



WARLOCK OF THE MAGUS WORLD

BOOK 08

Wen Chao Gong

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Warlock of the Magus World

(巫界术士)

by

Wen Chao Gong

(文抄公)

Synopsis

-What happens when a scientist from a futuristic world reincarnates in a World of Magic and Knights?

An awesome MC is what happens!

A scientist's goal is to explore the secrets of the universe, and this is exactly what Leylin sets out to do when he is reincarnated.

Dark, cold and calculating, he makes use of all his resources as he sets off on his adventures to meet his goal.

Face? Who needs that... Hmmm... that guy seems too powerful for me to take on now... I better keep a low profile for now.

You want me to help you? Sure... but what benefit can I get out of it? Nothing? Bye.

Hmmm... that guy looks like he might cause me problems in the future.

Should I let him off for now and let him grow into someone that can threaten me..... Nahhh. kill-

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Ying @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

Translation Edit by Alanade, Snapdragon @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 701 - Sea Monster Attack

As its World's Will was in disorder, the Purgatory World was a very suitable place for powerful existences from other worlds to migrate to and settle in easily.

From the distant past to the present, it wasn't just the Snake Dowager who had moved here with all her kin. Over the years, seven 'dignitaries' had appeared amongst the powerful natives and intruders. They each held control over one continent and did not interfere with each other's rule of their respective continents.

Many commoners treated these dignitaries like legends, and even gods to be worshipped. And to some degree, they were indeed quite similar to gods and perhaps even surpassed them.

'But... are there only seven existences who possess laws in the Purgatory World? What kind of joke is that? Forget those living in seclusion, these oceans are even larger than the continents! It would be even more suspicious if there weren't a few dignitaries occupying these vast oceans!' The more he thought about it, the more Leylin felt there was to the Purgatory World, and the more he felt it would become a huge variable in his plans.

'I need to find a way to make use of these dignitaries, or at least stop them from spoiling my plans... There's also the World Will, which could be the most important...' His brows furrowed tightly in thought.

.....

A chilly wind blew across the deck, and the sky was filled with shining stars. The moon here seemed to be much larger than the one in the Magus World, and it even glowed with a purple radiance.

Moo... Moo... Great sounds of breathing came from under the speeding ship, and white streams of water sprayed out from it on occasion.

“Mister Ley!” “Good Morning, Lord Ley!” Many of the merfolk sailors immediately bowed to Leylin after seeing him come their way. He waved his arms and sent them away, coming to the side of the deck to watch the black surface of the water. It was impossible to tell what he was thinking about.

Below the surface of the water was a large silhouette of what seemed to be some prehistoric creature. Though he could only see only one scale and half a claw [1 Bits and pieces] of it, it still showed off a frightening strength.

‘What an enormous body it has, and so full of life force too!’ Seeing the image of the creature from the A.I. Chip’s scans, as well as the data that had been gathered, Leylin sighed in praise.

‘Compared to an Evil Eye like Geiger Dole who is limited to rank 3, this being seems to be the most powerful on this ship. With this beast here, dangerous creatures wouldn’t dare to provoke these sailors...’

“Mister Ley!” Geiger Dole dragged his many tentacles across the ground and arrived at Leylin’s side. His current expression was more respectful than it had been before.

After all, this Mister Ley was an extraordinary exemplary that was not at all inferior to his father, this was something that his father Geiger Dole had told him himself. That alone was enough to earn his respect.

“Mm...” Leylin only nodded slightly, but Geiger did not find this attitude strange. Exemplaries and other mysterious beings naturally had short tempers, and Leylin’s indifference was already a better attitude than most.

“You’re interested in our Godric?” He asked with a smile as he came to the edge of the deck. His large eye peered down at the shadow under the ship.

“Godric? Is that its name?” Leylin’s interest was piqued.

Noticing Leylin’s attention, Geiger put more effort into his explanation, “Godric is the name we’ve given these creatures. In our ancient language, the word Godric means large and powerful; we named them this because mature Godrics are often as powerful as Morning Stars. Though this one is only an infant and likely won’t mature further, we Evil Eyes had to send out quite a few elders to subdue it.”

Geiger had a rather proud expression while mentioning that point, “Getting the Godric hasn’t just helped the ship avoid

trouble. It's even allowed us to speed up even when there's no wind. It's really saved us from a lot of inconvenience."

"It's not bad!" Leylin nodded.

"But it's also because of this Godric that we can only sail along the Hail route. More faraway places like the Deep Valleys, Path of Bones, and Golden Coast have Godric communities, so we can only give up on them..." Geiger's tentacles rose in what seemed to be regret and sorrow.

Leylin knew very well that some intelligent creatures hated seeing their kin enslaved. If the ship was spotted, they were likely to face ferocious attacks. It seemed like it was because they were aware of this that they avoided the areas where Godrics could appear, and only used this shipping route. Though there was still some risk of danger, it was much better compared to the dreadful problems they faced before.

"So you intentionally sealed its growth to block its breakthrough to Morning Star, so it wouldn't become uncontrollably powerful?" Leylin shot a glance at Geiger who was beside him, but did not say more.

The law of the jungle ruled supreme, be it in the Magus World or other unknown worlds. From Leylin's experience, the commoners of the Magus World were considered to have higher standards of living compared to those of other worlds.

However, the commoners and even the nobility of the Magus

World did not enjoy lives as good as the ordinary people from his previous life. However, Magi led rather satisfying lives which were perhaps even better than the citizens of his previous life. Yet the chances of joining the Magus community and overcoming one's commoner status was practically negligible.

‘In a highly powerful and mysterious world like this one where only the strong survive, the weak can only form organisations to band together and rely on social order...’ Leylin looked absentminded, but he was deep in thought.

The robotic voice of the A.I. Chip snapped him out of his reverie. [Beep! High-energy radiation discovered at a distance of 18762m. Target determined to be hostile.]

‘There are dangerous beings even in coastal waters? If it doesn't care about the Godric it must be powerful...’ Leylin's eyes flashed slightly. He suddenly exclaimed, “Mister Geiger; if I were you, I'd retreat a little!”

“Hmm? What do you mean?” Although he was slightly confused, Geiger still obediently followed Leylin to the heart of the deck.

“Something huge is heading for us rapidly.” Leylin didn't conceal anything as he spoke bluntly. After all, mysterious beings and Exemplaries had their means of detection, and even Geiger would've realised it soon enough. He just thought to do them a favour.

Whatever be the case, they had saved him and allowed him on

their ship. As long as there wasn't a conflict of interest, he had to repay them.

“Something huge? What do you mean? Wait... Monster attack?” Geiger was stunned at first, but he immediately began to roar. Terrifying spiritual force encompassed the deck, and even spread outwards.

“Attention, crew! Protect our goods! If we lose anything I'll turn you into fish soup for tomorrow!” Hearing this command, the merfolk on the deck froze for an instant before beginning to pull the mooring ropes as if they'd gone mad. Some of them darted into the warehouse.

Just as the situation on deck grew chaotic, a dark red light covered the entire ship and calmed the merfolk down.

“Prepare for enemy attack! It should be a deep sea being, see if the Godric can scare it away!” Geiger's voice resounded throughout the ship. He then thanked Leylin.

Leylin was half-hearted in his assistance, more interested in such spells that could envelop the area. ‘Let's see... There's Soul Appeasement, Maximise Potential, Natural Instinct...’ Though paths to power varied in different worlds, Leylin would rather analyse such things from the viewpoint of spells.

Seeing the calm merfolk sailors having their strength and agility enhanced, Leylin could obviously notice the changes to their power.

‘According to what I learnt from our discussions, the Evil Eye tribe is more like a community of bloodline creatures. Their power grows with age, and they can even awaken some innate abilities.

‘But I can’t just ask about the Purgatory World’s paths to power, they’ll grow suspicious...’ Leylin stroked his chin in thought, ‘Just as well. Though there’ll be a little danger, I’ll get to see the power of this world’s natives, as well as how they channel energy. Anything else will have to wait until I get to Port Elias or the Hail Continent so I can understand in detail...’

MOOO! A low voice that sounded like a cow’s came from under the ship while Leylin was still speculating what was happening. A gigantic black figure rose from the depths of the ocean, appearing in its entirety before Leylin.

This sea monster was absolutely enormous, and looked similar to a manta ray with many irregular brown stripes everywhere on its body. There were many thick iron shackles firmly binding it to the body of the ship.

The Godric roared, and terrifying sound waves burst out in a specific direction. A large figure slowly emerged from that spot, starting with many metallic spikes that looked like sharp blades rising from the surface of the sea. The creature parted the water into two long white sea waves.

The large head that poked out was like that of a fish, and two pectoral fins followed. The beast’s entire body was covered in a

metallic jet-black luster, and its orange eyes were like searchlights in the deep ocean. A bloodthirsty, ruthless aura erupted from its body.

Chapter 702 - Thornback Ironwhale

“Could this be... the Thornback Ironwhale?!”

Traces of fear could be felt in Geiger’s spiritual force, “How’s that possible? How can there be deep sea predators here when we’re so close to the coastline?”

The Thornback Ironwhale was a large being unique to the deep sea. Every single one of them had immense strength upon maturing, but their most terrifying characteristics were their temperaments. Once one set its sights on a target, it wouldn’t lose track of it until it managed to seize it.

The Thornback Ironwhale’s terrifying aura overwhelmed even the Godric’s, and it was the reason for Geiger’s fearful expression.

“Watch out!” Just as Leylin gave the warning, the Thornback Ironwhale charged forth, its large metal thorns piercing deeply into the Godric’s body.

Moooo! The Godric cried out in pain. As the two gigantic beasts collided, huge tremors travelled throughout the ship.

“Ah...” Under such tremendous force, Geiger collapsed to the deck, unable to hold his weight. His numerous tendrils wrapped around the mast like vines.

Geiger was still in quite good shape. In the moment of the

collision, there were a few merpeople sailors at the sides of the deck that had been sent flying off by the huge crash, letting out piercing screams as they fell into the waters. Along with their kinsmen in the sea, they were drawn into the battle between the two gigantic creatures. In the end, they were turned into mincemeat. All that was left of them were traces of red on the waves.

Usually, the chains fastened around the Godric were immensely helpful for sailing. Now, however, they were no more than a huge burden. Noticing this, Geiger immediately commanded, “Break the chains!”

A few sturdier mermen soldiers pounced on the control valve with furious eyes, using a thick hammer to split it open.

Crash! The Godric’s gigantic chains then broke away, and the tremor on the ships lessened greatly.

“Turn the ship at full force! Leave this sea region!” At some point, Geiger Dole’s voice could be heard at the bow of the ship, body floating in the air. Great spiritual force undulations swept the area and even forcefully took control over the merpeople sailors, causing them to begin to work with reddened eyes.

Creak! Creak! The large ship suddenly turned around and left the two large beasts behind.

Water kept splashing into the air, and terrifying sounds could occasionally be heard from under the sea. Even though they were

under the effect of magic, a lot of sailors trembled in fear.

“Prepare the cannons at the bow of the ship! We need to eliminate that Thornback Ironwhale, or it won’t let us off until it sinks us to the bottom of the sea!” Geiger Dole exclaimed as he flew towards the scene of the battle. Geiger had evidently regained his composure and scared the sailors witless, making them work even more intensely.

“Hurry! Prepare it!” Geiger’s large vertical pupil was filled with blood vessels, and its tendrils seemed to turn into powerful whips that kept hitting the merfolk, hurrying them to carry a large and heavy harpoon that was around 5 meters long above the cannon.

“The Thornback Ironwhale has the metallic skin ability, with an effect similar to physical damage reduction. We need to use this!” Geiger produced a few black and white spotted stones and began to rub them together as if he was starting a fire. A layer of black and white light suddenly enveloped the steel fish.

‘Oh? It’s using temporary enchanting techniques? What is the medium? Is that a sacrifice or a scroll?’ Leylin’s eyes gleamed as he watched from the sidelines.

The enormous monsters kept roaring at the other end of the battlefield, causing huge waves that resulted in the ship swaying violently.

The Godric of the fleet was no match for the Thornback Ironwhale. Although it had the potential to reach the Morning Star

realm, the sad truth was that after being treated as a slave for many years and being specially sealed, it could no longer completely develop its bloodline power.

The same didn't apply for the Thornback Ironwhale. For all of its life, it had grown up in the treacherous deep sea and was extremely experienced in fighting.

Hence, at the very start of the fight, the Godric had a huge chunk of its flesh bitten off by the Thornback Ironwhale. That was not all, the whale's sharp iron thorns also left many wounds on the Godric's body.

An enormous amount of blood flowed out from the Godric without stopping. The blood shed by the merfolk from before was nothing compared to this, as the entire region was dyed red with the Godric's blood.

MOOoo... The Godric's thunderous voice gradually became weaker, and there was even a pleading note in its voice.

"Damn it!" At this moment, Geiger Dole had rushed to the site to support the Godric in battle. After witnessing the scene unfolding in front of him, his large pupil immediately went completely red with rage.

The Godric was still the valuable property of the Eden trading company. If anything happened to it, or worse, if it died, then the amount that needed to be paid in reparations would be astronomical, enough for the company to go bankrupt. Geiger and

his crew could be sent to some barren or dark region to be forced labour. On fleets like this, there was a shipment of very valuable goods which absolutely could not be lost.

Geiger Dole immediately acted in violent rage. A great deal of formless spiritual force turned into whips as it was pulled from the void. The seawater in the surrounding area converged to form a large wall of water.

“Mm?” At this moment, Leylin froze on the deck, as if he had discovered something.

“Is there any problem, Lord Ley? What do you think of this situation?” Geiger transmitted to Leylin after noticing his actions. Although he was extremely busy, he’d kept his eye on the area.

“Oh! There’s a stalemate right now, and with your father and the Godric working together you have an advantage.” At first, Leylin consoled him. However, he then spoke in a solemn voice, “Nevertheless, the Thornback Ironwhale has a high resistance against spiritual attacks. You need to be careful!”

According to most theories, the larger a monster that relied on its physical strength, the more it would be lacking in terms of the spirit and soul. This Thornback Ironwhale was obviously an exception to that rule. Not only did it have a high resistance against Geiger Dole’s spiritual force attacks, it could also reflect them back at him.

“The Thornback Iron Whale already has the steel willpower

trait. If it goes crazy again...” Geiger was filled with unease, “Mister Ley...” He looked at Leylin expectantly.

“Mm, don’t worry. Since you went out of your way to help me, it’s only natural for me to return your kindness!” Leylin nodded, and hearing this made Geiger relax considerably. He then began to operate the cannons himself, and aimed at the giant Thornback Ironwhale that was fighting both the Godric and Geiger Dole.

With a loud bang, the giant cannon roared. The force of the recoil sent the ship backwards by a large distance, and even caused the stern to sink slightly below the water.

A thunderous explosion, like the roar of a monster, rang out. A black ray that was tens of meters long shot out, striking the triangular fin on the Thornback Ironwhale’s back.

Roar... Large amounts of blood spurted out, and the whale let out enraged howls.

Pak! At this moment, a chain filled with runes was pulled until it was stretched out.

“Now’s the time, pull!” At the other side of the chain was the ship from before, Geiger’s spiritual force undulations intensified to the limit as he howled in anger.

The ship was pulled with such force that the hull started to shake abruptly. A game of tug of war was now happening between the

Thornback Ironwhale and the ship, hindering its movement. As this opportunity revealed itself, Geiger Dole launched his final attack from the air.

“The King of Evil’s True Eye, Death Ray!”

Tremendous amounts of dark red rays appeared from Geiger Dole’s large vertical pupil, piercing into the eyes of the Thornback Ironwhale. It suddenly closed its eyes and its body started to convulse and thrash wildly, as if it was having a fit.

MOOOO! The Godric immediately roared, and charged towards the Thornback Ironwhale.

After shooting that ray, Geiger Dole seemed to have spent all his energy. He slowly fell to the deck, even the tendrils on his body no longer able to help in maintaining a standing position.

“Father!” Geiger immediately came over, using his many tendrils to help his father stand up.

Roar! Following its berserk howls, the Thornback Ironwhale’s eyes flew open once more. However, there was now a significant amount of blood pouring out from both eyes.

“The Thornback’s Bloodthirsty Berserker transformation! I never thought it would awaken its bloodline!” Geiger Dole stared at the outburst of strength from the Thornback Ironwhale as it sent the heavily injured Godric flying; his complicated feelings

couldn't be masked by his spiritual force.

Geiger Dole saw the crazed Thornback Ironwhale charging towards the ship and immediately came before Leylin, pleading with him, "Mister Ley, please help us!"

"Don't worry!" Leylin revealed a good-natured smile from behind the Mask of the Dreamless, and arrived before the giant cannon.

Due to the iron chains and the harpoon anchoring it, the whole fleet's movement was restricted. It was as if there was a deep sea demon that was tugging on the chains, trying to pull the entire fleet into the sea.

'This World's paths of power seem to be reliant on awakening one's bloodline innate abilities as well as on sacrifices... I can't use anything too outstanding, otherwise it'll raise suspicion...' Having decided what action to take, Leylin came beside the chain and placed his palm on its surface.

The ice cold metal was shaking slightly, and only now was Leylin able to deeply understand the immense strength of the Thornback Ironwhale while in its enraged state.

The best spell model for the situation was transferred to him by the A.I. Chip, and immediately after a dim layer of light covered his hands. "Metal Animation!"

The whole length of the iron chain seemed to transform, and it

began to ripple like a wave down from the top of the chain until it reached the other end.

Chapter 703 - Port Elias

The enormous Thornback Ironwhale roared, and didn't charge at the ship again. Its gigantic body continued to spin in place, and it finally began to start twitching.

The merfolk on the deck, and even Geiger and Geiger Dole, were completely stunned as they watched the scene.

This terrible deep sea creature that had nearly destroyed their entire fleet had been left like this with one strike from Mister Ley? They couldn't even understand what method he had used! For a moment, they gazed at Leylin with reverence.

However, it was as if he didn't notice that at all. His eyes were still locked on the struggling Thornback Ironwhale.

After a short while, the whale's struggling grew less and less pronounced, until it finally became completely still. Clouds of black smoke emerged from the harpoon wound it had sustained.

Whoosh! The enormous harpoon returned suddenly, bringing with it a white lump of brain matter.

By the time the harpoon was back on deck, Geiger Dole was shocked to find that it had already transformed into a giant palm of steel,. The hand sifted through the brain material of the whale, before finally passing a solid black lump of material to Leylin. Immediately afterwards, it withdrew into the opening of the cannon and returned to being a harpoon once more. It seemed to

have lost all of its previous vitality.

‘What terrifying power!’ Geiger Dole felt a trace of fear in his heart. ‘That type of living metal, once it entered his body...’ just the thought of it made him shudder all over.

From Leylin’s view, it was foolish to wish the entire world would know about every impressive fight one fought. A Magus was someone who grasped the power of the truth, and ought to know how to use a minimal amount of power to reap the maximum amount of benefits.

As a result, he only modestly shook his head and said, “My current strength doesn’t count for much...”

“It’s all thanks to Mister Leylin’s strength that our fleet survived! If not for you, I’m afraid our fleet would have suffered great losses this time.” Geiger Dole expressed his thanks sincerely.

“Mm... Also, this is the Thornback Ironwhale’s most valuable resource,” Leylin raised the dark solid in his hand, a fishy smell spreading from it.

“Congratulations, Mister Leylin! This is the essence of the whale, a resource unique to the Thornback Ironwhale. It’s very rare to see such a big piece!” Although Geiger Dole said this with some envy, he didn’t have any sinister thoughts. If Leylin was a normal person, he would have already snatched this kind of precious material away and thrown him into the ocean to feed the fish. However, he didn’t have the courage to do this to Leylin, in fact he

wouldn't even think of it.

“Oh,” Leylin nodded, and simply tossed the whale essence to Geiger Dole. “Treat this as compensation for allowing me passage on your ship.”

This type of material wasn't worth much in Leylin's eyes, so he'd given it away without thought. However, Geiger felt that Leylin was shrouded in mystery. An adventurer who could so easily give away such a treasure was likely to be very strong.

Under Geiger Dole's command, the fleet of ships then arrived at the place where the battle had taken place and began to strip the Thornback Ironwhale to pieces. Every part of a rank 3 sea creature's body was precious, not to mention the special whale essence. This was worth up to five times more than the original goods they were carrying!

Leylin did not care about that sort of thing, but it was serendipitous for Geiger and Geiger Dole.

Leylin did not interfere with the resource gathering, only watching them break down the Thornback Ironwhale as they cut out pieces of its flesh and skin.

Simultaneously, the Godric was once again called back to the ship, with groups of merfolk sailors roaming around its body, applying a gelatinous material to its wounds.

This continued for nearly a day. Although the majority of the Purgatory World's daily cycle was night, the bright moonlight made it seem like day. By the time the fleet had set sail once again, the smile in Geiger Dole's large vertical eye was so pronounced he was almost squinting. They'd had no choice but to discard some of the miscellaneous low-value goods in order to lighten their shipment weight.

The Godric had recovered from most of its injuries as well and had regained its vitality. It pulled the ship even against the strong headwinds and after the sails had been let down, even the larger ships ran at a decent speed.

An unbroken group of islands appeared on the horizon after the third sunrise, looking like a string of pearls. A few white seagulls let out excited cries as they circled the sky.

"Port Elias? We've finally arrived!" Leylin was leaning against the mast, looking at the nearby waterway.

This was the last supply point on the Hail Continent route, and was a prosperous port. Surveying the area, Leylin was pleased to find many boats. These boats had aged model numbers similar to Geiger's, and there were even metallic warships in the place. There were also many ships far larger than the ones in Leylin's party.

It wasn't just alchemy technology, magic drove the extraordinary ships as well. Leylin even saw a pirate ship that was entirely under the control of undead creatures, with numerous skeletons and flame spirits manning the deck. A tattered black skeleton flag that was triangular in shape hung from the top, reeking of a bloody and

savage aura. However, what surprised Leylin the most was that they weren't attacking the other vessels.

“This area is the domain of Port Elias. Under its protection even pirates obey the law. Even if they readily commit crimes in the deep seas, they must obediently restrain themselves in this place,” Geiger kindly explained, “Although Mister Leylin possesses awe-inspiring strength, it is better to abide by Port Elias' rules. After all, there are some strong people overseeing Port Elias, who possess power comparable to those of the Star rank.”

“Mm, I understand. Thank you for your kindness!” Leylin nodded. He had understood the power ranking of the Evil Eye tribe completely, and they weren't as strict as the Magus World about it. They simply judged strength by age.

The tribe members only had a few stages of strength. There was the stage of infancy, followed by adolescence, adulthood, and at the peak were the elders. There was less than one Elder Eye among ten thousand Evil Eyes.

As for Geiger's description of the port overseers having strength on par with the Star rank and things like that, those who were talked about in that way could be considered Morning Stars. Although a thorough classification was impossible, it was still possible to understand the rankings to some extent.

Once someone was labelled a Star rank, in the eyes of the Evil Eye tribe only the oldest of the Elder Eyes could compete with them.

Geiger was considered to be in his adolescence, possessing a strength similar to rank 1 or 2 Magi. As for his father, Geiger Dole had entered adulthood, and roughly had the strength of a rank 3 Magus. Their innate racial abilities gave them a slight edge over Magi of a similar rank.

“If there is nothing else Geiger, let us part here,” Leylin said as he looked at the fast approaching port and the densely populated ships, some of which were unique.

Hearing that Leylin wanted to leave the fleet made Geiger anxious immediately. “Lord Ley! Did we do something lacking in respect? Why are you in such a hurry to leave?”

Leylin was, after all, someone who possessed great strength but wasn't greedy. No matter which ship's captain he met, they would try to rope him in. And although Port Elias was already very close to the mainland, they still required a month of sailing. If they ran into any danger, Leylin would be a safeguard.

“My apologies. I wish to stay in Port Elias for some time, and enquire after my own fleet. Although the chances of my companions surviving is very slim...” Leylin's eyes seemed to grow dazed, and seeing him like this Geiger could say nothing more. After all, it was only right and proper to search for one's companions.

When Geiger Dole received this news, his tendrils immediately blanched white at their ends. He moved on deck. “Mister Ley will be leaving? What a pity!” A feeling of reluctance and regret was transmitted with his spiritual force undulations.

“I’ve already dallied here far too long. I’d like to thank the Eden Trading Company and the two of you once more for your selfless help. May the glory of the Purgatory World be with you!”

Having spent some time exploring it, Leylin already knew the conversatory etiquette of the Purgatory World. He spoke without a single mistake, and seemed like a real native.

“What a pity! Since it’s like that, please accept this gift!” Geiger Dole waved his hand, and a merman immediately handed a scroll made of skin to Leylin respectfully.

This scroll even had a fine layer of fish scales on top of it, and the light it reflected was dazzling. It looked extremely bright and beautiful.

Leylin reached out and took the scroll before gently unfurling it. The scroll unfolded to show a light yellow map, next to which were some simple rules.

“This is a map of Port Elias, and it includes some matters to take note of, I trust that it will be of some use to you!” Geiger Dole sent over a wave of spiritual force.

The A.I. Chip scanned the scroll, and committed the information to Leylin’s memory in a flash. He wouldn’t ever forget this information now, but he still rolled it up and put it away, and expressed his thanks, “Many thanks. This map will be very useful to me!”

“We will be resting and restocking our supplies here at Port Elias for a while. If Mister Leylin has any other needs, please don’t hesitate to come and find us...”

Chapter 704 - Parting And Underground

Geiger Dole and his son appeared to be completely cordial towards strong individuals, and Leylin only responded with a smile.

“Attention! Attention! You have now entered Port Elias! This area is under the protection of the mighty master of the void, the Flapwing, the Dignitary of the Asak Continent: the almighty Nefarious Filthbird! We advise that you abide by the Port’s rules, lest you suffer the wrath of the Port’s guardians and the Supreme’s punishment!” A mechanical voice transmitted the message onto the ship, carrying a trace of a threat with it. Geiger Dole, however, was evidently used to this and did not react.

After all, the port was being protected by a powerful Dignitary, so they could only follow the rules.

“The Nefarious Filthbird?! Asak Continent’s Dignitary?!” Leylin’s eyes flickered slightly as he looked towards the top of the Port and saw a giant statue of a bird atop an enormous mountain.

“Isn’t this place near the Hail Continent? How can the Dignitary of another continent spread its influence all the way here? Unless...” Many ideas ran through Leylin’s mind. On the surface, however, Leylin was calm and collected as he followed Geiger Dole off the ship and into the docks.

There was a flood of people on the ground, and the clamour in the place was spectacular. Even the air in the region seemed to be

sizzling slightly. The fishy smell of sea trade, the odour of livestock and other assorted scents blended into a stench that could make anyone feel nauseous. Even Leylin's brow creased a little in response.

Crash! Crash! A huge mechanical arm rumbled monotonously, grabbing goods from the holds and decks of the ships and transporting them down. At the end of the endlessly operating transport belt was a gigantic body and, and next to it were tall and very muscular humanoids. They shouted as they transported the boxes of raw goods away. From time to time, the urging and condemning of a yardmaster could be heard.

If they used extraordinary magical power, the entire process could be sped up considerably. However, without even considering whether that would be cost-effective, why would those extraordinarily powerful people condescend to perform such menial tasks?

“Mister, your ship was confirmed to be an ancient type 3 model, accompanied by a huge life form of rank 5 physical status. You will need to pay...” At this moment, a flexible-looking giant octopus that was holding a notebook, a fountain pen, and other such tools arrived in front of Geiger Dole.

“I know, I know!” Geiger Dole waved his hand, throwing a little black bag to the octopus. Furthermore, Leylin saw Geiger Dole stuff a pink pearl into one of the octopus' tentacle suckers. The pearl disappeared in a wink and Leylin was left speechless. Apparently, no matter what era it was, this sort of thing was unavoidable.

“Alright then, Mister Geiger Dole, Mister Geiger! I shall take my leave first.”

As soon as Geiger Dole finished his procedures, Leylin bid them farewell with a smile and, shortly after his figure disappeared into the bustling crowd.

Geiger Dole and Geiger looked in Leylin’s direction, and they couldn’t help but covertly exchange spiritual undulations with each other for a while.

“Mister Ley left just like that?” Geiger still couldn’t resign himself to this.

“Cheer up, son!” Geiger Dole’s spiritual undulations were transmitted over, “Even without our help Mister Ley had enough strength to arrive at the continent by himself. It was only a matter of time. Furthermore, we have already benefited a lot from the Thornback Ironwhale he gave us, so we shouldn’t make too many unreasonable demands. Fair trade and complying with the law, that is what our almighty senior, the Trial’s Eye, has taught us. We must follow his doctrine thoroughly.

“Yes, you’re right, Lord Father.” Geiger’s vertical eye showed his low spirits, as did his tendrils. “However, I still feel like it’s a pity....”

“Lord Ley’s departure is actually good for us!” There was still a trace of dignity in Geiger Dole’s large vertical eyes.

“What do you mean?” Geiger didn’t seem to understand.

“I am afraid the secret Mister Ley carries isn’t a small matter. Although I haven’t made in-depth contact with him, I’m already near the bottleneck of the Elder Stage, and even with my spiritual sight Mister Ley was still shrouded in fog. Occasionally, his aura makes me feel oppression and fear that not even the Elders can generate.”

Geiger Dole still seemed to have some lingering fear, “If such a person were to have an outburst and attack us, it would be a disaster to the fleet and the entire Eden Trading Company! Now, however, he decided to leave us of his own accord. Since we’re still on friendly terms, it’s good for both parties.”

“So that’s the case! Mister Ley was actually this powerful?” Geiger looked at his father. Suddenly, he became aware that there was still a lot of things left for him to learn.

.....

‘A.I. Chip, what’s the progress on the data collection?’ Leylin leisurely strolled around the streets while secretly communicating with the A.I. Chip.

[Beep! Collecting data on the outside world... 79 new species were discovered... 34 species match information on the database, 25 unknown. 20 species are completely foreign

organisms.]

The A.I. Chip's reply was lightning quick, and it projected a great amount of data in front of Leylin.

In ancient times, the Magus World was incomparably powerful and had taken over many worlds. Ancient Magi had even made contact with the Purgatory World, which meant that it was possible to find the descriptions of some lifeforms in the large amount of ancient data that the A.I. Chip had collated.

Leylin opened an image at random and, from the picture, a ball of thick black mist that did not have a fixed form emerged. This was a member of an alien tribe he had seen earlier.

[Blackmist Clan, a semi-elemental lifeform. Enjoys living in environments full of darkness particles, suspected to be native to the Shadow World. In ancient times they had migrated to many other worlds, and there are currently 12 subspecies that have been discovered.]

The many passersby on the street did not make a fuss over the appearance of the ball of black mist, so they were clearly accustomed to it.

In addition to the Black Mist Clan, Leylin had discovered many ancient tribes that were recorded in the ancient books and even

some completely unknown creatures. All these existences lived harmoniously and prosperously in Port Elias.

Different tribes had different lifestyles. This could cause some contradictions and disrupt harmony, especially for those kinds of dark existences at these docks, but Leylin didn't notice any intense conflicts or fights. It was clear that they were under strong suppression.

‘In terms of biodiversity and number of special species, the Purgatory World has probably surpassed the Magus World...’ Leylin’s expression was slightly grave.

Just the power of laws that the Purgatory World’s seven dignitaries possessed was enough to crush the surface Magus World. If not for the Magus World’s World Will suppressing foreign laws to a terrifying degree, perhaps it would already have been conquered by powerful beings from other worlds.

‘No. I’m afraid the World Will’s suppression wouldn’t be enough to deter the Snake Dowager and the others,’ Leylin stroked his chin, ‘Even if they’ve been suppressed, entities that wield laws can very easily deal with Rank 6 Breaking Dawn Monarchs. Only creatures of equal rank could make them worry... Could it be that there are some rank 7 or greater Magi from ancient times still in the Magus World?’

‘Perhaps they are hiding in a secret location and have become enough of a formidable force to intimidate other worlds. No! If they were on the surface, no matter how low a profile they kept, rumors of these entities would have spread, unless... they are

underground!’ Leylin’s eyes suddenly lit up.

The Magus World still had a deep and vast subterranean world. Even the powerful Magi from ancient times had only explored and discovered seven layers of this underground world.

Going into the subterranean world was too dangerous even for the ancient Magi. If an Abyssal Matriarch-ranked existence appeared in the seven layers of the subterranean world, it was enough to rival the strongest Law Magi. Therefore, ancient magi were not able to completely control the subterranean world they had discovered.

If it was like this within the seven layers then how about even deeper underground? Leylin suddenly felt somewhat fortunate, the underground of the Magus World was indeed deep and no one knew what terrifying existences or shocking secrets were hidden there.

He had boldly cooperated with the Lyas family to develop the underground, and as expected it was a sensible decision. Otherwise, if they attracted the attention of some powerful existence, let alone Magi who wielded laws, even with the assistance of the strongest Breaking Dawn Monarchs there would be no profit left for him and Eam to make. All the influence would be taken over by others, and it would be working for nothing.

This outcome was something he could never accept.

‘Although the probability of the power of laws appearing in the

first layer of the subterranean world was small, there would definitely be Magi on the level of Breaking Dawn! Then there was that King Arthur who had established the Arthur Empire. He had to be a Breaking Dawn Magus, and could even be a powerhouse among the rank 6 Magi!’

Leylin’s eyes twinkled without end, ‘Boldly exploring the subterranean world, even if only the first layer, is truly an irrational thing to do before reaching rank 6.’

With this thought, Leylin couldn’t help recalling that Thorned Thunderbird Warlock clan’s elder-Eam Lyas.

Perhaps Eam was indeed making preparations to explore the subterranean world, and was waiting for Leylin to return?

However, right now it was impossible for Leylin to return in the short term, and the earlier treaty was merely an agreement of intentions. The most crucial point was that Leylin had not agreed on a specific time to explore the subterranean world with Eam. Thus, it could not be said that he was violating the contract.

‘I’ll have to ask you to wait a bit longer, Eam. Wait for me to advance to Breaking Dawn, then I will definitely go and fulfil our agreement!’ The corners of Leylin’s mouth curved into a smile.

Chapter 705 - Offerings And Beast Spirits

Port Elias not only had the title of the Pearl of the Hail Continent, but also housed so many different races that even Leylin was left overwhelmed. That was not all; both sides of the busy road were filled with multiple shops, selling anything from the lowest quality armour and protective gear to the highest grade equipment such as high-grade sealing scrolls and other things. Everything one might need was present in these shops.

Based on Leylin's understanding, the beings in Purgatory World were of varying races, each relying on their physical bodies and bloodline specific innate abilities to battle. There was no need for them to train themselves; their bloodlines would increase their strength with the simple passage of time until they reached their peak.

Of all the systems, only two were used throughout the whole world: sacrificial offerings and beast spirits.

These offerings meant sacrificing something, or someone, to a certain dignitary. After obtaining their blessing, an inhabitant would have their power increased in some form, be it a pure boost to their strengths or mysterious new abilities.

The path of offerings was more like an exchange in Leylin's eyes. The natives would offer up items that were of value to their chosen dignitary, and in turn, they would these dignitaries help the natives increase their strength. Such methods were very similar to the gods in the World of Gods, while still being somewhat different.

Since he hadn't delved deeply into the subject, he couldn't be certain what exactly the difference was. Perhaps it had to do with the devotion that these beings held for their chosen dignitaries, but they did not request the beings to bring offerings every day or at fixed intervals. There were even some that could rely on their support even though they hadn't offered anything at the time; although there was the need to have offered something of extraordinary value to the dignitary prior to that. This was a distinct difference from the gods of the World of Gods.

'It looks like even power systems from the World of Gods were assimilated during ancient times, and those past rank 6 in the Purgatory World have made some changes to them...' Leylin touched his chin.

In this enormous universe, the Magus World and the World of Gods were like two extremes. They were the greatest in size and held the most powerful beings.

These two worlds had real information about existences up to rank 8 in power. The primordial entities deduced that only when one of the two managed to seize the other's resources and gain their laws, power systems, and their knowledge that they could advance to eternity, to rank 9.

This was what sparked the Ancient Magus War. Having already advanced to the peak of rank 8, there was nothing else that would attract the attention of the Magi in the myriad other worlds. Only the guidance and understanding necessary to reach rank 9 would ignite their desire to fight for it, no matter how slim the chance!

Of course, as these two worlds were about equal in power, the result was that both sides were severely crippled. The collective strength of the Magus World deteriorated greatly, and the World of Gods had gone so far as to completely seal itself.

It wasn't just these two worlds that were involved in the war, countless smaller and weaker worlds suffered from collateral damage as well. Their unique strength and advancement systems had been leaked, and through real battle experience the systems were refined to become more accessible.

The path of offerings was something Leylin believed was an evolution of the system of faith that the gods used. They removed the restrictions between gods and their followers, and turned it into a system of equivalent exchange. It was only after these changes that it fit the Purgatory World's circumstances.

After all, not every world's laws were suitable for the spread of religion.

As for the second common method, the path of beast spirits, Leylin had previously listened to some explanations about it from Geiger Dole.

As the Purgatory World was a home to various races, with numerous ferocious beasts and high-energy entities occupying it, some intellectual beings invented the concept of hunting these ferocious beasts and extracting their souls. After doing so, these would be sealed into the user's body, summoned during battles

using certain techniques.

Since sealed beasts differed in strength, it created different ranks for these beast spirit masters. On top of that, when one's beast spirit magic reached a higher rank, the corresponding beast spirit masters would be able to seal even more spirits.

Ancient legends even spoke of a beast spirit master who had reached an unprecedented realm. He had sealed innumerable beast spirits at the level of Morning Star all over his body, and had enough power to destroy a whole continent!

The energy from the sealed spirits could even aid in the cultivation of a beast spirit master, allowing them to reach a higher rank faster.

“Offerings and beast spirits are the main power systems in Purgatory World,” Leylin mumbled to himself, his eyes scanning for shops with related material.

These two strength systems could be considered the main paths to power of the sentient races in the Purgatory World. Looking at how vast the world was, it wouldn't be strange to find that smaller branch races had their own systems. Leylin wouldn't even be surprised if there were magic inheritances here.

With a long period of data collection, and adding on the current lightspeed thought process of Leylin's own brain, he'd learnt much of the common languages in the Purgatory World with the help of the A.I. Chip. At the very least, daily conversations were already

no issue.

‘Here it is,’ he thought soon after setting his sights on a shop that looked like a huge open clam. He then walked in.

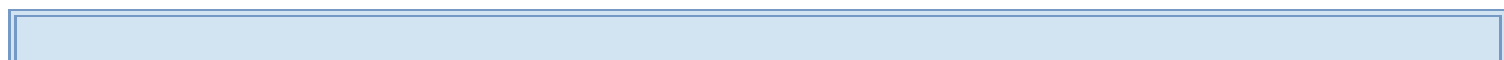
He could sense a powerful aura pervading the shop, and given its location and the attitudes the pedestrians had towards it he reasoned that this shop would have something worthy of his attention.

‘Welcome to my shop, revered Alabaster Devilsnake, descendant of the Dignitary Snake Dowager!’ A voice sounded in Leylin’s head the moment he entered the shop. It surprised him; although he was still using the Alabaster Devilsnake’s bloodline to conceal himself, it was very rare for someone to have the ability to even notice that layer of concealment.

The shop owner clearly took him for a member of the Alabaster Devilsnake family, and sounded rather humble. After all, Alabaster Devilsnakes grew to rank 5 upon maturity. In addition to their being descendants of a dignitary, they had a very high status.

“Where are you?” Leylin surveyed the interior of the clam, which was just a white space with multi-coloured lights floating in the air.

Information appeared in Leylin’s mind. This was not spiritual force, but an even more mysterious kind of communication.



[Beep! Detected soul force undulations coming through. Deny or accept?]

At this moment, the A.I. Chip's prompt was transmitted.

Now, Leylin had found a lifeform that could use soul force directly.

"State your name!" Leylin's lips did not move, but mysterious soul force was sent out. There was even a chaotic luster in Leylin's eyes, which let him immediately discover the energy core located in the middle of the white space.

A green bundle of light was hidden within the layers of the void, with countless green soul force threads that linked it to the room.

"The customer was able to find my core?" At this moment, the information transmitted from the core held a trace of alarm. "Also, this energy is soul force?!" It was clearly shocked by Leylin's ability to use soul force and was extremely afraid.

"This is the first time I've seen someone do something as stupid as allowing others into their own body," Leylin placed his hands behind his back and began to browse the shop's items, occasionally using soul force to communicate with it.

"Don't you know that once someone who can use soul force discovers your soul core, they could destroy you in an instant?"

Once the words left his mouth, Leylin felt the whole place shudder, especially the core. It was then that a trembling soul appeared.

“Lord Alabaster Devilsnake, please forgive me!” A little white person came out of the core and grovelled at Leylin’s feet.

“Don’t worry, I’m just an ordinary customer,” Leylin couldn’t help but console this being after seeing it on the verge of fainting.

‘Ordinary customer? Can ordinary customers use soul force? Do they possess such a terrifying aura of power?’ The little person’s thoughts were bitter, but it could only follow behind Leylin carefully.

“Though your methods can scare other races who don’t know about the soul force system, this is still far too risky!” Leylin lectured it as he grabbed a blue bundle of light.

A roaring snarl was transmitted from the bundle of light. Through the blue screen, Leylin could faintly see a small and exquisite sea fish. Its mouth was like a sharp pike which shone with a little luster.

“This is the Golden Pike Trout. This beast spirit is very suitable for beginners seeking to become beast spirit masters!” Seeing Leylin seemingly interested in the beast spirit, the little person immediately went beside him and began to introduce the fish with a fawning expression on his face, “If my Lord likes it, I can...”

Suddenly, the thought that drawing in a person that could take control of his life and death had the little person apprehensive and in fear. Perhaps even if Leylin wanted to take everything in its shop for free, it would be forced to agree.

“No thank you! This sort of thing is useless to me.” Leylin waved his arms.

“Do you have anything with a general introduction to the path of offerings and beast spirit spells? The more detailed the better!”

“Yes, yes I do!” The little person smiled and waved his arms. Two tremendous red bundles of light flew over. The rays dissipated and revealed a cow horn bugle and a pink shell.

Leylin picked up the bugle horn and immediately received a prompt from the A.I. Chip.

[Discovered spiritual force data interface. Accept or deny?]

Evidently, the two items were like crystal spheres in the Magus World, acting as a medium to store information.

Chapter 706 - Transaction And Temporary Residence

‘Accept!’ With a thought the cow horn bugle in Leylin’s hand was enveloped in a layer of light that slowly turned it to ashes.

Many images and words appeared in Leylin’s mind, getting recorded and analysed by the A.I. Chip. Soon after, the same happened to the pink shell.

Two new documents were stored in the A.I. Chip after this process, making a look of satisfaction to appear on Leylin’s face.

The little person, however, looked heartbrokenly at the pile of ashes. Gathering the complete set of information, as well as finding an expert to record it into a storage system, had taken a large amount of effort and wealth.

[Beep! New folders recorded: ‘Path of Offerings’ and ‘Beast Spirit magic’ (incomplete)]

The A.I. Chip’s prompt appeared. Leylin could understand the incompleteness, after all a tiny shop like this wouldn’t normally have such profound information.

When he saw that the techniques led all the way to the Morning Star level, Leylin was slightly shocked. In the Magus World it was

extremely rare to own a high-grade meditation technique with four complete layers. This was certainly the greatest treasure you could find within a small scale shop like this.

On the surface, however, Leylin still furrowed his brows in dissatisfaction. “This information seems to be incomplete...” he said, causing the little person to quiver in fear.

“My lord, my lord! These two sets of information were sent over from the Hail Continent. Both have been inspected by the Holy Land, and are most certainly complete. With these, one can cultivate to the Morning Star level. There’s no doubt about it!” The little person exclaimed resolutely.

‘Morning Star? It seems as though the Purgatory World follows the Magus World’s ranking system.’ Leylin nodded and asked, “Then how would I be able to get techniques above the Morning Star level?”

This question seemed to put the little person in a difficult spot, “My lord, there are various races with techniques above the Morning Star level, but these are considered absolute secrets. Even getting this set of information was quite risky.”

The little person had spoken immediately upon seeing the grim look on Leylin’s face, and he continued, “Wait, my lord, I know! You can definitely find something within the Holy City of the Hail Continent, which is also the city of the Snake Dowager’s descendants. Furthermore, you belong to the Alabaster Devilsnake clan, so you’ll make it inside without any problems.”

‘The Snake Dowager’s Descendants? Holy City?’ These names surprised Leylin. This was probably the Snake Dowager’s base camp.

Though Leylin still needed more information, revealing his unfamiliarity with the Holy City would raise suspicions. Moreover, killing this little person to shut his mouth would attract guards and make things even more difficult.

“The Holy City is too far away. Are there no other methods?” Leylin’s eyes narrowed as he sized up this little person in front of him.

“I’m sorry my lord, but there really are no other ways!” The little person had a suffering expression, and Leylin confirmed that he was telling the truth and did not pressure him any further.

Immediately after, Leylin proceeded to wipe the store clean. The little person’s life was in Leylin’s hand, so he could do nothing about it.

‘Hm? A map of the continent? Though it doesn’t seem to be very detailed, it will still prove useful...

‘This should be the beast spirit of a Godric. So even souls of Morning Star beings can be collected? Though it’s only in its infancy, this spirit can still be used.’

“I’ll also take this, and this, and that,” Leylin’s insight allowed him to eliminate all the good things from the shop.

“My-My lord!” The little person called out in a sobbing tone. He felt desperate as he saw all his collection of treasures disappearing, and he secretly regretted letting Leylin even enter his shop.

Leylin found the little person’s manner hilarious, “Who do you think I am? Do you really think I’d rob you and have you call for the garrison or the guards? After all, I know the rules of Port Elias well!”

Leylin’s words frightened the little person even further, “Respected lord! This little one didn’t mean to...”

“Alright, alright! I already told you I’d pay, so just take this,” said Leylin as he threw a bag of pink pearls to the little person.

Neither magic crystals nor astral stones could be used as currency in the Purgatory World. Thus, Leylin wouldn’t take them out and risk revealing himself.

Since the Purgatory World was not unified, there were all sorts of currencies and measuring systems in the different dignitaries’ territories. Consequently, bartering was still the main strategy in long distance trading.

While on Geiger’s ship, Leylin had gathered many deep sea items using his own strength. Although it was just for fun, he had

collected quite a few good ones with the A.I. Chip's assistance and his soul force. Geiger was left stunned when he discovered this, and ended up purchasing most of Leylin's items with a pile of pink pearls.

Leylin was also willing to sell them, and in exchange receive items of equivalent value that could be used in this world.

These pink crystals were very popular here and had very high value. One small bag was enough to buy everything in this shop.

"Many... Many thanks, my lord! Oh, my lord, you are like the stars in the sky, the darling of the many dignitaries! Your greatness, selflessness, impartiality and fairness will be immortalised in song and spread throughout the myriad of worlds..."

Seeing that Leylin was serious about a fair transaction and was not threatening him, the little person became emotional. A song of praise for Leylin sprang from his lips immediately, but that only made Leylin shudder with goosepimples.

"Alright, alright, now our deal is complete, I'll be off!" Unable to tolerate the little person's singing, Leylin took his items and left. After all, sound transmitted through soul energy was worse than harsh noise.

Crash! After he left, the two large shells outside the shop closed and abruptly began to move, falling into the ocean nearby and splashing water everywhere.

“Hm? Why is Old Cripple’s shop closing so early today?” A few passersby were astonished, “Doesn’t he find joy in prying into his customer’s secrets? There was even that saltwater octopus who was scared to the point of going mad...”

Soon after, they seemed to have thought of something, and they looked at Leylin, who had just walked out of the shop, with reverence. However, he quickly squeezed into the sea of people and disappeared without a trace.

“It seems like this shop has quite a reputation? Though it doesn’t seem to be a particularly good reputation,” Leylin shook his head speechlessly, and went further inside the port.

He could now confirm that the Snake Dowager was the dignitary that ruled over the Hail Continent. He had to thoroughly plan how to conceal himself from her and how to break his bloodline shackles.

The first thing he had to do, however, was to settle down in Port Elias. The night curfew here was very strict and if he did not get proof of his residence before night fell, he would probably be forced to leave. However, he was only a pink pearl away from resolving this issue.

.....

When night fell, Leylin was standing on the balcony of a luxurious private room in a hotel. He was gazing at the specks of light in Port Elias, and the faraway lighthouse in the distance and

the pitch-black sea.

Near the port, many bright and beautiful images of every kind appeared, filled with enchanting splendour.

“It really is a prosperous and beautiful port...” Leylin’s eyes seemed to be filled with a deep expression as he sighed lightly.

After closing the curtains, he laid half his body down on the soft sofa and sank into deep thought. The Snake Dowager was an unavoidable obstacle he had to overcome if he wanted to break the bloodline shackles. Fortunately, she resided in the Hail Continent.

‘With my concealment techniques as well as the cover provided by the Mask of the Dreamless, I should probably be able to hide from any large-scale soul sweeps she attempts. Even within the Hail continent’s Holy City of snakes, I might be able to hide myself as long as I don’t meet her personally...’ Leylin’s eyes glinted.

Not even beings who comprehended laws could quickly scan an entire continent, let alone detect the life of every creature within it. Only if she reached Rank 9 would the Snake Dowager be able to do so.

Right now Leylin was emanating the aura of an Alabaster Devilsnake. With this layer of concealment, he could travel through the Hail Continent as if it was his own back garden.

Due to his research into bloodlines, Leylin was confident enough

that even an Alabaster Devilsnake itself would not be able to unveil his disguise. Unless, of course, he came across a Rank 7 Alabaster Devilsnake or an Emperor. Leylin knew, however, that the Snake Dowager would not allow the existence of such a creature.

“It looks like it’s necessary to risk entering the Hail Continent! I’ll need to change my appearance.” Leylin had not altered his appearance on Geiger’s ship, and afterwards he had just hid under his cloak in Port Elias.

To be safe, he decided to change his appearance to sneak into the Hail Continent.

“I’ll need to add another layer of concealment to the Mask of the Dreamless. In the Hail Continent, there will definitely be descendants of the Alabaster Devilsnake with mixed blood. I just need to keep resembling them completely...”

After thinking it through, Leylin looked gloomily at the large gray animal statue on the tall mountain through his window, “What does the existence of the Nefarious Filthbird here signify?”

This was a port that belonged to the Hail Continent, yet people still followed the Nefarious Filthbird. Leylin could not understand it, but the implications presented here were worth ruminating over.

Chapter 707 - Discovered And Scheme

Based on the information that Leylin had obtained, various dignitaries ruled over the different continents in the Purgatory World.

Although the Hail Continent was the territory ruled by the Snake Dowager, there was a port that worshipped the Nefarious Filthbird in close proximity to it. This could only be some sort of test and provocation.

‘The Snake Dowager and the Nefarious Filthbird must definitely be on bad terms!’ Leylin nodded as he recalled the scene where he’d gone through the barrier of the Purgatory World.

‘But I have the feeling that things aren’t quite so simple...’ Leylin stroked his chin as he thought of something, ‘That father and son pair, Geiger and Geiger Dole are rather suspicious!’

As they were Beholders, they worshipped the ancient Trial’s Eye. This port, however, was under the protection of the Nefarious Filthbird. Even if entry into the port was freely allowed, it was still rather strange for them to come here.

Of course, in an era of pirates navigating the open seas, there were bound to be stolen goods; prosperous and free ports were areas where they could dispose of them safely. If Port Elias could shelter even the most evil and fierce pirates, allowing the Beholders to trade here would be fine.

However, Leylin still felt that something was slightly amiss.

Previously during the Thornback Ironwhale's attack, Geiger Dole had only used the bloodline abilities unique to his race, and did not reveal any skills related to the path of offerings or spirit beast magic. It was as if he did not know anything about them, and he was obviously hiding something.

‘In that case, I can finally put that plan into action! It was something I originally came up with while I was bored, but...’ Leylin touched his chin. Even if they had not come to his aid, Leylin could still have reached the port alone. Geiger Dole had only provided information, service and a ride to Port Elias. By helping them fight against the Thornback Ironwhale and gifting them its resources, they were now even.

“A.I. Chip, begin!” Leylin commanded.

[Beep! Mission established, beginning connection with stardust bugs. Collecting information!]

the A.I. Chip's robotic voice loyally intoned. A multitude of glowing lights flickered in front of Leylin, turning into a screen. A variety of sounds were transmitted as well.

After bidding farewell to Geiger and Geiger Dole, Leylin had secretly left behind a few stardust bugs on their bodies, to ensure his secrecy would be maintained. With neither of the two having

reached the Elder phase, the Morning Star realm, they couldn't even discover the stardust bugs let alone get rid of them.

At this moment, the screen zoomed in on a scene. In a cellar-like area, orange-yellow candle light flickered, showing Geiger and Geiger Dole's large pupils.

'Hm? This...' Leylin immediately focused on the scene with interest.

The A.I. Chip analysed the spiritual force communication, translating it into words that were displayed on the screen.

At the back of the cellar was a third figure. They were clad in a large cloak that did not reveal their race or gender.

This person seemed to hold a very high status. Geiger could only kneel in a corner while Geiger Dole reported respectfully, "My lord, this time there were no issues with the transportation of our goods. Although we met a Thornback Ironwhale, the casualties were minimal!"

"Also, along the trade route we met with a humanoid Exemplary who called himself 'Ley'. Not only does he have powerful magic abilities, which allowed him to face the Thornback Ironwhale head on, he's also proficient in metal alteration spells..."

Geiger Dole did not hesitate to betray Leylin, and no thoughts of protecting him seemed to cross his mind.

“Ley? What an unfamiliar name! A powerful humanoid? There doesn’t seem to be any information about him in the nearby seas!” A robotic voice came from the cloaked figure.

“Nevertheless...” Its tone changed, causing Geiger Dole’s tendrils to quiver.

“Are you not aware that, based on the rules of our organisation, should you find anyone at or above rank 3, you are to rope them in or even make them accept the ‘Holy Eye Baptism’, so they too can feel the greatness of the mighty ancient Trial’s Eye?”

Seeing this lord on the verge of flaring up, Geiger, who was kneeling on the ground nearby suddenly exclaimed, “My Lord! The truth is, we already did all we could to keep that Mister Ley around, he, however, seemed to be very resolute in going on his own way. As we were afraid that he would notice anything, we did not press him further to stay...”

“Geiger!” Immediately after, Geiger Dole turned back and shouted, a whip of spiritual force had already formed.

Alas, it was too late.

“You seem to be... dissatisfied with my reprimand?” The dark figure shot Geiger a cold glance; along with its words, the temperature in the cellar lowered.

Hss... Hss With a terrifying hiss, the faint image of a giant snake appeared from under the cloak, and abruptly bit Geiger.

Pak! Geiger's large, only eye enclosed in many bloody veins. Numerous tendrils shrunk back, leaving only a ball of meat, unceasingly rolling on the ground.

"My Lord, I beg of you, please forgive Geiger's rashness!" Geiger Dole's giant eye quickly touched the ground.

"Make sure this never happens again." The black figure looked completely calm as it watched Geiger screaming and rolling on the ground. Ten or so minutes later, the giant snake finally withdrew its teeth and dissipated into a white light.

"Geiger, quick, apologise and thank our lord for his benevolence!" Countless tendrils extended from Geiger Dole's body and helped Geiger up. Geiger's eyes were now filled with fear, and the aura on his body had decreased in strength; his soul had evidently received some damage.

"Many- Many thanks, my lord!" Geiger struggled as he spoke, even his spiritual undulations were intermittent.

"Mm!" The black figure moved its head, and its tone immediately changed, "The transport of the goods this time is very important. It's an important material that my master needs to resist the power of chaos, thus it cannot be lost. Although you only sent the spare portions, it's not bad..."

“We are grateful for the blessing of our dignitary, the Trial’s Eye...” Geiger and Geiger Dole answered solemnly.

“After resting here, send these supplies to the Hail Continent. This port is protected by evil and chaotic power, and although most wouldn’t expect us to come here and make use of it, we still shouldn’t delay...”

The black figure looked grim as it spoke, and the Beholder pair agreed. At the end, as if in passing, it suddenly asked, “Did you check the origins of that Ley?”

Hearing the topic that had caused him to be punished again, Geiger shrunk back while Geiger Dole laughed wryly, “He seemed quite mysterious to me. While he wasn’t clueless about the Purgatory world, there was something off...”

“I have received intel from the Holy City. The dignitary of the Hail Continent, the mighty Ruler of All Snakes, has secretly set up a bounty, offering a large reward for a Magus from another world...” The black shadow suddenly brought up something else, and only Geiger Dole’s gigantic eye blinked.

“Does my lord think that Ley could be that Magus from another world?”

“I can only say that it’s a possibility. No matter how small the chances are, it’s still worth investigating. After all, the ruler’s rewards are very generous and our organisation is on rather good terms with the Holy City. As their allies, it is our duty to help

them, right?

The black figure then looked at Geiger Dole, “Since he’ll be staying at Port Elias for a while, lead me to his location so we can pay him a visit and proceed with the final verification.”

“Understood, my lord!” Geiger Dole bowed respectfully.

.....

The screen flickered off, and Leylin was left silent.

After a long while, a wry smile appeared on his face, “As expected, it seems that no matter how cautious I am, it’s easy to be seen through. I can’t use this appearance anymore...”

This current identity was what Leylin intended to use while learning the customs of the Purgatory World. Once he perfected his speech and could blend in with the natives, this appearance would then be abandoned. Now, however, he had to do this earlier than planned.

‘What I never expected was that something I had set up just as a precaution would become useful to me!’ Leylin looked grim, ‘Also, evil and chaotic power? Weren’t those the characteristics of the Nefarious Filthbird? Based on the battles with the Trial’s Eye in various worlds, I’m not surprised that organisations that belong to the Trial’s Eye have malicious intent towards this port. What’s more, it looks like they even have support from the organisations

in the Hail Continent...' He did his best to connect the dots.

'It appears like Geiger Dole is a small part of a large plan set in motion by a subordinate organisation of the Trial's Eye. The timing was just right for me to get involved in it...

'Although I was prepared to change my identity, I think it's better to make this organisation disappear...' Leylin had no conflict of interest with Geiger Dole before, so he naturally didn't mind being kind to them. Now, however, since it'd been revealed that they would threaten his core, he would take no pity on them. He had decided to eliminate them.

'I can't do it by myself though, the target is simply too large., there should be a better way...

Perhaps this is an opportunity! An opportunity to infiltrate their organisation, and enter the core of the Hail Continent!' Leylin's eyes brightened.

This was a territory protected by the Nefarious Filthbird. The moment the protectors of the port found out there were a bunch of believers of the Trial's Eye sneakily plotting against them, what would the consequences be like?

There was no need for precise information. Just spreading some misleading rumours would be enough for the two sides to become hostile, and even attack each other.

No matter what the result of the battle would be, they would definitely not have any time to think about Leylin's whereabouts.

Chapter 708 - Encirclement And Confrontation

‘Still...’ Leylin stroked his face which was covered by the cold Mask of the Dreamless, a mask which had traces of golden-red lines engraved upon it, ‘This mask is too conspicuous. It wouldn’t be good for hiding.’

A wave of pure white light suddenly emanated from Leylin’s body. Within the radiant and dazzling light, dense white scales appeared on the Mask of the Dreamless, and a bloodline aura unique to Alabaster Devilsnakes unceasingly strengthened.

In the end, the whole mask became illusory and disappeared into Leylin’s skull. However, a thin layer of white scales replaced the mask.

After the flash of light, Leylin’s face underwent a huge transformation. His brows became thinner and longer, his now crimson eyes emanating terrifying light. His tongue grew slightly forked, and finally his teeth became incomparably sharp and menacing.

He continuously radiated dreamforce, and it condensed to form a thin layer around him.

Leylin fashioned a mirror of water and looked at his new appearance in the reflection with satisfaction, ‘A mixed-blood descendant of the Alabaster Devilsnakes should look like this.’

A layer of serpentine skin and many white scales were left on his face, forming complex and intricate patterns that gave him a unique aura. He now looked exactly like a half-snake, a hybrid between a python and a human.

In the end, pretending to be a mixed-blood was a simple task with the A.I. Chip's abilities and the blood of an Alabaster Devilsnake.

Clang! Clang! Clang! Leylin listened quietly to the dull sound of a gigantic copper clock hanging at the heart of Port Elias.

The large clock rang twelve times. Its piercing rings ceaselessly rang out and caused the glass window to shake slightly.

'It should be midnight.' Leylin put on a black cloak, quickly disappearing from the balcony. Since he had already changed his appearance, it was obvious that he would need to give up this residence. Besides, there was much that he needed to do in the depth of the night.

As for the port's nightly curfew, it certainly was not as important as the preparations he needed to make.

'The dark night is the perfect cover for a great many things' Leylin gazed at the round moon in the sky emitting blue light, and chuckled slightly. His figure melded into the darkness.

.....

What really happened that night would become an everlasting mystery. The only thing the residents of Port Elias knew was that the next morning, the guards in charge of security were encircling a warehouse.

Many patrols and battleships surrounded all of the Eden trading company's ships in the sea. Even the Godric had been attacked, and its low roars rolled out with the white waves of the sea.

“What is this? We are honest merchants. The Eden trading company has always traded legally, you can't do this.” Seeing the guards ready to attack, Geiger collapsed in fear but Geiger Dole maintained its calm. One of its tendrils was waving a badge around as it released intense spiritual force undulations, “Do you see this? This is the badge of your vice-captain Ayker. We are his guests. You can't—”

“Ayker was captured long ago” an indifferent voice sounded from the back as the troops split in two, creating a passage. A human-like being with grey feathers stepped forth, exuding the aura of someone who had been a leader for a long time. The armour he wore had an image of the Nefarious Filthbird's wings on the breastplate.

“There's no need for you to wait for help. Ayker has been charged for corruption and colluding with the enemy, he's as good as dead.” This being from a different tribe stared at Geiger Dole coldly, its eyes filled with bloodlust, “You damned Beholders, we open the port to you and you dare to conspire against our leader's rule? Even the fires of the ninth level of hell cannot cleanse you of

your sins!”

‘Elias’ governor? Isn’t he the one in charge of the chaos troops?’ Geiger Dole’s eye went cold, knowing that his cover had been seen through, “How did you find out about us?”

Piercing red light shone from his large eye, stunning a few guards for a moment.

“Dead people don’t need answers. Take them out, leave none alive! In the name of the almighty Flapwing!” the governor ordered coldly. The guards beside him roared with a fanatical expression in their eyes. They pounced forth while brandishing their weapons.

These guards were all natives of the continent, devout worshippers of the ruling Nefarious Filthbird. The Beholders were their greatest enemy.

“True Eye of the Nefarious Monarch, Death ray!” Rays of death that were even more terrifying than before burst out from Geiger Dole’s eye. A few giant sea lions nearby crumbled to the ground, and even their soul undulations were completely destroyed.

This time, Geiger Dole did not collapse after using the rays of death. A few ash-grey tendrils extended from his body, at the very tip holding eyeballs of an unknown creature.

“Almighty Ruler of Justice! Protector of all Contracts! Selfless

Judge, Extraordinary Dignitary! The Trial's Eye that has existed across the past, the present and the future, accept this offering from your humble servant!"

Geiger Dole released strange spiritual force undulations, causing the air to shimmer. A multitude of light rays transformed into a small spell formation. An orb of red flames floated atop the spell formation, wrapping around the animal eyes in Geiger Dole's tendrils.

Tss... A shadow of the Trial's Eye appeared behind Geiger Dole, and its expression showed approval. Threads of pure energy surged forth from this phantom, pouring into Geiger Dole's body.

"Ah..." Having gained strength from the Trial's Eye, Geiger Dole's body expanded. A berserk aura was released, and any weakness from before disappeared completely.

Swish! Large pure-white tendrils grabbed a guard with the head of an ox, lifting him into the air. Geiger Dole snarled, and the guard made pathetic sounds as the tendrils slowly tightened around him. Blood and crushed bones leaked out of the gaps, dripping to the ground.

"A rank 3 Sacrificer, we've caught a big one!" Elias' governor looked extremely solemn as he watched Geiger Dole who seemed to have gone insane.

In addition to the abilities of his own race, Geiger Dole had evidently trained the Path of Offerings to the third rank. The Path

of Offerings seemed very simple, as it only required a suitable item to sacrifice in exchange for power. However, it was quite troublesome when it came to raising one's rank.

After all, there weren't that many things a dignitary would covet. A rank 3 Sacrificer not only had offered something unique to the dignitary, but also devoutly followed the dignitary's doctrine. In other words, this was someone who had been brainwashed.

For the Trial's Eye, a rank 3 Sacrificer was a devout believer that should have its wishes answered very quickly.

Furthermore, other than the territory of the Dignitary they followed, Sacrificers weren't welcome in any other places. Hence, when the Thornback Ironwhale appeared, Geiger Dole decided not to show his power as a Sacrificer.

After all, using this power would show that he was a crazed believer of the Trial's Eye. A person with that status would not be accepted in a free port like Elias. Sacrificers of this rank had to be closely monitored any time they went to a continent that was not under the rule of their dignitary.

"A Rank 3 Sacrificer can use the power of their dignitary to reduce fatigue and replenish spiritual force. If one becomes a Sacrificer of the highest rank, it is said that the dignitary will even be willing to share the power of laws."

Elias' governor muttered to himself as Geiger Dole went crazy, "As expected, that enormous eye doesn't harbour good intentions."

He even used such a high rank Sacrificer to infiltrate our territory...”

At this thought, the governor’s face went grim and he patted his chest. With a deafening roar, a giant bear over ten metres tall sprung out of his chest. This giant bear had coarse orange fur all over its body. Its paws were very big and had dark, thick fingernails. At its chest, white fur converged to form a strange rune.

“Beast spirit magic summoning technique-Berserk Boltbear!”

Crackle! Crackle! The white lightning rune flickered on its chest, and sparks converged on the bear’s paw. The paw was now sheathed in powerful lightning. The giant bear summon snarled, smacking downwards with its sharp lightning-enhanced claws.

Crackle! Rumble! The roof of the warehouse was completely lifted and sent flying away, and thick smoke spread out on the ground, which rumbled as if an earthquake had occurred.

Once the dust had settled, a huge pit was left behind on the ground, with scorch marks around the edges.

The Berserk Boltbear continued to roar thunderously, and with a single swipe a red figure was sent flying out.

Chapter 709 - Shadow And Sudden Attack

The one who was sent flying so impressively was obviously Geiger Dole. He now had three cauterized slashes on his body, obviously an injury from the lightning claws of the Berserk Boltbear. Afterwards, Geiger was dragged out by it, curled up into a ball.

A powerful force rippled through the area once more, suppressing the lightning burns that Geiger Dole had sustained. “Get away!” he screamed, spiritual force sweeping out to send a few guards flying immediately. Blood and brain juices began to leak from their eyes and ears, pouring out like a flood.

Many Sacrificers liked to draw the support of offerings to suppress their injuries.

“Thinking of leaving?” The Elias governor’s eyes flashed ominously, “Summon— Nighthawk!”

An enormous tattoo of a black hawk suddenly emerged from his forehead. The large hawk was so vivid it seemed alive, and after the governor issued a command the beast spirit instantly transformed into a streak of light. A high-pitched cry sounded out as it soared into the air, its enormous wings spreading to blot out the skies.

‘Hmm? This beast spirit...’ Leylin was amongst the onlookers in the distance, wrapped up tightly in a black cloak as he watched the battle attentively with his blue eyes.

‘A giant beast at Morning Star! It looks like the governor isn’t simply playing around...’ Leylin knew very well that the governor was at least rank 4. The Berserk Boltbear he had previously summoned had only been rank 3, and it was obviously used to toy with Geiger and Geiger Dole.

No, instead he had not even taken notice of them. He was far more interested in the depths of the warehouse, and in the hidden presence in the cellar.

Leylin could sense a terrifying bloodline force hiding deep underground that was even draining most of the governor’s strength.

As it were, the strength of a Morning Star was not something an elder like Geiger Dole could withstand. With a high-pitched cry, a pair of black wings streaked past Geiger Dole like a sharp blade, destroying the sacrificial spell formation behind him.

Losing its communication link, no matter how unwilling it was the figure of the large eye could only slowly dissipate. Geiger Dole crumpled to the ground. Having lost his dignitary’s support, the frailty and injuries from the battle had resurfaced. His tendrils began to pale, the colour spreading until it reached Geiger Dole’s eyes.

‘Such temporary strength has a lot of flaws...’ Leylin watched on from the sidelines, leisurely commanding the A.I. Chip to gather data. He was making use of this time to analyse the pros and cons

of the power systems of the Purgatory World.

‘The path of offerings is limited in the strength it can supply. No matter how powerful the Sacrificer is, such power is only borrowed. Once the communication is broken or the dignitary retreats, the Sacrificer will be trapped in a dire situation...’

Leylin’s eyes flickered, ‘The information shows that there are some who obtain a permanent bonus to their strength or racial upgrades. However, those require huge sacrifices and even require completing specific missions, such as offering blood sacrifices of higher-ups from an enemy organisation.’

The path of offerings seemed very primal to Leylin. He was even beginning to suspect that this system was the original path to power in the Purgatory World.

‘In that case...’ Leylin stroked his chin, suddenly thinking of other aspects, ‘I’ll probably need to dabble in the training the path of offerings. No, it can’t be superficial. I need to be proficient in it in order to complete my final plan!’

The hawk’s cry sounded once more at this moment, and outside the warehouse the hawk soaring into the air descended like a victor, its sharp metallic talons ripping Geiger Dole to shreds.

“AAAAH! FATHER!” Geiger cried out pitifully, but couldn’t escape his own fate of death.

Seeing the two Beholders perish one after the other, Leylin's expression did not change at all. Everything that had happened was obviously a result of the information he'd spread to the governor and his troops in secret. He'd mostly done it because Geiger Dole had made a futile attempt at putting Leylin in an unfavourable situation. No matter how pitiful the two ended up, Leylin wasn't moved the slightest in his heart.

On the contrary, he was here personally so that he could see what happened, and remove all chances of Geiger Dole's survival. Even if he had managed to escape, Leylin would've acted afterwards.

Seeing the soul undulations of the two being extinguished completely, Leylin could relax slightly. At the very least, there was now nobody who remembered him. He was now focused on the black figure in the shadows.

'That person was clearly Geiger Dole's superior. They are unusually powerful and have been laying low all this time, waiting for the most opportune moment to strike.' Leylin surveyed his surroundings. With Geiger Dole's death, the merfolk sailors soon lost all willpower to fight on and sank to their knees, begging for mercy.

At the anchoring point of the port nearby, the Beholder tribe's ship was already completely surrounded and had surrendered. The giant Godric was already floating on the surface of the water, rolled over and revealing its white belly.

'It's all settled. If it were me, this would be the best chance!' Leylin's eyes were fixed coldly on the warehouse.

At that moment, a deafening bang sounded out. Leylin could sense that the black shadow had finally made its move!

Rocks and earth flew everywhere the moment it acted, turning into marbles in the sky that fired into the surrounding area.

Thud! Thud! Thud! These marbles formed of soil and rocks possessed a kinetic energy so immense that they could even penetrate through steel armour. A large number of guards fell with a miserable cry. Blood flowed out profusely from their wounds.

“Kill them!” A black cloak flew into the air, and a white figure was like an illusion as it arrived in front of the Elias governor so fast it was hard to see with the naked eye. Sharp fingernails tipped the scale-covered hand that sprung forth.

The governor’s beast spirit was currently outside, so he lacked his most powerful defence.

“Monkdarse Turtle!” Dark rays appeared at the Elias governor’s chest, and immediately after a dark turtle shell emerged to block the area in front of him. Mysterious patterns appeared on the shell, and it emitted a metallic feeling that made it seem indestructible.

Beast spirit masters could not only summon beast spirits to battle, but could also use part of the abilities of the beast spirits that had been sealed into their bodies.

The Monkdarase Turtle was a marine beast known for its defence, but the strongest ones were at the peak of rank 3. Still, although the Elias governor wanted to summon something more powerful, he had no beast spirits that were more formidable.

Beast spirit magic was a common strength system in the Purgatory World, and almost all intellectual races had their hand in this. Beast spirit masters were divided based on ranking, from rank 1 to the legendary rank 9!

However, in the Purgatory World now, masters at rank 6, 7 and above had been consigned to legend.

The requirements for each beast spirit master to advance were simple. One had to seal enough powerful beast spirits and have enough soul force to control the sealed beast spirits. However, beast spirit masters that wanted to advance in rank needed to subdue a beast spirit of a similar rank.

To advance to a rank 7 beast spirit master, it was necessary to subdue the soul of a rank 7 beast with laws, and seal it into one's body. Only the dignitaries of the various continents possessed such a strength in this world, which made it practically impossible. Just the thought of extracting the Snake Dowager's soul and sealing it into their body would leave a beast spirit master quivering in fear.

A rank 1 beast spirit master could at most only control a rank 1 beast spirit, while a rank 2 could control a rank 2 beast spirit. As long as one was powerful enough and one's soul could take the

stress, there was no issue with sealing multiple beast spirits into one's body.

However, it was evident that the Elias governor was a newly promoted rank 4 beast spirit master. The most powerful creature it had was the rank 4 Nighthawk beast spirit. The others were at rank 1 or 2 and wouldn't be brought out, because they would only bring shame to him.

This rank 3 Monkarse Turtle was the most powerful beast spirit he had left.

From Leylin's perspective, a beast spirit master was very much like a summoner. Though the beast spirits that could be controlled were powerful, the master was a weak point.

'No! Rather, a newly advanced beast spirit master is at a weak point. The largest difference between a beast spirit master and a summoner is that beast spirit masters can seal beast spirits into their bodies, and make use of some of the abilities of a beast spirit. If they bide their time and seal enough spirits, they'll gain a lot of power.' Leylin touched his chin, 'The beast spirits sealed inside the body can constantly nourish the beast spirit master's own body and soul. As long as no bottleneck is reached, he can keep advancing!'

Crash! With just one attack from the palm covered in alabaster scales, the turtle shell in front of the governor began to fragment, showing its powerful strength.

Whether it was the Berserk Boltbear or the Nighthawk from before, even if they were hurrying over they were still a distance away. The governor was in a very dire situation.

However, Leylin merely watched on coldly, not having any plans to make his move. In his opinion, the governor had obviously discovered the other party and still sent out his Nighthawk, evidently having plans of his own.

“Die!” A low voice that was distinctly feminine came from the person who had launched the sneak attack. The figure of a white python suddenly appeared, emitting a bloodline aura that caused Leylin’s pupils to shrink.

Chapter 710 - Sacrifice And Rescue

‘This bloodline force... Alabaster Devilsnake?’ Leylin’s pupils shrank. As a Warlock, it was impossible for him to make a mistake in recognising bloodline force, but what this represented shocked him.

‘A descendant of the Snake Dowager actually has such a high status in an organisation of the Trial’s Eye. Is it for personal reputation, or is it some kind of exchange of benefits between the Snake Dowager and Trial’s Eye?’

The large serpentine figure was covered in smooth white scales all over, its scarlet pupils emitting a chill that could almost suffocate a person. The tooth of the giant python merged with the palm of the attacker, bringing with it even more terrifying energy.

The white scales on Leylin’s face were now beginning to flicker uncontrollably.

[Beep! Discovered undulations of bloodline of Alabaster Devilsnake that host is using for concealment. Accept or deny?]

The A.I. Chip prompted at this moment.

“No!” Leylin’s eyes flickered and chose to deny it.

A trace of bloodline force emerged from his body, and in that instant, the attacker sensed it. Leylin could clearly see the moment where they looked over to investigate it.

At this moment, they definitely could not withdraw their attack. The terrifying palm that was reinforced by bloodline power grabbed the Elias governor's chest with their sharp nails.

Besides the silver armour on his chest, the governor had no other defences. There was no question that his stomach would be ripped through,

Bang! However, the palm with sharp fingernails halted in mid-air, not able to descend further. What grasped this slender scaly hand was another large hand that was like steel.

"Did you think... I only had my beast spirit magic to rely on?" The Elias governor's voice was low, and he exerted force from his hand. Like an iron hoop, it tightened around the attacker's wrist until creaking sounds were produced.

"Hnn!" The attacker made a sound, and an orb of white flame extended from their hand. The flames crackled as they crashed into the body, their boiling temperature causing even the surrounding air to distort.

However, it was to no effect. The governor's entire body was currently enveloped in a layer of dark grey light. In front of the flames, this powerful barrier wasn't the slightest bit damaged.

In the meanwhile, the phantom of a huge grey bird appeared behind the governor. Its feathers closed around him as if wrapping around him.

The large grey bird seemed to be very vivid. While it was a clone, there was a world of difference between it and the one summoned by Geiger Dole.

“My master, the mighty Flapwing! You are the master of chaos and the very personification of freedom!” Upon seeing the large grey bird figure, many residents of the port who were watching them immediately knelt to the ground, looking pious. This was what happened when followers saw the real gods they prayed to and believed in.

‘Sacrificer! A rank 4 sacrificer!’ The attacker quickly retreated, at the same time exposing their identity.

A face with patterned white scales was topped by a head of snow-white hair. This slender person was evidently a demisnake that had descended from the Alabaster Devilsnake. With the sharp voice and distinctive traits, Leylin could confirm that this one was female.

However, her right wrist began to twist at this moment, falling down without strength. She’d obviously received serious injuries from the governor’s counterattack.

‘A hybrid snake-girl? Interesting...’ Leylin looked ‘worried’, as if concerned for her safety. Meanwhile, the A.I. Chip was constantly

scanning the Elias governor. He was more interested in a rank 4 Sacrificer than the snake girl.

On top of that, the governor was at the fourth rank in both the paths of offerings and of beast spirits!

‘Rank 4, comparable to a Morning Star in the Magus World. A Sacrificer at this level is a treasure to any dignitary. It’s a devout follower who has complete faith in their path! The mighty dignitary even lets them borrow strength in advance, leaving the sacrificial offering for later...’ Leylin immediately recalled the information he had gathered before. ‘Furthermore... being a rank 4 Sacrificer is the base requirement for some ceremonies to strengthen one’s body permanently!’

The snake girl had inherited the bloodline of the primordial giant Alabaster Devilsnake and had a vitality and strength that was so high it was frightening. However, he had been able to block the snake girl’s attack, obviously having gone through multiple permanent power-ups. His strength and vitality was incomparably terrifying, and it even exceeded the power the snake girl got from her bloodline.

[Beep! Target is enveloped by an unknown force. Determined to be the law of chaos. Unable to scan.]

At this moment, the A.I. Chip projected some information in front of Leylin, causing him to sink into deep thought.

‘A Sacrificer has regular contact with their dignitary... The power of a rank 7 is something the A.I. Chip still can’t analyse... Is that why it can’t scan him?’

‘The snake girl is in danger!’ Leylin looked at the demisnake, who was now secretly giving him a stern look.

‘Hmm? She’s warning me not to do anything!’ Leylin was surprised.

‘The governor of Elias is a rank 4 beast spirit master and Sacrificer. If he’s from some special race his battle might could even be comparable to a Six Star Morning Star from the Magus World. The snake girl is no match for him, but she still worries about the life of someone from her race?’

In that moment, Leylin couldn’t figure out whether to laugh or cry. Of course, his thoughts went further, ‘Since she places so much importance on bloodline, I might be able to make use of that...’

The tables were quickly turning. With the advantages from being a rank 4 Sacrificer, the Elias governor had a terrifying physique and battle might. Added to his power of a rank 4 beast spirit master that allowed him to use all sorts of magic and long range attacks, he was practically at the peak of rank 4.

SKREE! RRAAAAR! At this moment, the Nighthawk and Berserk Boltbear had arrived behind the snake girl, sealing off her escape routes and teaming up with the governor to encircle her. Due to

the soul connection between the beast spirit master and the beast spirits, they could be used like the governor's clones.

“Admit defeat! You aren't a match for me. In order to set this up, I've allocated a lot of elders here as well. Your subordinates and other organisations won't be able to run!” The governor slowly closed in, and a black gale sprung forth from the Nighthawk.

“In your dreams, follower of chaos and evil!” The snake girl's eyes went red, and a figure similar to that of the Alabaster Devilsnake appeared behind her. Profound dreamforce began to ripple slightly.

‘The Alabaster Devilsnake originally inherited a part of the Snake Dowager's dreamforce. This is probably why this is her trump card...’

Dreamforce scattered out, forming a ring of dark red smoke. A few weaker commoners and guards had already fallen unconscious, evidently dragged into Dreamscape.

Things began to get chaotic, and taking advantage of this Leylin disappeared into a corner.

‘It's a pity... if she really was a traditional Alabaster Devilsnake the sudden eruption of dreamforce would be enough to help her escape. Sadly her bloodline isn't pure enough, and the dreamforce she can muster is far too weak...’ Leylin's mind kept working, and his thoughts quickly turned to another direction as he gazed upon the battlefield.

The governor grew dazed amidst the dark red fog for a while before he regained his senses, “This... Dreamscape illusion!”

He immediately sobered up, and the Nighthawk that his soul was connected to let out bright chirps. Its two wings created gales as if trying to blow the dreamforce away.

“You can’t escape!” He stared at the snake girl, who now had scales all over her body and had completely entered battle mode.

“Lord Governor! Part of the enemies in the port have been eliminated. We’re here as support!” With several bright sounds, three streaks of light hastened over, each of them having rank 4 energy undulations.

After seeing this, glee shone in the governor’s eyes, and the snake girl was left in complete despair.

She secretly glanced in Leylin’s direction, but when she realised he’d already disappeared, a wry smile appeared about her lips, ‘Thankfully, that little guy escaped, or else he might have been involved...’

‘Looks like it’s time for me to take the stage!’ Meanwhile, Leylin was standing on the rooftop of a building and watching on, eyes flickering with intelligence.

In his opinion, it was even more valuable to save her now. As for

the fact that he intentionally spread this secret and attracted the enemy... Leylin had selective memory when it came to this.

Anyway, benefits were his primary goal. As for other methods like taking advantage of someone and helping them the next moment, there was no pressure on him due to it.

‘Magic seems to require more effort in this world...’ Closing his eyes, Leylin felt the difference between the Purgatory World and the Magus World.

‘Just as well. I can recycle the dreamforce she left behind. Even if she’s a descendant of the Alabaster Devilsnake, her usage of dreamforce is really too crude.’ As he ridiculed her for a moment, Leylin’s finger twitched.

It was like he was the most brilliant of weavers. Foggy dreamforce suddenly rose under Leylin’s hands, rippling with a blood red glow. Great amounts of fog condensed to form a large spell formation.

“Crap, be careful!” The governor’s expression suddenly changed, evidently not expecting that the snake girl who should have been waiting to be captured had a companion!

Chapter 711 - Snake Girl And Escape

‘What’s going on? Isn’t she the leader of the organization?’ The Elias Governor doubtfully looked at the snake girl, only to find that she was similarly perplexed.

‘It doesn’t matter, the first task is to capture her! Those who try to insult our master’s glory must be punished!’ The governor would not have reached rank 4 as a Sacrificer if he didn’t worship the Nefarious Filthbird so fervently.

However, how could Leylin really allow him to make a move?

‘In any case, he is still a rank 4 elite from the Nefarious Filthbird’s group, so it won’t be possible to just take him down in one strike...’ The power of dreamforce spells was amplified to an alarming extent by the array, like charcoal being transformed into diamond, “Rank 4 dreamforce spell— Distorted Labyrinth!”

Dreamforce surged out violently to create an enormous labyrinth which enveloped the governor and the three Morning Stars who were assisting him. The walls rumbled under impact, and the Nighthawk’s cry could be heard as the dreamforce labyrinth began to morph and warp.

“Let’s go! I can’t trap them for too long!” Leylin transformed into a black hurricane that swallowed the girl up. Even though he’d conjured the spell himself, it was being sustained by the dreamforce the girl had summoned and not much remained. Leylin was not certain of how long it would last, so it was

necessary to quickly flee the scene.

The snake girl's scarlet eyes flashed as she sensed the bloodline power within Leylin, and she did not resist. The dark hurricane screamed with destructive power, drawing life force from the miscellaneous fish along the way. Only mummified corpses were left behind.

As they continued on, there were still some who tried to stop them. Soon, however, they disappeared into the horizon.

Bang! Rumble! After ten seconds, a great amount of lightning appeared above the dark red labyrinth. Shortly after the lightning struck down, and the elated chirp was let loose by the gigantic hawk.

Crash! The entire labyrinth fell apart, exposing the silhouettes of the flustered Elias Governor and his companions, "Chase after them and send out a warrant! Do not let that woman escape!"

The Elias Governor's eyes had reddened and even his voice had become hoarse, frightening the surrounding bodyguards into chilly silence.

.....

'The Purgatory World seems to be different from the Magus World. The atoms' chemical bonds seem to be sturdier. Consequently, more power is needed to manipulate them.' Leylin

was thinking of what had happened before when he used his full magic power as he ran away with the girl.

Ever since he had snuck into the Purgatory World, he had always maintained an extremely low profile. He had previously used the Metal Activation spell formation once, and that remained the only time he had used such a large-scale spell in this world.

‘This is worse than before, the physical laws here are even more severe. While the power of spells has decreased, the cost to activate them has instead increased.’

Leylin looked at the A.I. Chip as it projected the newest results into his memory bank.

[Beep! Based on on-site detections and theoretical experiments, all levels of magic from the Magus World are weakened by 89% in the Purgatory World!]

‘This weakening effect is very strong. Could it be that the Purgatory World didn’t allow entry to other strength systems in ancient times?’ Thinking of this other idea, Leylin ordered the A.I. Chip, ‘A.I. Chip, search the database. Find the most suitable strength system for the Purgatory World’.

[Beep! Mission established. Scanning.]

The A.I. Chip found the answer immediately.

[Based on simulations, the two most suitable power systems are: 1. Path of Sacrifices 2. Beast Spirit Magic.]

Leylin wasn't surprised by the results, he had already guessed this outcome, 'As expected, these are the most suitable systems. They seem to be the Purgatory World's most fundamental paths.'

As a result of differing world laws, every world had its own unique points and paths to power.

This inspection made it clear that the path of sacrifices and beast spirit magic were the most suited to the Purgatory World.

'It looks like I'll have to rigorously train to a high realm in both methods...' Leylin stroked his chin in thought. Although he was restricted by the Allsnake Curse, it only affected his bloodline force. While it was still a weakness, the curse had no effect on other paths to power.

"Fireplume!" Leylin called out, and a ball of black flames appeared in his hand.

"Multilimb Strength!" The phantom of a Multi-Armed Race member appeared behind Leylin, boosting his strength. These

other cultivation methods were what had allowed Leylin to retain strength at Morning Star even after his bloodline force was sealed.

His bloodline force, however, was the main source of his strength. If the Allsnake Curse was not removed, he would be drained until he fell. Even if he encountered success with other power systems, the outcome was still set in stone.

Since he chose the path of bloodline as his main path, he had even let his own soul be affected by the bloodline. Consequently, other paths could only be considered the icing on top of the cake.

‘As expected, the Purgatory World will suppress the strength of those from other worlds.’ Leylin’s expression became gloomy. Dreamforce was another usable source, but its intensity was unpredictable. Therefore, Leylin did not hold many expectations towards it.

‘My bloodline force has been sealed, so I can only rely on other methods. When these other methods reach their highest realm, I will probably be able to use them to remove the Allsnake Curse.’

Leylin steeled his resolve, ‘The A.I. Chip will allow me to quickly advance in rank. The paths of sacrifice and beast spirit magic are of the utmost importance, and Fireplume and dreamforce come afterwards.’

As for Multilimb Strength, the original information that Leylin had gotten was extremely lacking. Even with A.I. Chip’s calculations, it had hardly improved. Thus, Leylin decided to

abandon it as it could at most serve as support.

By this time, the snake girl had opened her eyes. She said in a frigid voice, “Put me down!”

“This place is over 300 nautical miles away from Port Elias, it should be safe for the time being!”, Leylin shrugged as he stopped on a barren island. The black hurricane disappeared, exposing both their silhouettes.

Only now did Leylin have the time to carefully size up the snake girl.

She had long, snow-white hair and scarlet pupils. The white scales on her face were patterned, giving her a distinct aura but not seeming sinister. These features paired well with her air of superiority, giving her a unique charm.

‘It appears as though all bloodline descendents of the Snake Dowager have this characteristic, with charm to spare! Could it be that she specialises in illusion techniques?’ Leylin was left speechless. The A.I. Chip, however, had had enough time to collect information.

[(Unknown Name), Snake Girl. Sex: Female, Paternal Bloodline: Alabaster Devilsnake (Mixed), Maternal Bloodline: Unknown (deduced to be a humanoid species) Strength: 79, Agility: 50, Strength: 65 Spiritual Force: 463, Soul Force: 46. Passive Abilities: 1. Illusory Forcefield: Shrouds the area around

the body in a layer of illusion forcefield, lifeforms with spiritual energy below 200 cannot resist, losing their free will. 2. Dreamscape Attraction: The Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline possesses the ability to draw dreamforce.]

The A.I. Chip very quickly projected the snake girl's image and specific data.

‘Morning Star realm. This snake girl's stats are actually pretty good.’ Leylin nodded his head surreptitiously as his thoughts hovered around the ‘Mixed’ tag.

‘Even though her bloodline is of a Rank 5 creature, it is clearly not concentrated. It can't even match the one I embedded in my Mask. No wonder I don't feel any suppression whatsoever from her and her ability to attract dreamforce is so weak...’

‘But the ability to connect to Dreamscape is worth more intense research,’ although he already possessed a number of Dreamscape spells, he had reached a bottleneck when it came to using dreamforce. The appearance of an Alabaster Devilsnake, however, gave him hope to resolve this issue.

This rank 5 species had inherited the Snake Dowager's talents in controlling dreamforce, to the point of being able to connect to Dreamscape. This ability was very useful to Leylin.

The most crucial point was that he now had in his grasp the pure bloodline of a rank 5 Alabaster Devilsnake.

‘Although dreamforce isn’t reliable, it is still useful as a contingency plan. This girl doesn’t seem to have the ability to travel to and from Dreamscape, but she might be able to give me some inspiration,’ Leylin shamelessly observed the girl, making her feel rather angry.

“Are you done looking at me?”, the snake girl snorted coldly.

“Don’t tell me you’re going to treat a clansman and your saviour like this,” Leylin smiled slightly, “After all, without me intervening I’m afraid you would not have escaped the Elias Governor’s hands.”

“So what?”, the snake girl appeared to be unyielding, “I clearly warned you to run away, so why did you not leave immediately?”

Chapter 712 - Good Feelings And Goodbye

“You and I are of the same type, and I had the ability to save you. How could I just leave you?” Leylin spoke in a righteous tone.

“Fool,” the snake girl snorted coldly, but it pleased Leylin inwardly to notice her gaze softening considerably. She continued in a gloomy voice, “Mixed bloods like you are actually very rare.”

Listening to Leylin’s words, the snake girl immediately became uncommunicative. Her expression grew so damp it seemed like she could drip water. Leylin secretly nodded to himself as he saw this scene, ‘I wasn’t wrong. A half-breed will always suffer discrimination, no matter what world you live in.’

Leylin understood from the snake girl’s bitter expression that she had suffered a lot. However, she was still able to show incomparable concern for those who were similar to her. He took advantage of this ‘misery loves company’ attitude to gain her full trust.

“Oh, that’s right, I still don’t know your name.” Leylin smiled sunnily at her.

“Belinda. Yours?” Belinda stared at Leylin, focussing especially on his facial scales. Her eyes grew dreamy.

“My name is Nick, my lovely lady!” Just this little praise caused Belinda to flush, showing her lack of experience in dealing with others.

“So, Belinda, what do you intend to do next? And what was that at the port? Why were you attacked?” Leylin asked her as if he had no idea about what had happened. He acted as if he wasn’t the one who spread information on her.

“Nothing, just the final struggle of a group of Beholders.” The mention of the earlier incident caused Belinda’s expression to turn cold. It was evident that she felt extremely resentful.

Leylin understood her feelings. After all, her organization hadn’t planned to act against Port Elias. At most, their plan was to turn the port into a hub and use it to smuggle some goods. Thus, it was normal to feel resentful when their plans went down the drain.

“Nick, I have a question” Belinda looked at Leylin with a solemn expression, “Are you a follower of the Snake Dowager or a part of the Beholder crowd? Or do you believe in other dignitaries?”

Identifying which dignitary you followed was an extremely serious matter in the Purgatory World. The hostility between opposing factions often led to battles to the death.

“I am a wanderer. I have yet to choose an Exemplary” Leylin naturally caught the hidden meaning behind these questions and answered without the slightest hesitation, “I am, however, more inclined towards the Matriarch. After all, she is our progenitor”.

The Matriarch! This was the title that the snake descendants, in the Purgatory World, mainly used to address the Snake Dowager.

“Since your belief is skewed towards the Matriarch, there is no risk of conflict between your belief and mine in the Beholders!”

Leylin expressed his understanding. It seemed as though the Snake Dowager and the Trial’s Eye made an alliance.

“I am under the command of the Trial’s Eye. I came to Port Elias to receive some resources to use in the rebellion against the powers of evil and chaos.” Belinda told Leylin of her origins. She explained the conflict between the Trial’s Eye and the Filthbird and went through the history of how civilization had developed in this world.

And in the Purgatory World, where the two Exemplaries’ original bodies were located was an endless conundrum.

There was no peace at all between the Sacrificers on both sides. Every time they met, there would be a fight to the death.

“No wonder you were attacked. Port Elias is the territory of the Nefarious Filthbird,” Leylin showed a shocked expression.

“The Port is a territory of the Chaotic power. There isn’t much hope for them!” Belinda saw Leylin’s expression and snorted coldly.

“Oh? What do you mean?” Leylin asked interestedly.

“I already reported what happened to my superiors. The organization will surely send support. The head of the organisation is, at the very least, a Rank 5 Sacrificer!”, a flash of gloominess appeared on Belinda’s face, “Port Elias dares to forcefully seize our goods and kill our members. This is the Hail Continent’s territorial waters. No matter how powerful Elias’ backer is, this place still belongs to us”. At this point, Belinda was very confident.

Port Elias had been sneakily founded through the Bird’s influence. It had not received approval from the Hail Continent’s Holy City nor the Snake Dowager. After all, the Snake Dowager had allied herself with the Trial’s Eye.

As a result, even if Belinda and her compatriots destroyed the entire port later, and even killed the Governor of Elias, nothing much could be done. The most Port Elias could do was to secretly order the arrest of Belinda and the others.

“A Rank 5 Sacrificer?” , Leylin was rather curious. He had seen the frightening abilities of a high-ranked Sacrificer from the Elias’ governor and witnessed the capacity to go through your limits without any bottlenecks.

‘This kind of high-ranked Sacrificer should be the favourite offering of hostile Exemplaries.’ Leylin stroked his chin as the corner of his mouth curved into a smile.

Since Leylin decided to practice in the Path of Offering and the Beast Spirit Magic, he gained some understanding of these two cultivation techniques. Although it wasn’t a lot, the information he got, the practical data and the A.I. Chips deductions allowed

him to gain deep knowledge on the two systems.

In the Path of Offering, choosing an Exemplary was the most important step. It was also important to choose one whose doctrine aligned with your beliefs. Sacrificial rites were based on equivalent exchange; as long as an offering was made, power would be lent by the Exemplary you followed. But truly devout Sacrificers would be able to receive greater benefits.

Moreover, worshipping opposing Exemplaries was an incredibly stupid thing to do. Even if such a Sacrificer managed to not get targeted, his benefits would be greatly reduced.

‘As for myself, becoming a Snake Dowager or a Trial’s Eye Sacrificer would be courting death. The best option is the Nefarious Filthbird.’ Leylin thought to himself, ‘Furthermore, if I make a great sacrifice when I first communicate with the Exemplary, I should be able to reap great benefits. I might even receive the Unspeakable Baptism.’

Presumably, the Bird was enemies with the Trial’s Eye and the Snake Dowager. Consequently, it would be happy to see Leylin grow strong and break through the Snake Dowager’s seal.

The Bird was not an almighty Rank 9 so it couldn’t remove Leylin’s Allsnake Curse. But perhaps, it would be able to temporarily suppress the curse.

Leylin himself could only suppress the curse for 2 years, which was too short. Possibly extending the suppression time would

become a great advantage.

Even though Leylin had gone through a great amount of thoughts, on the surface he only seemed to hesitate for a moment, “Belinda, you should be a high-ranked Sacrificer under the Trial’s Eye, right?”

“Yes, that’s right. I am already a peak Rank 3 Sacrificer and should be close to breaking through. Too bad I wasn’t able to finish this mission.” Belinda admitted it without the slightest hesitation.

“Why don’t you follow the almighty Matriarch? She is our benevolent and beautiful progenitor”, Leylin had an expression of incredible disbelief.

Although the Snake Dowager had allied herself with the Trial’s Eye, it was still considered a betrayal for a descendant to believe in a different Exemplary. If she ran into a more radical snake, it might try to eliminate Belinda, the ‘Disgrace of the Mother’.

“The Matriarch? It is true that she is everything to us but she is just too aloof and remote. We belong to the lowest rung of society so we only need fairness and justice. And the only one who can give us that is the God of Contracts.”

Belinda laughed coldly at some unknown thought and became excited. Her expression revealed that she was remembering an unbearable event of the past. It was probably the oppression she had once suffered from the purebloods, something she could never forget.

“As a mixed-blood, don’t tell me you have a good impression of those so-called ‘pureblood’ Alabaster Devilsnakes.” Belinda stated as a layer of translucent tears appeared on her eyes.

Leylin pretended to become silent in response.

“Well, let’s not speak of these unhappy memories! I have already issued the signal and reinforcements from the head of the Order will arrive very soon. You should leave!” Belinda exhaled a deep breath, glancing at Leylin.

“Alright.” the organisation was approaching and, since they had different beliefs, staying any longer would arouse suspicion.

Besides, he had made a lot of profit today. Not only had he eliminated hidden dangers, he had even established a good relationship with Belinda. In the future, he would arrange another ‘coincidental meeting’, so there were no problems at all.

Chapter 713 - Threat And Action

[Beep! High-energy magnetic field discovered. Determined to be from a Rank 5 being. Host is advised to be careful.]

The A.I. Chip's immediate prompt surprised Leylin.

‘Looks like I can’t leave even if I want to at this point,’ a mysterious smile rose at the edges of Leylin’s lips. Still, he pretended to be oblivious to everything, planning to leave after bidding Belinda farewell.

Just as Leylin was about to move, tremendous soul force undulations full of Just as Leylin was about to move, a streak of tremendous soul force undulations full of astounding strength and intent was transmitted over, “Wait, he can’t leave!”

A figure gradually appeared from the surface of the water. A layer of transparent distortions gradually dissipated, revealing a large Beholder.

This one, however, was different from Geiger. It had three different giant eyes of varying sizes. The three eyes were in triangular formation, with the central one connected to a few fleshy-red channels. Pure white tendrils drooped to the ground, forming the Beholder’s legs. A great and powerful aura emanated from its body.

‘This one should be an Elder Eye of the Beholders,’ Leylin judged inwardly.

An adult Beholder had the strength of an ordinary rank 3 Magus. Elder Eyes usually had strength at Morning Star.

This Beholder was even more uncommon. Besides the power from its own race, it was a powerful Sacrificer! The power of judgement emanated from its body, causing Leylin’s eyes to narrow.

“This Beholder should be the leader that Belinda mentioned. Doesn’t that mean it is a rank 5 Sacrificer?”

As a Rank 5 Sacrificer, this Beholder had strength comparable to a regular Radiant Moon Magus. What was most terrifying, however, was that its body had been fully branded by the Trial’s Eye and even the A.I. Chip was unable to scan and determine its stats.

“Greetings, Lord Bayclark!” Belinda knelt reverently while pulling at Leylin’s clothes to do the same.

“Greetings to Sire Bayclark!” Leylin merely bowed slightly. This made him seem arrogant, and a hint of disapproval was evident in the Beholder elder’s large eye.

It glanced towards Belinda, transmitting tremendous soul undulations. Fury was evident within its eyes and it criticised her,

“Belinda! Your actions today have tarnished the glory of our master. And it’s not just your failure at Port Elias’ stronghold... All your decisions so far have been rash!”

“Lord Bayclark!” While still kneeling, Belinda straightened her back, “Your subordinate is responsible for the failure at Port Elias, but allowing Nick to leave was a very ordinary matter. He might not be a subordinate of our Master of Order, but he is a descendant of the Matriarch.”

“And a fellow clansman of yours,” the Beholder added coldly, “I have long warned you to not be too kind towards those of your kind with mixed blood. They can only bring trouble!”

“Lord Bayclark, I can vouch for Nick. He’s on our side, he helped me at the port.” Seeing Bayclark’s eyes flash with red, Belinda gritted her teeth and spoke on Leylin’s behalf.

“Alright, I’ll let him go. I hope your luck continues, or else there’ll be another pair of vertical pupils in my collection!” Bayclark twisted his body and turned towards Leylin, “Or should I say, two pairs.”

Belinda was badly frightened by this rank 5’s threats, ridicule and lack of trust.

Leylin obviously wasn’t the same. Outwardly he seemed indignant at this, his face and ears turning red. However, he was making a calm analysis on the inside, ‘It arrived far too quick. That means it was already nearby, perhaps it was the commander of this

operation while Belinda was the one in charge of Port Elias...’

Numerous sea tribes arrived as Bayclark and Belinda conversed. Mermen, octomen, and sharkmen, each outfitted in custom-made armour, brandished their assortment of weapons that included pikes and choppers. There were even magicians among their rank, neatly spread out into rows that formed a huge legion of staffs behind Bayclark.

“Followers of the Master of Order! Evil, chaotic power has taken over Port Elias and even killed our companions. This entity has committed the worst sin under the skies. What should we do?” The Beholder elder turned, transmitting tremendous soul force undulations and radiating it in all directions.

“Eliminate them!” “Suppress them!” “Burn them to death!” The marine people in Bayclark’s legion raised their weapons and roared.

“Very good! You are all devout believers of our master!” The Beholder elder’s slit eyes seemed to be filled with traces of red, “I hereby order all of you to attack. The target is Port Elias!”

At that, the clamour from the cries of these beings was enough to disperse the clouds in the sky. The surface of the water split apart amidst their thundering voices, countless enormous sea creatures revealing expansive level backs.

All the troops climbed atop the enormous marine beasts in an orderly manner, making them look like terrifying war forts.

“You, mixed blood of the Alabaster, believer of the Mistress! You must come with me and use the blood of chaos to prove your loyalty!”

“What right do you have to do that?” Leylin exclaimed in annoyance, pretending to be a hot-headed person.

“What right do I have? Well, I can kill you whenever I want to,” Bayclark chuckled, while vast soul force wrapped tightly around Leylin. This was clearly a threat. Leylin was playing the role of a mixed blood with at most Morning Star strength, so he immediately paled.

“Belinda...” he looked at Belinda who was still kneeling and giving him a pleading look, “Fine, I’ll do it!”

“That’s the spirit! Chaos is an old enemy of your Matriarch too. Your actions will surely earn her favour.” The Beholder elder released his soul force. It went near the coastline where a large golden octopus appeared, which let Bayclark stand on its head.

“I merely approve of some of the Matriarch’s ideologies. I don’t follow the path of sacrifices. A bloodbath won’t bring me any benefits.” Leylin looked grim as he mounted a large marine beast with Belinda.

Belinda was apologetic, and she transmitted over to him, “I’m sorry, Nick. I I dragged you into this. When the time comes, just protect yourself. Leave the rest to me.”

“It’s not your fault,” Leylin smiled with difficulty while a trace of coldness flashed in the depths of his eyes, ‘A rank 5 Sacrificer, and someone with a high position in the organisation, would make a great gift for the Nefarious Filthbird.’

A curfew had been imposed in Port Elias due to the recent events.

Streets that were usually bustling with life were exceptionally quiet. Boat wreckage and blood could be seen floating in the ocean, and the houses that had been wrecked in the incident were left desolate, yet to be repaired.

Groups of troops jogged around in an orderly manner on the streets, occasionally charging into shops and demanding they be allowed to search the area. It was pure chaos.

At this moment, an urgent alarm rang out and a piercing defensive air signal sounded.

From a high vantage point, one could see a large wave of giant marine beasts with countless figures on their back surging forth like a tide on the surface of the waters. Aggressive beings approached the port from the sky as well.

This scared a few of the free merchants, and they secretly put away their goods and escaped. After all, they could not afford to provoke either organisation. Doing so would only lead to a horrible

death.

Merchants were not the only ones. Even the most evil pirates ran from such a dangerous place. They would rather fight the local troops trying to run away than stay here any longer.

Just as the chaos was about to escalate, the bright cries of a hawk sounded out. A large Nighthawk beast spirit spread its wings as it circled above the port with a figure on top of it. Terrifying power descended that was at the peak of rank 4, and the pier finally managed to regain its calm.

A swishing sound could be heard as something surged towards them. Soon, numerous streaks of light flew in from various locations to stand behind Elias' Governor, bowing in greeting, "Lord Governor!".

They all had Morning Star-ranked strength, but they could not conceal the worry in their expressions.

"They are Trial's Eye's followers. I can sense that nauseating smell coming from their bodies even from here." A white-haired elder with a hook-like nose and hawk beak spoke coldly.

"This should be about what happened this afternoon. I've already asked for support from the headquarters. However, they are too far away. Even if they used a teleportation spell formation, they would still need to use it several times. It seems our enemies have been preparing for a long time," Elias' Governor looked grim as he clenched his fist, causing the air to explode with an ear-piercing

shriek. It seemed that he had been thoroughly enraged.

Chapter 714 - Beast Spirit Amplification

“Hm?! That’s...” At this moment, the opposing enemies had already drawn closer. Hundreds of large marine tribe beasts came to a standstill, just their enormous size enough to put immense pressure on others.

The governor of Elias also noticed there were a few acquaintances in their midst!

“We meet again, governor!” Belinda stood up, sounding light-hearted and cheerful, “You never expected we would meet again so soon, did you?”

“I just hate the fact that I didn’t catch you back then. If not, I’d definitely have skinned you and turned you into a rug!” The governor exclaimed hatefully. He then shot Leylin who was beside her a glance. He evidently recognised this person who had rescued Belinda, causing a failure at the gates of victory. It was a pity that looks couldn’t kill, else Leylin would’ve died countless times over. Leylin himself appeared aloof, the lord here had yet to speak.

The Beholder elder Bayclark cackled, “Keke... so you’re the governor of Port Elias? I don’t like the colour of your pupils. Eyes like these are far too common amongst my collection...”

“An Elder Eye, and rank 5 Sacrificer... Eye-Gouging Butcher Bayclark!” The governor quivered in fear as he called Bayclark’s name. Upon hearing this nickname, even the Morning Star elders beside him took several steps back, evidently having heard of the

notorious butcher.

“You actually dare appear here! Could the new cycle of continental wars have begun already?” Evidently, Bayclark’s appearance was a huge shock to him.

“Keke, you seem too lenient. This is the territory of the Matriarch and not of the powers of chaos. Even if I killed you, what could they do?” Bayclark waved his white tendrils, “Attack!”

“Roar!” “Raarr!” “Awooooo!”

The large marine beasts roared clamorously, setting off tremendous waves that gushed towards the port. The guards could only watch, frozen as the sea rose tens of metres. They were then drowned by the furious waves.

The marine legion that Bayclark had brought was evidently very powerful, and with the large marine beasts around to boost their morale, it was as if they had gained an absolute advantage in a flash.

Port Elias immediately descended into chaos. Many sea merchants turned to pirating to take advantage of the situation, waiting for their chance to gain some profit. They only worsened the situation.

“Keke! Henceforth, Port Elias shall become history!”

At this moment, the Elias governor and the rest did not have time to worry about the port any longer, because even they were in immense danger. With a rank 5 Sacrificer like Bayclark taking the lead, they were surrounded by a group of rank 4 beings.

“Nick, it’s time for you to prove yourself! Choose your opponent and kill them!” Bayclark exclaimed, obviously harboring evil intentions.

“...” Leylin inwardly rolled his eyes. The governor and the others were still rather powerful for Morning Stars, but they were the underdogs. With his current fake strength, even the weakest of that group could overpower him. Perhaps after he had been soundly beaten to death, he would even be easy pickings for Bayclark’s subordinates.

“Beast spirit magic— Summoning Godric!” While cursing inside, Leylin still went forward, summoning a figure that looked like a large manta ray, a Godric.

The Godric would be boosted greatly in the sea. While this beast spirit was only at rank 3, its mature form would have Morning Star strength so it had a good foundation. With Leylin’s secrets modifications, it was halfway at the threshold of rank 4.

“Moooo!” Blue waves splashed out from the Godric, enveloping the opponent with the hawk beak.

“Kill them!” “Go!” As if this was a signal, light flashed fiercely on both sides, and many pounced forward for the kill. Bayclark

leisurely ordered the large golden octopus to roam around the battlefield, as if searching for the opponent's weak point. This gave them immense pressure.

“Soldier on! Once I've dealt with my opponents, I'll help you!” Belinda's transmission sounded near Leylin's ear, and he couldn't help but laugh from on the back of the beast spirit.

‘However, the role I'm playing now is a mixed blood Alabaster Devilsnake who has just entered rank 4. Some things must stay secret! Just as well, let me test this beast spirit magic!’

Due to the lack of appropriate sacrifices and not having made his decision yet, Leylin had yet to make any progress in the path of offerings. Beast spirit magic, on the other hand, was not as troublesome.

The largest issue with training in the path of beast spirits was the strength of a beast spirit master's own soul and its capacity. There was also the resilience of the body among other things, but all this wasn't an issue for Leylin. Magi were the most proficient at anything that had to do with spiritual force and the soul.

“Moo, moo!” The large Godric beast spirit disappeared under the sea, becoming a large shadow. Immense water pillars would gush out occasionally, and with Leylin's direction the Godric exhibited strength even more terrifying than when it had been alive. It was even able to make things difficult for his Morning Star enemy.

The one with an eagle beak was evidently a beast spirit master,

and upon seeing Leylin's summoned Godric his pupils shrank. The tattoo of a blue snake appeared on the back of his hand, "Beast Spirit Summon— Azure Trench Serpent!"

Dazzling rays of light exploded, and the azure tattoo disappeared into the sea, instantly turning into an enormous figure of a blue sea snake.

"Hss..." The figure hissed, and engaged the Godric in a battle.

In battle, while the Azure Trench Serpent had the upper hand, the Godric could still persevere on. The summoner could not help but exclaim in his disbelief. "How is that possible? My Azure Trench Serpent is a rank 4 beast spirit, while this Godric is obviously only rank 3!"

"There are no weak beast spirits, only weak beast spirit masters! You're out of date, old man!" Leylin exclaimed, acting like some hot-headed fellow while snickering inside.

The process of sealing a beast spirit was very precise and painstaking, requiring the support of many diagrams. The higher the rank of the beast spirit, the more intricate the diagram for the seal would be required. Even if a grandmaster of spell formations were to do this, their chances of success would not exceed 50% and they might not complete the seal perfectly, and could perhaps damage it.

However, Leylin was different. Not only was he a grandmaster at spell formations himself, but he was also aided by the A.I. Chip. He

could perfectly seal a beast spirit every single time, with a 100% success rate.. This meant that his beast spirits could utilise their full power when he summoned them.

That was not all. With modifications by the A.I. Chip, the Godric that had died immaturally as a rank 3 adolescent had gotten a great boost, basically making it on par with Morning Stars.

With all these factors and Leylin's extremely meticulous work, the Godric could defend itself against the Azure Trench Serpent, albeit with some difficulties. It performed the impressive feat of resisting a rank 4 beast spirit as a rank 3.

However, that was the limit to what it could do. After all, there was a huge disparity between rank 3 and 4 that was difficult to surpass. No matter how close the Godric was to rank 4, it was not a true rank 4. No matter how battered the Azure Trench Serpent became, it was still a rank 4 beast spirit, which was why Godric being able to stay on equal grounds while obviously at a disadvantage was a startling achievement. As for trying to kill the rank 4 spirit? That was something that couldn't even be considered.

Leylin watched the scene and smiled wryly inside, 'This Godric's rank is far too low, and there are no cases of beast spirits advancing either. Its strength is limited to rank 3, which just isn't enough. I'll need to replace it immediately!'

Without taking cost into account, beast spirits at rank 4 or above above needed the soul of a beast at Morning Star. This was enough for many large organisations to treat them as important strategic

Rank 1 to 3 beast spirits were common on the market, but rank 4s were very rare. Unless one entered some large organisation and poured in blood, sweat, and tears to gain enough merit points and contributions, a rank 4 beast spirit was unattainable.

Of course, beast spirit masters could opt to hunt large beasts on their own and extract the beast spirit. However, before even considering if they could complete such a technical task, how could one kill a large rank 4 beast using a group of rank 1 to 3 beast spirits, even if one was a master at extracting beast spirits?

Hence, it was understandable why rank 4 beast spirits were so valued.

Even the governor of the port, with his elevated and important status, only had one rank 4 beast spirit.

‘However, not only do I have the strength of a rank 3 beast spirit master, I’m also a rank 5 Warlock. Killing these rank 4 giant beasts and extracting their souls is just too easy...’ Leylin’s eyes flashed.

When it came to calculating strength in the Purgatory World, one always looked at the highest rank. Bayclark, for example, might only be a rank 4 Beholder, but he was also a rank 5 Sacrificer under the Trial’s Eye, which made him rank 5. He was comparable to a rank 5 Radiant Moon Magus in the Magus World.

Leylin's highest rank was a rank 5 Warlock, and despite being weakened by the Allsnake Curse it was no problem for him to kill rank 4 Morning Star beasts. With some prudent setup and some luck, he was confident he could kill even a rank 5 beast.

If he could successfully seal a rank 5 beast spirit, then he would immediately become a rank 5 beast spirit master, catching up to his power as a Warlock.

‘Sealing beast spirits, augmenting the original soul and then managing the beast spirits, then killing giant beasts to obtain more powerful beast spirits... This turns into a positive feedback cycle. As long as one's body is strong enough, advancing in the system of beast spirits in the Purgatory World can be achieved fairly quickly...’

In reality, after sealing the Godric's beast spirit, Leylin could already feel the boost to his soul.

Though his truesoul had already reached half-moon and this tiny boost couldn't be considered much, it was a huge event for those rank 1, 2, and 3 Magi.

Chapter 715 - Refusal To Budge And Absolute Defeat

‘Sealing a rank 3 beast spirit could perhaps bring forward the advancement of a rank 2 Magus to a rank 3 Magus by 20 years!’ Leylin stroked his chin and began to ponder the A.I. Chip’s precise analysis of the situation. ‘Of course, the strength of soul and body of an average rank 2 Magus could never endure a seal from a rank 3 beast spirit, unless they were a Warlock...

‘Besides, there is a limit to the soul’s capability and strength, which serves as a bottleneck to beast spirit techniques. As such, in the Purgatory World, rank 6 beast spirit masters have never been seen, let alone anyone above that, either Sacrificer or beast spirit master...’

At this time, the enemies were dumbfounded at the swift defeat of their rank 4 Azure Trench Serpent by the Godric. How could a rank 3 beast spirit contend with a rank 4? It shook their beliefs.

“Beast spirit summon——Four-winged Bird!” No matter how shocked and unwilling, they had to accept the reality. When the Azure Trench Serpent could no longer withstand the Godric’s attacks, a tattoo flashed once again on the body of the hawk-nosed man.

A giant four-winged bird emerged from him, wind elemental particles around its body circulating ferociously to form a violent energy— a wind blade!

A giant pale green light blade split the ocean apart, revealing the silhouettes of the Godric and the Azure Trench Serpent's battling it out.

Upon seeing that the Godric could not be beaten, the enemy once again called upon their rank 3 four-winged bird. When it was coupled with the Azure Trench Serpent, Leylin's Godric was caught in a tough battle. The wind blades sliced its body apart over and over, if not for having transformed into a beast spirit blood would have been gushing from its wounds.

Even as a beast spirit, the Godric's voice gradually grew more muffled, and its soul dulled.

'Indeed, when beast spirits are involved a rank 3 fighting head on against a rank 4 is kind of a stretch...' Leylin vaguely swept his eyes across the field. At this moment, Belinda was already fighting her opponent in their own small battlefield.

Not entering the stage himself, Bayclark focused on the governor of Elias, occasionally turning with a hint of gloating in his eyes.

'What a narrow-minded and prejudiced old fool!' Leylin was filled with disgust, and he secretly afforded him the death penalty.

'I can't use my energy and magic as a Warlock, which extends to the Kemoyin Emperor magic. I can only hide myself by using Alabaster Devilsnake magic...' A thought flashed across Leylin's mind, and a layer of white scales emerged from his body.

With the Mask of the Dreamless and an Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline, it would be difficult for anyone, even Belinda, to discover that his abilities were just an imitation.

[Beep! Host is currently using Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline. Scale simulation accuracy at 99.99%. Vitality and defence have increased, dreamforce has strengthened]

the A.I. Chip's voice transmitted over. Having completed the transformation, Leylin's body was covered in a layer of delicate white scales, and sharp fingernails burst forth from his hand. The scarlet tint in his eyes seemed to grow deeper and purer.

"Devilsnake bloodline!" The enemy shouted.

"Die!" Leylin shouted, a white phantom as he launched towards them. His sharp claws chilled the air. Though he was confident in his own disguise, fake was fake. He was bound to leave a clue with the passage of time, so it would be good to end the fight quickly.

"Damned hybrid!" The hawk-nosed man opposing Leylin glowed red with anger, and he started hitting himself in the chest. A faint blue circle sprouted blue flames that engulfed his body, and a hard mane grew on his face.

"Beast spirit union! Rank 3 Blueflame Phantomwolf!" At the lowest point, the opposing beast spirit master had already completed the union, turning into a half man half wolf monster.

His energy grew tremendously.

‘Blueflame Phantomwolf? It seems to be some kind of advanced creature, powerful with fire and close combat. It’s strong physically too...’ Leylin managed to identify the beast spirit’s characteristics from an archive he’d found on the market. He also remembered its strengths and weaknesses.

A beast spirit master at rank 4 or above could fuse with his beast spirit, using some secret techniques to acquire the abilities of the beast spirit they’d sealed. With an increasing number of beast spirit, the beast spirit master became more terrifying as well. This technique solved the problem of a weak body, so much so that one could say that without it any beast spirit’s value would be halved.

Awooo! Blue flame covered the enemy’s palm, one that had already turned into a furry paw. It looked like a layer of glass. The giant wolf claw shot out, sharp and on fire. He charged violently towards the white phantom.

A huge explosion sounded in the air, and a flash blinded onlookers. Leylin and his opponent retreated, and a few white scales fell to the ground with blue fur.

‘Borrowed strength is still borrowed strength. Even if I were to use the rank 4 Giant Kemoyin Serpent power I could defeat him easily.’ Leylin’s eyes filled with pity, and his opponent grew furious.

This half-snake half-human wielded massive power, able to fight

on par with and sometimes overpower a rank 4 beast spirit master. He hadn't gained much of an advantage from the four-winged bird, and it was obvious that this battle would continue for some time.

However, that would prove fatal in this battle. Belinda would come upon ending her own fight, and even otherwise Bayclark's presence shook his confidence in being able to defend Port Elias.

At this time, the battle at the port was already near its end. Engulfed in thick smoke, the port was left in tatters, with large paw prints all over the once bustling street. Walls everywhere were destroyed, and the road was steeped in blood.

Obviously, Bayclark had made meticulous plans so that the backup team at the port couldn't fight back. In this instant, unless a rank 6 warrior joined the fight, their defeat was inevitable.

Unfortunately, they were near the Hail Continent's coast. This was the territory of the Snake Dowager, and the Nefarious Filthbird sending a high-ranked warrior here would be a command of suicide.

As the battle on the ground drew to a close, the battle in the sky ended as well.

"The Alabaster Devilsnake Devours!" Belinda's applause sounded as a giant Alabaster Devilsnake phantom emerged, its scarlet eyes focused on a broken-armed Filthbird phantom from a sacrifice.

A dark red mist filled the surroundings, bringing with it a psychic power that instilled fear into even the Morning Star fighters. They did everything they could to avoid it. This dreamforce posed a threat to those that hadn't come in contact with or couldn't comprehend Dreamscape.

In the meantime, this Nefarious Filthbird who Belinda was focused on melted like wax into a mixture of blood and fat.

“Nick! Hold on!” The giant Alabaster Devilsnake phantom suddenly turned and charged towards Leylin.

‘Finally. I just had to endure for a little while and Belinda’s come to help. She’s defeated her own opponent, and I won’t have to reveal anything else.’ With everything within control, Leylin let out a smile, expressing his relief.

The enemy’s eyes were filled with despair, and he gave up the fight with Leylin. The Azure Trench Serpent was forcefully ordered to retreat. Blocking Leylin’s path, he jumped onto the back of the giant four-winged bird, ready to escape.

“Trying to run away?” An icy voice came from under the Alabaster Devilsnake phantom, “Dream on!”

Under the enormous Alabaster Devilsnake, the Azure Trench Serpent looked negligible and weak. Even Leylin could not help but feel pity for him.

Leylin's opponent escaping was a signal to the others. After seeing their comrade flee, the rest of the Morning Star guards were prompted to plan their escape too, and the governor of Elias was no exception.

A rank 4 beast spirit master on top of being a rank 4 Sacrificer, he could unleash the full power of Morning Star. If not for Bayclark, the fight would've been much easier for him. Unfortunately, this giant Elder Eye set his eyes upon him the moment they met.

"Let me handle him! You try to block the other Nefarious Filthbird followers!" The Elder Eye's soul force radiated outwards, and he wrapped himself and the governor up completely.

"What a ruthless and vicious way to claim victory!" Leylin was left completely speechless, and he took the initiative to retreat backwards and gave up the battlefield to others.

Chapter 716 - Puppet And Dark Forces

After the fierce battle, the Morning Star military were all injured and had wholeheartedly broken out from the enemy's siege. Without having any fight left in them, they had put in so much work for nothing.

Leylin chose to withdraw at this moment-a selfless and noble model of action that many were grateful to emulate. Of course, there were some who took him for a fool.

But Leylin paid no heed to this, and expressionlessly retreated to the back to rest and watch the great battle.

“Although our enemies continue to battle half-heartedly, if they can't find a way out, a fight to the death with them would be frightening! The most important thing is that I am not a follower of the Trial's Eye, so there is no incentive for me to risk my life for this battle...”

Leylin shook his head and formed his own thoughts.

“And now is the chance!”

“A.I. Chip! Execute Plan 1!”

[Beep! Mission established! Initiating plan! Intelligent Body No. 1 is ready!]

The A.I. Chip replied faithfully.

“Very good, undo the bloodline seal!”

With Leylin’s will, his body’s formerly dormant bloodline power became berserk, although the Thousand Snake Curse had absorbed a lot of bloodline power, the strength of a rank 5 Warlock could still awaken in Leylin.

“This feeling is the strength of a Warlock! Shadow puppet! ” Leylin almost wanted to roar loudly, but managed to hold back. This was urgent after all, and a spell formation was transferred out immediately.

A shadow puppet that looked exactly like Leylin began to take shape, and with the help of A.I. Chip, it simulated Leylin so perfectly to life, to the point where even acquaintances could not differentiate between the two, let alone these strangers.

The enormous shadow of a serpent emerged like a black arrow shooting out from under the surface of the sea where Leylin was standing, and quickly disappeared into the deep sea. Due to the secretive nature of the giant snake, with the help of the power of the shadow, those fixated on the battlefield failed to notice anything.

“The Evil King’s True Eye! Death Ray!”

At this time, the battlefield had reached its climax. Several Guardians tried to flee but were stopped, and the war continued. In the core of the battle, an enormous illusory shadow of a Beholder emerged.

The elder Beholder Beyclarke demonstrated the power of its innate skill, which was stronger than the power displayed by Geiger Dole. Not only did its phantom look real, the death ray that emerged from its pupils was also substantial, with a strong aura of death.

“My lord Flapwing, the Ruler of Chaos! Please watch over us and come to the aid of your loyal subjects, and resolve our current predicament...”

In the face of this death light, even the governor of Elias did not dare to be careless.

In the midst of the high-spirited chanting, the bird Dignitary behind the governor unleashed a enormous grey-coloured power, without even asking for the slightest sacrifice.

This was also the privilege of a rank 4 Sacrificer, they were able to receive power first, then sacrifice later.

The grey power was all over the governor's body, not only suppressing all his injuries but steadily flowing into the body of the Nighthawk under him.

“Oh oh!” Accompanied by loud and clear cries of the hawk, the giant Nighthawk seemed to be covered in an extra layer of gray feathers. Its body even enlarged considerably and began to change from its original form as a Nighthawk, transforming into the appearance of the bird dignitary.

After the transformation, the Nighthawk’s aura became even more powerful, and its aura even suggested a breakthrough from rank 4. With a terrifying gale, it suddenly charged into the death ray.

A massive red ray of light exploded with a faint roar, and even those with the strength of Morning Star could not look directly at it. From the core of the explosion, a few pieces of grey feathers seemed to float down softly.

After the glare had dissipated, the Nighthawk flew back to the governor. It barely suffered any visible injuries, but the death ray from earlier had disappeared without a trace.

“Haa! Using both Sacrificer and beast spirit magic to this level, governor, you are pretty good!”

Bayclark seemed to be rather surprised and said, “Your eyes are now worthy of being in my collection!”

While emitting the soul undulations, the shadow of the Trial’s Eye emerged from behind Bayclark, along with gold lightning flickering midair.

“Trial’s Eye!” “Trial’s Eye!” “Trial’s Eye!”

The friction from the thunder and lightning caused a sizzling sound, along with the faint whistle of a gale. The sounds all came together to form a deafening roar, as strong Trialforce descended through an unknown channel, Belinda and other priests were affected, seemingly reaping benefits from that.

“Haaa! The gap between ranks renders all efforts futile. I am still a rank 5 Sacrificer, and I can unleash a little Trialpower! Under the Lord’s trial, everything will be burnt to ashes!”

Bayclark looked incredibly pious as he made the announcement, which seemed more like a declaration. With that, a golden light fell and swept away the gray power.

The gray power clashed with the golden light, and like snow melting away from the sun, it quickly began dissipating. The Elias’ governor’s face turned deathly pale as he watched this scene.

The reason why this had happened was not because the Filthbird was not as good as the Trial’s Eye, but it was due to their Sacrificers being of different ranks, resulting in the different level of power being called upon.

The ranking of the Sacrificers were of the same as the Magi, with an insurmountable chasm between each rank.

If a rank 4 Sacrificer’s communication channel was like a river,

then the rank 5 Sacrificer's communication channel was like the ocean; the quality and quantity were unrivalled. Therefore, Elias' Governor's defeat was inevitable.

“Dignitary! My clan and my dream will all fail just like this?”

The great Trialpower, even when it was isolated to this area, made the transmission of the Filthbird's power much more difficult. It even severed his final escape route. The governor immediately looked all around him, and was utterly devastated at the sight of their soldiers and elder guards' defeat.

The time where he had come to the Hale Continent and established the colonial base was filled with hardships. The subsequent crises where he had faced life or death choices all came back to him, and the governor went into a trance-like state.

This sort of situation happening to this formidable person was almost unconsciable.

“Haaa! Have you lost all hope? Heathen, I'll completely restrict your ability, and then complete the final ritual. With your physical qualities, you might give me a pleasant surprise! Heee...”

Bayclark laughed sinisterly, and suddenly, three vertical eyes widened.

“That's wrong! In this instant, he hadn't slipped into his fantasies of his own accord, but this is...dreamforce! Retreat!”

A massive force of Trialpower flowed into Bayclark like a golden electrical current, forcing out traces of a dark red fog.

It was then that Bayclark discovered they had already been surrounded by a layer of dark red fog.

It was also because of the influence of dreamforce that made the governor of Elias see illusions.

“Belinda, Nick! What are you both doing?”

Under the influence of the dreamland, even Bayclark’s men displayed a certain degree of a trance-like state, allowing some important targets to escape. Upon seeing this, Bayclark immediately burst out shouting.

“What’s going on? Is there someone from the same clan here?”

‘Nick’ looked at this scene in shock, his eyes were filled with surprise. The shadow puppet and A.I. Chip’s intelligence worked together, vividly projecting Leylin’s gestures and actions.

“No! This ability to connect to dreamforce is not a mixed-blood’s ability. This was the work of a pure-blooded Alabaster Devilsnake!”

Belinda also recovered from her trance, but the price was the

opponent fleeing the battlefield, though now she couldn't pay any attention to that.

Although some of the mixed-blood Alabaster Devilsnake had the ability to connect to the Dreamscape, when it was so large-scale and it could even pulled Bayclark into its illusory trap, it could not be the work of a mixed-blood! Belinda was very sure of this.

Belinda shuddered at what this could mean.

“Even if they were a direct descendant of the Matriarch, is it possible for them to fight against the Filthbird? Perhaps they have fully matured, otherwise they absolutely couldn't have concealed themselves from Lord Bayclark...”

Thinking of this, Belinda quietly moved to Nick's side.

“Something is wrong! Take care of yourself and pay attention to my command!” Belinda whispered to Nick secretly.

“Do not worry! I know we don't have to force ourselves. If we face a pure-blooded noble, the bloodline suppression would be enough to make us lose most of our strength...”

The A.I. Chip's imitation of 'Nick' was filled with a look of worry.

“Who is that? Come out!”

Golden lightning swept across and the increasingly concentrated red fog tangled together continuously.

It was very obvious that after the initial rage and shock, Bayclark also realised that the huge amount of power used to summon dreamforce could not have been the work of Belinda and Nick, both rank 4 mixed-blood.

To its knowledge, this could only be done by a mature Alabaster Devilsnake or a Pale Devil clan member. Also, the Pale Devils had always been loyal to the direct descendants of the Snake Dowager. The meaning behind these actions aroused the suspicion of Belinda and Bayclark.

With loud rumbling sounds, the crimson dreamforce began to stick together, forming a few red silhouette which surrounded Bayclark and the rest.

“Let’s go!” A giant force pulled the governor and several other survivors into the red fog.

Chapter 717 - Captivity And Escape

Watching the Governor of Elias and the other survivors scurrying to flee the waters, Leylin revealed a trace of an evil smile.

There was no doubt that Leylin was responsible for secretly constructing the massive field of dreamforce.

Originally, due to the restrictions of dreamforce, although Leylin was familiar with most of the Dreamscape spell formations below rank 5, he was ineffective in bringing out its full power.

However, with the appearance of Belinda, and the rank 5 Alabaster Devilsnake's bloodline on the Mask of the Dreamless, Leylin met the necessary requirements to do this.

The Alabaster Devilsnake had the ability to connect to the Dreamscape, and through the analysis of Belinda's energy pathways, Leylin was able to quickly familiarise himself with the details of doing this. Belinda was completely not wary of 'Nick' since he was one of them, it was relatively easy to gather intelligence or scan her system.

Taking the next few steps would now be simpler. Leylin, who had secretly escaped from the battle, had decided to draw on the Alabaster Devilsnake's bloodline and summon a huge wave of dreamforce, saving Elias' governor and the others in a single move.

After all, compared to the Snake Dowager and Trial's Eye, the Nefarious Filthbird was still an ally and Leylin had to be more

considerate when it came to the Filthbird's power.

In addition, there was still a need for him to keep in contact with the Nefarious Filthbird, hence he could not risk performing poorly now.

To conceal his identity, the dreamforce was clearly the best choice and the blame could even be placed on the Alabaster Devilsnake's clan, which killed two birds with one stone.

“Benevolence has been shown, and next, time for the greetings!”

Leylin stared coldly at the centre of the huge dark red fog.

Within it came a huge golden flash of lightning, which seemed to pierce the sky like a sword, carving out a terrifying channel.

“Who exactly are you? Why do you want to rescue the governor and the others?” Golden thunder filled with overwhelming Trialpower surrounded Bayclark completely.

The crimson wall of fog exploded in an instant, revealing an indistinct figure.

What appeared in front of them was a giant over five meters tall, whose body was enveloped in the crimson fog.

The overwhelming dreamforce formed into a malevolent-looking

armour on the giant. There were dark red spirals on the surface of the armour which once again gathered shattered pieces of dreamforce.

“I’m obviously here to take your life!”

An oppressive voice came from the fog giant.

Bayclark’s face darkened upon hearing the rude answer, “I will kill this shady fellow!”

Although the fog giant possessed a powerful aura, it had failed to break through to the realm of rank 5. Bayclark was relieved at this discovery. Shortly after, Bayclark got more frustrated at this thing—it was unforgivable to disturb the great Bayclark when he was enjoying his games! Also, its behaviour was so secretive, which unexpectedly corresponded with what Bayclark had in mind.

He had always considered Leylin as a powerful member of the Alabaster Devilsnake’s clan, and his presence in the coastal area of Hail Continent as well as his rescue of the Nefarious Filthbird’s disciples put Bayclark in a tough position.

It was much simpler now that this fog giant did not reveal its identity, Bayclark could treat this thing as hostile and exterminate it!

Thereafter, Bayclark instantly used his greatest attack.

“True Eye of the Evil Monarch, Death ray!” A more terrifying death ray than before shot out from its eyes. The golden ray of lightning filled with overwhelming Trialpower faintly enhanced the death ray.

From afar, the death ray resembled a powerful rifle with a handle decorated with gold lines, with a sense of determined and courageous advancement, and it fired directly towards Leylin.

“A blitzkrieg strategy? [1 A strategy to resolve everything in the shortest period of time] Great!” Leylin looked at Bayclark’s performance, nodding in agreement as if this was also his plan. After all, Bayclark was a rank 5 Sacrificer. Leylin feared that this opponent would have a hidden ace up its sleeves. And it would be an even more incredible feat if Bayclark managed to summon a clone of the Trial’s Eye.

They had only used a portion of the dignitary’s power in the previous battles. If Bayclark had called out a clone with the main body’s intelligence, Leylin did not have the confidence to keep up his pretense.

“Its power is rather good, it’s comparable to a rank 5’s killing move!”

Watching the approaching death ray, Leylin evaluated the situation calmly, but the strange thing was that although there was only a small distance between him and the death ray, it never seemed to hit its target. This feeling of confusion sickened Bayclark to the point where it wanted to throw up blood.

Although Leylin had sealed his bloodline and had the Allsnake Curse absorbing his bloodline energy, he had now been restored to full strength. He possessed the power to usurp the Blazing Monarch! For Leylin, the fact was that Bayclark was just an ordinary rank 5 and therefore insufficiently strong.

“To capture Bayclark, I must hide my true identity. The only thing I can use is the Alabaster Devilsnake’s bloodline and dreamforce!”

Leylin glanced at Bayclark as though he was looking at an ant and said, “You have the privilege of having a taste of the power of a former peak-ranked Radiant Moon Magus...”

For a moment, Bayclark was rather puzzled, but his attention immediately turned to Leylin’s hand that emitted brightly coloured rays of light. It was fascinated by the countless streaks and fast-moving spell formations.

[Bleep! Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline depleting, drawing energy from the Dreamscape!]

With the A.I.Chip’s reminder, the golden red lines on the Mask of the Dreamless faded a little, and immediately Leylin’s true soul connected to an incredible world.

A violent wave of dreamforce surged and converged on Leylin,

the power that formed was enough to shake the heavens.

“Rank 5 Dreamscape Spell Formation——Splendid Lunar Illusion!” Leylin’s currently strongest Dreamscape spell formation which could trap even Breaking Dawn Magi burst out violently.

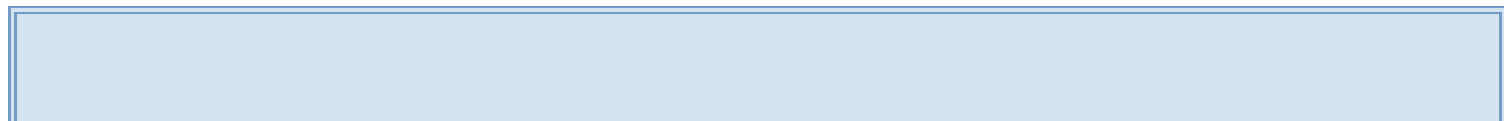
Dreamlike undulations spread out suddenly, and Belinda and others were the first to space out, glassy-eyed. Bayclark bore the brunt of the attack and lost vision in its three giant vertical eyes, and even the energy shield on its body dissipated.

Splendid Lunar Illusion——utilised by Leylin, the A.I. Chip’s projected Dreamscape spell formation was able to penetrate through all defenses, directly transporting the opponent’s true soul into the Dreamscape with a 90% attack accuracy against a Radiant Moon Magus!

Bayclark was clearly not a strong rank 5, and after getting hit by the Splendid Lunar Illusion, had completely lost all its will to fight.

“Let’s go!” Leylin’s silhouette instantly appeared in front of the despondent Bayclark, and many seal charms entered into its body, the most important point being it’s now sealed three giant vertical eyes.

When the seal was complete, the place where Bayclark was standing initially was left with only a huge iron chain sphere.



[Beep! Hidden Triple Seal complete! True seal has been completely sealed! Dreamscape seal has completely penetrated! The target's energy undulations: 0]

A.I. Chip returned the the updated information from the scan.

Leylin held onto one end of the iron chain, his whole body instantly changing into a long crimson streak, as he was dragged by the iron ball to leave this place at lightning speed.

Belinda and the other Morning Stars only recovered after the red streak disappeared from the horizon.

“This is too scary...Is this the power of a pure-blood? I have a premonition that if I were to face that power, my true soul would probably be forever stuck in the Dreamscape, never to return to my body...”

Belinda's eyes blurred and she was shocked by a loud scream.

“Lord Bayclark!! Lord Bayclark!! Lord Bayclark was captured by the attacker!!!”

Another Morning Star shrieked with sorrow, reminding Belinda of their current predicament.

Although the operation had been very smooth in the beginning, their main target – the governor – had escaped, and even their commander had been taken away. This was the utmost insult to their dignitary, the Trial's Eye!

It was highly likely that everyone involved would be punished, being frozen was considered the most lenient punishment.

Belinda felt bitter and bewildered about her future.

“Don't worry, Belinda, no matter what happens, I'll always help you!”

At this time, a familiar figure came over. ‘Nick’ gave a smile that warmed Belinda's heart.

With Nick's support and encouragement, Belinda regained her strength.

“Everyone!” She stepped forward with great strength, looking over her panicking comrades.

“Things have happened, whatever we do now will be useless. The most important thing we have to do is to report this back to the headquarters and inform them of this incident. A loss of a rank 5 Sacrificer is enough to alert the Master of Order... Now, we can only wait...”

The role of a leader was important in times of crisis.

Those Morning Star warriors left the ocean surface with the sea creatures and soldiers as if they were awakening from a dream. They did not seem too concerned about the ruined Port Elias.

From Nick's point of view, they just wanted to find a scapegoat. Belinda being here was just what they needed, being able to pin all responsibilities and blames on her. Afterall, by the time the headquarters sent someone to here, Belinda would draw most suspicion. Her Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline would make her an easy target .

“It seems that even with the dignitary's influence, corruption was unavoidable...”

The intellectual body of Nick looked coldly at this scene.

Chapter 718 - Giant Tortoise And Sacrifice

Swish! A brilliant blood-red arc of light cut through the air, wiping out the massive flames. The outside world looked extremely distorted from within it, and it gave one a momentary feeling of isolation. It was clear that this streak was moving at great speeds.

The ray of light vanished in an instant and all became still, but it did not seem too abrupt. A black silhouette revealed itself, and beneath it was an enormous iron hammer with many iron chains firmly sealing a large number of runes.

‘This place is at least a thousand miles away from Port Elias. It should be far enough.’ This was naturally Leylin. After snatching Bayclark, he had been afraid of arousing too much suspicion so he’d used a lot of concealment and bewitching spells, quickly fleeing from the scene.

Although he did not know how much effect the spells he cast had, it was always better than nothing. Leylin finally let out a sigh of relief after making sure that he’d fled this far without being followed.

‘However, for the sake of safety I should settle this as quickly as possible.’ Leylin’s figure descended unhurriedly, arriving at a lonely island.

This island was very small, and was comparable to a single drop of water in the middle of the vast ocean. It also looked desolate,

with no vegetation or fresh water sources that could be found.

However, Leylin nodded his head in satisfaction, especially after sweeping the area with his soul force, ‘This should be a good place, especially as it keeps moving.’

While laughing softly, Leylin lightly stamped his right foot, causing the ground to hum. A tremor was sent through his foot, which grew larger and ended up forming a small earthquake and a tsunami.

Rumble Broken rocks rolled over the coral reef, and a small fissure appeared. By the time the earthquake had calmed a little, even stronger vibrations began to sound out.

An oppressive hiss from an animal, like the cry of a dragon or the roar of a tiger, sounded out from the dark sea.

Crash All of a sudden, Leylin’s isolated island began to move. The black rock rose higher and higher from the sea, with kelp and black shells attached to it. In the end, the small island became a huge and irregular piece of circular land.

Crash On one side of the island, numerous rocks fell to the bottom of the sea, revealing a large, pitch-black hole. Promptly, a snake-like head stretched out from this hole.

The howl from earlier had evidently come from this monster’s throat. Its body was immense and its eyelids were still covered in

algae and green moss.

[Beep! High energy undulations have been discovered, scan completed!]

Accompanying the A.I. Chip's voice, a complete image of this monster had already been projected in front of Leylin.

This monster was an impressively huge tortoise whose length reached tens of thousands of meters. Leylin's 'island' was actually part of its shell, and since the monster had been floating motionlessly for far too long, it had started to show vestiges of life.

"It's a miracle of life, or should it be called the beauty of this world? It really is quite fascinating!" Leylin murmured a few words of praise. This type of giant tortoise could sleep for thousands of years at a time. If this island had been discovered by ignorant people, even a city could have developed on the tortoise's back.

"Good day, your Excellency. Sorry to disturb your rest. I was wondering if you could give me a ride? I'll be sure to make it up to you later."

The A.I. Chip had determined the giant tortoise to be rank 4, but it still had to be subservient to him when faced with his Half Moon truesoul. Thus, it began to slowly move through the depths of the sea.

‘Very good,’ Leylin nodded his head, and his body automatically descended into the bottom floor of the coral island. It was as if the floor had melted under him. ‘A moving target is clearly less likely to be discovered. Now, I have to dispose of this fellow, lest it becomes a hidden danger.’

Soon after, a small yellow light radiated out to clear out an expansive underground space. The walls fused to become a marble-like material, the structure evidently stable.

Leylin sat cross-legged on the dry floor, with a very solemn expression on his face, “A.I. Chip, transfer the content on the Purgatory World’s Sacrificers.”

[Beep! Establishing task, commencing transfer.....]

Along with the A.I. Chip’s feedback, a large amount of data was very quickly gathered and saved in Leylin’s memory bank.

The path of offerings had a very long history in the Purgatory World and had become the main strength system after many years of decisions.

In the past, Leylin had believed that this kind of sacrifice was a technique from the World of Gods. However, there seemed to be evidence that the technique had appeared before the end of the Great War.

Although the origin of the path of offering could not be verified, it had gone through such a long period of development that it was very rich in core content.

The so-called Sacrificers offered sacrifices to a higher existence, which required that the receiver have some comprehension of laws. This way, amplification power could be sent down through their subconscious communication channels.

The higher existence would amplify the Sacrificer's strength. Even if it was for a limited time, it was still an extraordinary thing. With the correct sacrifice it was possible to almost borrow the power indefinitely. Assuming the Sacrificer could endure it, of course.

The Sacrificer's rank could be improved through continuous sacrifices, and once they reached rank 4 they could perform a ceremony to permanently increase their attributes.

After the ceremony, the Sacrificer would be branded by their chosen dignitary and their sacrifices wouldn't be accepted by others.

After many amplifications, the Sacrificer could receive power that surpassed their race. Take the Governor of Elias for example, his physical prowess exceeded even Melinda who was a mixed blood rank 4 Alabaster Devilsnake.

Furthermore, not only could rank 4 Sacrificers borrow power

first and sacrifice later, they could also try to summon a clone of their dignitary.

From what Leylin understood, the sacrifice represented the limits of what you could get from the dignitary. So high level sacrifices meant receiving greater attention and a quicker response from the dignitary.

This was why he had to run far away after capturing Bayclark. Since he was a rank 5 Sacrificer, he was sure to capture the attention of the Trial's Eye.

A Rank 5 Sacrificer could even borrow a tiny bit of the power of laws from their Exemplary, such as the golden lightning and trial power.

Relying on that, Bayclark was not weak for a rank 5. Leylin's own strength just surpassed his greatly.

‘According to the A.I. Chips speculations, a rank 6 Sacrificer can borrow the dignitary's power over laws. It would be possible to borrow up to 90% of this power if the Sacrificer and the dignitary are highly compatible. Their strength would surpass the power of the Blazing Flame Monarch...’ Leylin's expression became rather imposing.

‘Of course, the path of sacrifices has its disadvantages as well. After all, the power of laws can only be borrowed, and not retained. No matter how harmonious the relationship is, Sacrificers cannot rely on this to reach Rank 7. Those dignitaries

won't allow others to grasp their laws. Therefore, rank 6 is the peak for a Sacrificer. However, there may be exceptions...'

As if he had thought of something, the corners of Leylin's mouth curved into an excited smile, and his entire being seemed to be eager to try something.

[Beep! Transmission of Sacrificial Array has been completed!]

A complex spell formation formed in Leylin's mind.

This was not just the Sacrificial Array he had recorded, but one that he had modified and optimised with the A.I. Chip. Not only could it accept more sacrificial power, but it could also minimise any loss.

If Leylin was willing to sell this modified version, it would make him extremely rich. Of course, he wouldn't do such a thing.

'The decisions made in the first sacrifice are incredibly important and the offering is a crucial point. The better the offering of the first sacrifice, the more attention and benefits will be given by the dignitary.'

Leylin's spatial pouch flashed, and many resources appeared. He began to draw the modified Sacrificial Array whose power surpassed the Purgatory World's most powerful secret techniques.

It was all thanks to the A.I. Chip and the enormous amount of labour and resources that Leylin had poured into it.

“Also...” After arranging the Sacrificial Array, Leylin looked at the surrounding walls and swept his palms across them. Layer upon layer of blood-red lightning runes automatically emerged.

“Summoning across worlds!” “Powerful binding!” “Annihilation ray!” “Breath isolation!” “Location interference!” A great number of advanced ancient runes steadily emerged on the wall, which were the same standard as those used in astral laboratories.

Although Leylin was prepared to practice the path of offerings, it was still necessary to be cautious. By the time he was finished, he looked a little tired even though his soul force was still frighteningly vast.

Crash The black runic chain was broken, exposing the Elder Eye Bayclark within.

Bayclark’s soul force was currently sealed, to the point where he couldn’t even express himself. His three vertical pupils were filled with terror.

“We meet again, Elder Bayclark!” Leylin faced Bayclark and greeted it.

Bayclark trembled in fear when he saw Leylin, especially after he noticed the Sacrificial Array.

[Beep! Sacrificial Array has been completed, simulated success rate is 100%!]

At this moment, the A.I. Chip transmitted some information...

Chapter 719 - Seals And Restoration

[Sacrificial Array completed! Please choose the target of the sacrifice!]

Several strange symbols emerged on the A.I. Chip's screen. These symbols seemed to transcend the three-dimensional screen, possessing a strangely ancient feeling, with an aura of the power of laws.

Leylin looked silently at these runes. The A.I. Chip illustrated 7 runes in total, one for each continent's dignitaries. Among the 7, there were a few that Leylin was naturally familiar with. A vertical eye rune, a twisting snake rune and a rune of a giant bird spreading its wings.

"Trial's Eye. Snake Dowager. And the Nefarious Filthbird." Leylin murmured the names of the three dignitaries represented by the runes. These three had left the deepest impression on Leylin, albeit not the most pleasant ones.

"Sacrifice target selection: Nefarious Filthbird!" Leylin held out his hand and lightly touched the rune of the giant bird spreading its wings. The rune was, almost instantly, copied into the previously empty core of the Sacrificial Array.

A foul and chaotic power seemed to have penetrated the barrier through deep and unknown channels, reaching this place. Threads of grey mist lingered above the array, and it was possible to hear

faint crowing sounds coming from within.

Seeing this scene, even though he was firmly sealed, Bayclark's body reacted slightly in anticipation of a fight. After all, being sacrificed to the Order of the Eye's greatest enemy was unacceptable to this pious believer.

Unfortunately, no one would listen to the barking of a loser, be it in Leylin's previous life or in the Magus World.

"Almighty Ruler of Chaos, the Flapwing, the free will that soars in countless dimensions! I, Leylin Farlier, call you reverently..."

Leylin chanted in the complex and obscure ritualistic language, which created faint undulations of soul force.

From the movements of the soul force, the ritual language acted like a mysterious key which opened a giant door somewhere. The entire Sacrificial Array rumbled, and the giant bird rune seemingly came to life and let out an elated chirp.

A large amount of grey light condensed and the space seemed to faintly warp. When it finally reached the limit, it loudly exploded.

Crash A grey flame suddenly emerged from the core of the Sacrificial Array.

"Almighty dignitary, Your Excellency the Nefarious Filthbird. Please accept my offering." Leylin's eyes held a trace of

indifference, and the Beholder on the ground was pulled into the core of the array by an invisible string.

Rumble! The little flames suddenly grew to engulf the entire Beholder.

“Ah..... I curse you..... Curse you.....”

In the grey flame, the huge Beholder began to melt like a wax sculpture. Even his true soul was corroded. Leylin could still hear Bayclark's dying curses ringing in his ears.

Just this sort of thing could not change his expression even slightly. Leylin's eyes, however, were fully absorbed in the sacrificial process, and he occasionally still made adjustments.

It was very clear that for a beginner Sacrificer, it was nearly impossible to get a strong rank 5 being as an offering, let alone a Beholder who was a rank 5 Sacrificer of the Trial's Eye.

The original Sacrificial Array that Leylin had bought in Port Elias wasn't anything special. Although it was enough to get someone to rank 4, it was inadequate for the current situation.

When the Beholder Elder was completely melted, a horrifying energy overflowed from the wax, while an unbearable lamenting cry sounded from the Sacrificial Array.

‘Really...’ Leylin speechlessly shook his head, and proceeded to

further strengthen the array with his soul force.

Since this was a high-level sacrifice, the laws of the world had finally been attracted when the Beholder was almost completely melted.

The high-spirited chirps of a bird followed. Then, the runes set in place by Leylin began to flash explosively. Some of them even started to fall apart. In the end, the Sacrificial Array produced a piercing light.

The grey flame became scarlet red in a flash, and the blood-curling screeches of the Beholder Elder increased in pitch.

Bang The blood-red flames completely swallowed up Bayclark, a rank 5 Sacrificer and Elder Eye. A huge amount of wax concentrated into a ball, constantly twisting and changing shape while it broiled within the scarlet red flames. Finally, it became a clever-looking little grey bird.

“We meet again, almighty Flapwing! Your Excellency, the Nefarious Filthbird!” This was obviously the Nefarious Filthbird’s clone, and Leylin bowed in greeting without delay.

The little grey bird’s eyes were rather glassy, but soon it was occupied by an intelligent personality. It looked at Leylin, its eyes expressing an obvious smile.

“We meet again. Snake Dowager’s blood descendant, Kemoyin

Serpent Emperor.” A greatly changed and mechanical voice rang directly in the bottom of Leylin’s heart.

The little grey bird fluttered its wings, while seemingly very interested, “I am very satisfied with your offering, but your heart still seems to harbour some distrust.” The bird obviously pointed towards the strong binding and isolation runes on the walls.

Leylin just smiled slightly, “Please forgive your humble subject’s precautions. However, I believe that for a mighty dignitary like yourself, these are just like fine rain and cannot harm you at all.”

“Sly little fellow, you act as though this isn’t the first time you summon me. Nonetheless, I sense leftover marks of the Trial’s Eye’s contracts.” The little grey bird said this with certainty, after sniffing Leylin’s body.

Leylin’s eyes flashed with an expression of sudden understanding. This must have been back when he was a rank 1 Magus and he used the Nefarious Filthbird Feather Solution to clear the Trial’s Eye’s contract.

But, after improving his knowledge, Leylin was sure that the Nefarious Filthbird Feather Solution was merely some kind of medicine’s name. The main material was definitely not the feather of this entity, otherwise no one would let Leylin use it.

Certainly, the Trial’s Eye’s contracts used by rank 1 and rank 2 Magi were not high-level due to limits of these Magi’s strengths. Thus, they could still be erased by Leylin’s accidental use of the

Nefarious Filthbird Feather Solution.

Although he had only borrowed a millionth of the bird's power, the bird still keenly perceived it.

“Yes. At the time, I was able to break the bonds of the Trial's Eyes. I need to thank the dignitary for your power,” Leylin respectfully expressed his thanks.

“You don't need to thank me, young man. Breaking the bonds of the Trial's Eye is my mission and duty.” As a result of this introduction, the Nefarious Filthbird regarded Leylin with much gentler eyes, “You did the right thing. If you had not immediately offered this Sacrificer, the Trial's Eye would have found you within 10 hourglasses' time.”

At this point, the Nefarious Filthbird sent another message, “Now, it can no longer find you. Furthermore, everything that pertains to you will be concealed by chaos and filth, thanks to my power of chaos here.

After hearing this, Leylin's expression relaxed considerably.

As expected, to fight against a dignitary, Leylin could only borrow the power of another one. The Nefarious Filthbird's concealment made his earlier risks worth the trouble.

“So, Magus, tell me your request.” The Nefarious Filthbird spread its wings, looking incomparably solemn.

“Almighty Ruler of Chaos, please, may I ask if it is possible for you to remove the Allsnake Curse from my body?” Leylin restrained the excitement in his heart, and asked in a dignified voice.

“The Allsnake Curse comes from the Snake Dowager. We are of the same rank, so I am unable to completely remove it.” The little grey bird shook its head but, just when Leylin became disappointed, it continued, “However, the Power of Chaos is enough to postpone the flare-up from the curse. Do you want to suppress it?”

“Please, go ahead.” Leylin gnashed his teeth. It went without saying that entering the Purgatory World was already a risk, so he would not reject this offer.

“This seal will consume half of the sacrifice’s power.” The little grey bird looked deeply into Leylin’s eyes, and shortly after the terrifying grey power of chaos began to pour into Leylin’s body.

The immense power of chaos spread through his skin and flesh, then extending to his sea of consciousness and soul.

[Beep! Invading energy detected, eliminate?]

A red warning box popped up from the A.I. Chip.

‘No,’ Leylin gnashed his teeth, ‘But continue monitoring.’

[Removing resistance! Initiating monitoring mode!]

The A.I. Chip dutifully sent back.

A great quantity of chaotic power spread through Leylin’s body. In the end, it converged in his forehead, forming a silver seal around it.

The Allsnake Curse seemingly squirmed, but very soon it was suppressed by the vast amount of chaotic power.

[Beep! The Allsnake Curse’s seal has been reinforced! Estimated time to outbreak: 20 years!]

Leylin’s status box was very quickly refreshed with new information.

[The host’s Sacrificer Rank has risen! Current Sacrificer target: the Nefarious Filthbird! Rank: 4]

[Detecting that the host's bloodline power has been released, the sacrifice strength has increased as well. Host's stats have fluctuated greatly, re-collecting data!]

Soon, the A.I. Chip showed the new stats.

[Leylin Farlier, Rank 5 Magus, Bloodline: Kemoyin Serpent Emperor (Complete Form). Strength: 51 (76), Agility: 46 (62), Vitality: 135 (176.9), Spiritual Force: 1575.8 (2003.5), Magic Power: 1575 (Magic Power is in synchronisation with Spiritual Force), Soul Force: 158, Status: Rank 4 Sacrificer strength is increasing in force! Estimated time to the Allsnake Curse outbreak: 20 years!]

“Freeing part of my bloodline force, and the growth in rank as a Sacrificer, has actually restored so much of my strength.”

After seeing his stats changing greatly, an ecstatic expression immediately appeared on Leylin's face.

Chapter 720 - Feather Of Chaos

The Allsnake Curse caused all of Leylin's stats to fall and sentenced him to die in 2 years. These problems felt like a rope constantly tightening around Leylin's neck, stifling him. But now, with the Nefarious Filthbird's help, Leylin finally felt less pressed for time, allowing him to relax a little.

“My Laws of Confusion Seal can delay the Allsnake Curse from flaring-up for up to 18 years. After 20 years, even if you contact a rank 8 being again you won't be able to strengthen the seal and postpone it any further. Unless, you are able to find a Rank 9 Everlasting One...”

The Nefarious Filthbird's voice was heard again. However, the small grey bird in front of Leylin seemed to have become slightly illusory, as if it had consumed too much energy.

“Thank you, almighty dignitary.” Even if the curse wasn't completely resolved, Leylin still thanked the Filthbird sincerely. After all, if it wasn't for it, he wouldn't have 20 years to solve his problems.

“There is still half of the power of sacrifice left. Tell me your other requests.” The bird spoke within Leylin's consciousness again.

Leylin pondered for a while and spoke of his plans, “Almighty Flapwing, I hope to obtain something to conceal myself. After all, I am bound to go deeper into the Hail Continent if I want to

completely remove the Allsnake Curse.”

He had already discovered long ago that, in the Purgatory World where the path of offering was prevalent, there was still a fatal weakness in any disguise he could come up with.

The weakness was the existence of a dignitary’s clone when one sacrificed. As long as the Sacrificers reached rank 4, they would be able to summon the clone of a dignitary. And, if those clones were intelligent, they would definitely be able to expose Leylin’s disguise.

During the previous skirmish, both the Elias Governor and Bayclark were only able to summon a phantom of their dignitary and not a complete clone. Hence, Leylin was able to conceal himself. However, he knew it was impossible to avoid them forever, especially in the Hail Continent. Therefore, suitable methods for concealment were necessary, and they had to be able to deceive the dignitary’s clones.

Furthermore, these existences may have some special detection methods. In particular, the Snake Dowager, who was the source of Kemoyin bloodline descendants, would have such methods. There might be some kind of special reaction towards her own descendants.

Although Leylin had already prepared all sorts of countermeasures, it still did not stop him from adding another insurance.

“You are very intelligent,” the Nefarious Filthbird nodded in approval, “Once you appear within a range of 5 kilometers from one of our clones, you will definitely be unable to escape our detection.”

“I bestow upon you the Feather of Chaos. The one who holds this item receives the protection of chaotic power. As long as you don’t come into contact with the dignitary’s real body, you won’t be discovered. “

The small bird’s silhouette became even more faint. In the end, it transformed into a grey illusory feather that floated in front of Leylin.

“Snake Dowager’s descendant, Kemoyin Serpent Emperor. Travel the Hail Continent as you wish, and tear the Dowager’s godly status apart.”

The grey Nefarious Filthbird’s clone vanished. Only a residue of its conscient reverberated in the secret chamber. In a flash, the Sacrificial Array exploded with a bang and turned into flying dust.

“I gained more than what I expected.” Leylin let out a long breath, feeling rather glad.

Doing business with the Nefarious Filthbird was like dancing on a tightrope. Leylin had no choice but to consider all worst case scenarios.

Luckily, due to the arch-enemy relationship between the Nefarious Filthbird and the Trial's Eye, it was very willing to see the Trial's Eye's ally, the Snake Dowager, be defeated. This was the foundation of the deal between both sides

Leylin's own power and his meticulous arrangements were the most crucial part of his plan. Even had the Filthbird's clone suddenly turned hostile, he had the confidence to break the Sacrificial Array and escape from it instantly.

With a common enemy, and since Leylin himself could escape, the Nefarious Filthbird was willing to see him as a pseudo-ally.

Furthermore, Leylin still wasn't able to completely trust the Nefarious Filthbird, since there was only a mutual relationship of wanting to use each other between them. Of course, the Nefarious Filthbird still had the greater advantage and their interests did not clash. Therefore, it was possible to maintain their agreement.

For instance, for Leylin who was an insincere sacrificer, being promoted directly to rank 4 level by the Nefarious Filthbird was a very good testimony that they could work together.

There would never be a lucky person who became an Everlasting One in the world. Only through careful, meticulous considerations and anticipating worst case scenarios would one be able to guarantee success.

'Rank 4 Sacrificers can already begin to amplify their body's attributes through attracting the dignitary's energy into their own

body, and solidifying it permanently.'

Leylin muttered to himself, "This kind of promotion often comes with a price. The whole body might be branded by the Nefarious Filthbird's energy which creates a tissue and cellular transformation that cannot be opposed. Ultimately, one might even be controlled by them. A.I. Chip, conduct an all-round inspection of my body's energy structure."

[Beep! Mission established, beginning to scan!]

The mechanical sound of the A.I. Chip echoed. Soon after, fine blue light continuously swept across every part of Leylin's body.

[Discovered unknown energy structure! Determined to be the Nefarious Filthbird's energy branding! Eliminate?]

Without spending much time, the A.I. Chip responded.

Leylin had long prepared for this outcome. Hence, he did not look surprised at all, and he commanded very calmly instead, "Show me the image."

Soon after, Leylin was looking at the image of a cell that was magnified several times on the A.I. Chip's screen. At the center of the cell was something that looked like a sea urchin, with peculiar

energy waves of confusion.

[Beep! This energy is the crucial element to suppress the Allsnake Curse. If eliminated, it would trigger irreversible changes. Probability of Allsnake Curse showing advance in effect: 99.99%. Eliminate?]

The A.I. Chip's sound caused Leylin's expression to become slightly gloomy, "It seems this would be the kill switch that the Nefarious Filthbird imposed on me. Although currently it's only used to threaten others and maintain its own position, I still need its strength. I need chaotic power to suppress the Allsnake Curse.

Numerous rays of light continuously flashed across Leylin's pupils. However, he commanded, "Focus on monitoring. For the time being, maintain the original shape."

[Beep! Mission established, activating real time monitoring procedure within the body!]

The A.I. Chip loyally carried out Leylin's orders.

"No matter what, I still profited this time. Not only was the Allsnake Curse's effect delayed, I even obtained something to rely on when I infiltrate the Hail Continent." Leylin murmured, stroking the walls with his palm.

A layer of black liquid flame emerged from his palm, spreading rapidly as if it had life of its own, consuming the entire place almost instantly.

Soon, the binding runes and Sacrificial Array vanished without a trace under the black demonic flames, and even its aura was burnt away. After the place was thoroughly cleaned up, a yellowish radiance emerged from Leylin's body and blent into the surrounding walls.

A circular light floated above the coral island with a whoosh and, shortly after Leylin's figure quickly flew out, "Thanks a lot, big fellow."

Leylin looked at the large turtle and waved his hand while smiling. Afterwards, a slight green ray of light flew out of his fingers in a flash and merged into the turtle's forehead.

Although that fine green beam was like dust when compared to the turtle's huge head, Leylin still heard a hint of pleasant surprise from the creature's whistles, especially after the ray merged. Its turbid eyes seemed to become somewhat quicker, and there was a hint of kindness in its expression while looking at Leylin.

"This is a gift from a wise man of ancient times. Although it only has a faint external aura, it still has exceptional effect in raising creatures' wisdom. I know you want more but, unfortunately, I still have a need for these. I cannot give you anymore." Leylin smiled. His body transformed into a long black streak that

vanished into the distant horizon, leaving the turtle with a regretful expression.

The turtle howled in Leylin's direction as if it was seeing Leylin off. The loud howl sounded continuously, even causing huge waves to form on the surface of the sea, which continued for half an hour.

Ultimately, the turtle's body gradually sank to the bottom of the ocean, leaving behind a huge white whirlpool.

.....

The strong wind whistled into Leylin's ears hauntingly.

Leylin's expression turned solemn. Although he had already thought about how to sneak into the Hail Continent, even when the plan had yet to be implemented, he had some slight concerns.

"Partial AI #1, report your position!" Leylin pressed his temples and a faint blue radiance was revealed from his pupils.

[Beep! Current coordinates: Taking the main body as the origin, southeast; 786.67 nautical miles!]

An unusual message was directly sent by the A.I. Chip.

[The people around the area are all agitated. Possibility of a conflict between military forces. It is advised that the main body arrive immediately, otherwise the puppet's identity will be exposed.]

At this moment, a warning sign was transmitted from the A. I. Chip again, making Leylin's speed rapidly increase.

Although using the A.I. Chip to control the shadow puppet allowed it to imitate all of Leylin's actions and even his aura to the point of being impossible to check its authenticity, it would still be exposed once it made a move.

By that time, even if Leylin managed to rush there and kill them all, he would probably still be unable to stop the news from being transmitted. Consequently, he would have to abandon the identity he had created, Nick.

The most important point, however, was that the plans he had previously set up would have to undergo modifications. The risks would be greater and this was something Leylin could not accept.

“What exactly happened that caused things to escalate to this degree?” Leylin carefully observed the report sent by Partial AI #1, and everything that happened after Port Elias' military campaign appeared immediately before his eyes.

Chapter 721 - Loss

The organisation that Belinda belonged to was obviously subordinate to the Trial's Eye. They had been preparing to act against the Nefarious Filthbird, using Port Elias as a transport point to offload a large amount of prohibited goods.

However, with Leylin cutting in, this plan was dealt a fatal blow before it could even begin.

With Leylin's disclosure of the information about their operation, the Port Elias setup had been completely exposed. All the people in charge of the different organisations were nabbed in hiding, and only Belinda had been able to escape with Leylin's protection.

For the Trial's Eye's organisation, this was an intolerable humiliation! The loss of goods and intel was something they could not bear.

Hence, Belinda's superior Bayclark had brought a huge army and hastened over, planning to destroy Port Elias in one go.

With Bayclark's strength as a rank 5, the governor who was only at rank 4 could not even resist.

Originally, everything should have gone smoothly. In the Hail Continent, the governor didn't have any support.

However, it was a huge pity that a plan was just a plan and there could always be other variables. The moment Leylin laid his eyes on Bayclark, only tragedy awaited the Beholder.

With Leylin's deliberate plans, the governor and a few higher-ups of the Nefarious Filthbird's organisation had escaped. Even the rank 5 Sacrificer, Bayclark, had turned into an offering for the Nefarious Filthbird, temporarily solving his personal issues while Bayclark's truesoul was destroyed.

Even in the Purgatory World, a rank 5 was very rare, especially one with the status of a Sacrificer. In his organisation, Bayclark had high standing and managed this region. The loss of someone like him was a huge disaster for Belinda and the others!

Though Belinda had done all she could to save the situation, and had pushed the troops in order to reach a rest point, a paradoxical situation had been unavoidable despite her best efforts, landing her in her current dilemma.

No! This couldn't be called a paradox, but a conspiracy!

When Belinda had stepped out as a leader, she immediately turned into an offering or scapegoat in the eyes of the Morning Stars.

"Why? Why did things turn out like this?" Belinda half-leant against the corner of a wall, arms hugging her shoulders as if that would bring her even the slightest bit of warmth. With her body, she wouldn't feel any cold in temperatures above absolute zero.

It had been a subconscious act. She was currently in a cold, dark, humid room. There were multiple reinforcement runes on the walls, and the door was a cold steel grill. A few marine folk surveyed her icily from not far away.

Morning Star forcefields undulated from their bodies without any restrictions, and they were clearly the marine tribe that had gone to battle together with Belinda before. Now, however, their target had changed and they even kept Belinda on house arrest.

The accusation was laughable, ‘colluding with the enemy’! Belinda did feel like laughing, sending troops to Port Elias was a joint decision by the higher-ups, but they’d changed the narrative and said she’d bewitched Bayclark to do it.

Belinda’s calm actions after being caught by the leader of the allied forces was also taken as proof of trying to win the support of the enemy. What other reason could she have for doing this than to collude with the enemy?

Besides, compared to the Beholder race and marine tribe that had from the very beginning believed in Trial’s Eye, someone like her who was a descendant of the Alabaster Devilsnake just did not fit in. Was she not a readily available scapegoat?

It had to be said that whenever it came to suspicion of there being spies, outsiders like her were the first to be attacked.

“Belinda, are you feeling better?” A voice was heard from her

side, causing her to raise her head slightly.

Through the dusky light, she saw the figure of her kinsman. After seeing who it was, a wry smile appeared at the corner of her lips, “Nick, you’ve been captured too?”

The shadow clone controlled by Partial AI #1 was watching Belinda ‘worriedly’.

When the marine tribe had suddenly turned hostile on her, Belinda practically turned into a wooden puppet, not resisting arrest. With only the strength of a shadow clone, the partial AI also didn’t dare make a move lest it was caught.

Thankfully, perhaps because they were afraid that the two would resist violent methods and cause needless deaths, they were only under house arrest. Their truesouls weren’t sealed or anything like that, and they were even placed together.

[Target is now in a poor mood and in a state of bewilderment. If appropriately consoled, it is possible to improve her impression of the host.]

An analysis presented itself to the shadow clone. However, its orders were merely to prevent ‘Nick’ being exposed as Leylin. Without Leylin’s explicit orders, emotional issues like this were the most difficult for Partial AIs to deal with. Hence, Nick merely stood around in a daze, as if similarly shocked.

“I’m– I’m sorry for dragging you into this, but don’t worry, Nick. Our organisation believes in the master of order and is the most fair and just. It will definitely prove our innocence, and you’ll soon regain your freedom...” Seeing Nick in this state, a hint of disappointment showed in her eyes, and she could not help but hug herself tighter, her whispers sounding from the gaps between her arms.

“This girl hasn’t given up yet?” A translucent figure penetrated the wall full of seals and shackles, entering the room.

Seeing the state she was in, a strange smile appeared on his lips, “Why is it that I always have to be the one to shatter the purity and fantasies of children?”

The translucent being melded into Nick, and the A.I. Chip took over Partial AI #1. From the outside, it looked like Nick’s eyes went blank for a while before returning to normal.

Nobody noticed this change, and having recalled the shadow clone and Partial AI, ‘Nick’ was Leylin once more.

After getting the warning from the Partial AI, Leylin had hastened to reach this place in the shortest time possible. The guards and spell formations outside were no issue for him. When it came to spell formations or runes, the research by Magi in the Magus World was leaps and bounds ahead of the marine tribes.

Leylin had regained most of his strength, and he could do all

sorts of things with ease. Most importantly, he was now a rank 4 Sacrificer of the Nefarious Filthbird and had the Wings of Chaos. This made it even easier for him to break through the seals set up in the name of the Trial's Eye.

These two were not just arch enemies, but their strengths restrained each other. Of course, when compared to Leylin, the marine tribes outside were useless.

“Belinda!” Leylin spoke slowly in a low voice, “At this point, are you still harbouring fantasies towards the marine tribes outside?”

“Fantasies? No! Even if they're driven by benefits and greed, the master of order will come and save me...” She spoke resolutely. With her devoutness to the Trial's Eye, he felt like her only being a rank 3 Sacrificer was a waste.

“Yes! Anyone can see how foul the marine tribe is. It's not just the dignitary, Trial's Eye. Even the higher ups know that...” Leylin spoke nonchalantly, almost with a hint of sarcasm. Without waiting for her to speak, he continued, “But... so what?”

“With the situation right now, where Bayclark has disappeared and the operation has failed, someone will have to take responsibility. Bayclark is an Elder Eye of the Beholders and has a great amount of power; he clearly fought with all his might. There's a chance that he might survive, and nobody would dare offend a rank 5...”

“What's left is to find people to take responsibility, such as you.

The marine tribe is very harmonious, and if they really had to incriminate someone, it'd be you."

At this point, Leylin saw that her shoulders were trembling even more violently. He added on, "However, the losses incurred by this is something your higher-ups definitely don't want to see. Hence, this matter cannot really be pursued. A scapegoat is needed, or rather a sacrifice has to be found.

"At this point, is there someone more suitable than you? As an outsider with no background, you don't have a group to back you up either like the marine tribe..." Leylin started to sound like he was ridiculing her.

"No! Even if they're all like that, the mighty master of trials, the dignitary of fairness and justness, will definitely not abandon me..." Belinda raised her head, her scarlet pupils filled with insanity and hopelessness.

"I won't say more about that." Leylin shook his head, "But I hope you are aware that if the Trial's Eye is in favour of absolute justice and fairness, it would long since have fallen and disappeared into the dust of history. To survive up to this point and spread its ways in so many worlds, it must know compromise. In order to uphold fairness and justness to a certain extent, the master of trials is already quite successful..."

"No, I don't believe it! I don't!" The despair in her eyes immediately dissipated and she crumpled to the ground like a ball, boneless.

“Hm? She can’t take this blow? Or has she thought of something?”

Leylin shook his head inwardly, ‘Is her mind too weak, or is there some particular injury to it?’

Chapter 722 - Bewitching And Black Conversion

Rattle! At this moment, the steel fenced door was abruptly pulled open, and a circle of higher ups from the marine tribe walked in.

The leader's face had a few blue scales on it. He looked towards Belinda coldly, and read from a sheepskin scroll, "Belinda, the headquarters has decided that you've turned your back on the Master of Order, profaning the glory of the dignitary. We judge you to have committed the crime of colluding with the enemy."

"No, no! This is impossible!" Belinda completely crumbled down.

"Nothing is impossible!" The marine tribe leader tossed the document in front of her, the seal from the headquarters at the bottom right corner. It emitted dazzling lights, and wasn't something that could be faked.

After seeing the scarlet words of judgment on it, Belinda had almost completely given up.

"Even... even if the headquarters is infected by chaos and filth, I still have the dignitary. I'm still a Sacrificer..." Belinda trembled, a sacrificial spell formation appearing at the tip of her finger. Compared to Leylin's, there was only a rune of an eye at the heart of the formation.

Pak! The eye cracked and the spell formation dissipated, not

giving a reply. This situation signified that the dignitary, the Trial's Eye, did not accept Belinda's offering. In other words, she had been abandoned.

Of course, the common people did not know that on the path of offerings, 'equal exchange' meant that even if the dignitary broke off the connection with the Sacrificer or did not accept their offering, what had been given would not be returned. This was a trade of equal exchange, and since the Sacrificer had offered something up it wouldn't be returned.

It was similar with the governor of Elias. If he gave up his belief in the Nefarious Filthbird, or it did not accept his offerings, then he would at most not be able to obtain a boost from it. However, the results from previous ceremonies were permanent and remained.

This was unlike the priests of gods. Once gods abandoned them, they would lose all their status and magic power. That way had its own advantages and disadvantages.

"No! NO, why? Why did things turn out this way?" If the decision from the headquarters had pushed Belinda to the verge of collapse, this was a fatal blow.

"Why... not just the headquarters, but even the mighty dignitary did not believe that I've been slandered and treated unfairly..."

"Cheer up, Belinda! The mighty dignitary definitely knows the truth, but you need to make a sacrifice for its sake." Leylin quietly

stood beside Belinda, gently patting back of her hand that was on her shoulder.

In all organisations, the members would need to make sacrifices for the big picture. It was a normal thing, and if they didn't do so they would be criticised by the public. In these days, it seemed like if a superior wanted a subordinate dead, the subordinate had no choice but to die.

Everything was for benefits. The benefits of a collective group took priority over personal gain. When met with this situation, complaining wasn't even possible. One would have to take the initiative and rush to sacrifice oneself, else it would bring trouble to their family and friends.

Of course, if this person did not care for their lives, nor their friends and family, and had nothing to be concerned about, things would become difficult to handle.

However, these people were usually unstable, posing as a threat to their communities, and needed to be eliminated.

For the current situation, the Trial's Eye had made this decision despite knowing that Belinda had been maligned. Belinda would thus be sacrificed.

Perhaps after pacifying the marine tribe, the headquarters would send people over to tidy up, removing any malignant tumours and people who could not be controlled. After decades or a whole century, there would be political change and Belinda might even be

given the title of a ‘saint’, revered by the later generations and turning into a leader. However, if the person was dead, what was the point?

However, Leylin could not deny the point of the organisation’s actions.

In a physically weak world, joining forces to form organisations was the way of the powerful. When one member’s benefits were sacrificed, they could do nothing but exhibit enthusiasm for it.

However, this was different! When a person’s personal strength was immense, then they would have the right to go against the organisation. In a world where extraordinary strength existed, individuals who were powerful became important.

Especially in the Purgatory World, where a few dignitaries governed all the continents, murder and plunder was the best proof of this concept.

Hence, besides obediently dying, there was no other better option for her. Of course, she still had other options, like how Leylin was preparing to work some magic.

“There’s no slandering or conspiracy. This is the truth! Belinda, you colluded with the organisation of the Nefarious Filthbird and entrapped Lord Bayclark. We are going to punish you.” Seeing Leylin stand out, the marine tribeman’s pupils shone with dissatisfaction.

This was a natural feeling when a subordinate dared go against a superior's authority.

“Alright! I’m not of your organisation and obviously can’t commit the crime of colluding with the enemy. I wonder when I can leave?” Leylin spread his arms and laughed.

“You must be a believer of the Nefarious Filthbird, and must be communicating with the enemy organisation with Belinda. You must be punished as well!”

The leader did not even blink as it spoke. Leylin almost wanted to give the leader applause, as he had guessed a truth that not even the Trial’s Eye knew about.

It had to be said that the leader had gotten it completely right by luck.

“What’s with all the bullshit, just kill them!”

A Morning Star beside it already had shining undulations of a beast spirit summoner.

For them, leaving Belinda and Leylin around was just going to create more issues. They’d had to contact headquarters before, and now that they had the permission to there was nothing left to consider.

“In that case...” Leylin shrugged his shoulders. Suddenly, his

aura changed, turning from a little rabbit to a large, fierce tiger.

Hssss— A tremendous Alabaster Devilsnake phantom suddenly squeezed out behind him, producing ear-splitting roars.

Rumble! Bang! Terrifying explosions reduced the room to fragments.

“Kill them! Don’t hold back!” The leader yelled out, and a large shark-shaped beast spirit appeared, roaming in the air.

Light flashed, energy undulations from sacrifices and beast spirits constantly appearing. It caused even this islet to begin shaking slightly.

“Wahaha... you’re all liars. Liars!” At this moment, Belinda, who had been under Leylin’s protection, suddenly seemed to go mad, and her face flushed unusually.

“I was treated that way and even by the Trial’s Eye! What value does my faith and persistence have?” Along with her complaints and questions, two rows of bloody tears flowed from her eyes.

“In that case, let filth destroy the world!” An evil aura emanated from her body, and large amounts of dreamforce filled the surroundings, even turning black.

‘Could this be... the rumoured black conversion?’ Leylin wanted to say something, but he stopped himself.

“It’s not the time to say such stupid things. Let’s go!” The dreamforce that was summoned by Belinda abruptly converged in Leylin’s hand. It seemed to be weaved subtly, transforming into an even more powerful force.

A large black net brought with it an oppressive force that gave rise to despair as it enveloped the islet. Deafening roars were heard everywhere, but whether it was the rank 4 sea shark beast spirit that belonged to the marine tribe leader, or the attacks from others, nobody could take on this large black net.

Hazy dreamforce even caused the guards to lose their sight and crumble to the ground.

“Sinhobic Flames!” With Leylin’s soul strength, countless black flames appeared on the large black net. Differing from his phoenix fire, the black flames held a large amount of hatred within.

The sea species that had been burnt by the flames grew despondent, their bodies losing life undulations while their carcasses were preserved.

“Those flames target the soul! Careful!” The leader roared, and the Aquatic Shark beast spirit he summoned feared the black flames immensely.

After all, when it came to this kind of spirit body, the Sinhobic Flames were like their natural enemy.

In the span of one attack, all of the marine folk below rank 4 near the islet had been annihilated by the black flames. The net then constantly shrunk, trapping the Morning Stars in a tiny space.

“This strength... this strength...” The leader now looked deathly pale. If he had known Belinda had this ability and Nick was so vicious, he would have employed more gentle tactics.

However, it was too late at this point. The leader still tried till the end though.

“Wait... Belinda, we’re willing to send out a joint declaration to free you of all injustice, and we’ll even repent to the Master of Order. Please don’t...”

“Haha... haha... do you think I’m the same as before?” Belinda laughed madly, body filling with some red patterns. The dark dreamforce was being extracted unceasingly.

‘Vampiric Berserker transformation? Or is it an attack that consumes the bloodline?’ Leylin shook his head, not hesitating as he made use of her dreamforce, increasing the black flames in the large net.

At this moment, a strange undulation was transmitted as a rank 4 Sacrificer tried to summon a clone of the Trial’s Eye.

“Dream on!” Leylin sneered, and with a flash of his Feather of

Chaos, chaotic power spread out, disrupting their coordinates and causing the Sacrificer that was summoning the clone of the Trial's Eye to cough up fresh blood.

Chapter 723 - Plans And Setting Foot On The Continent

Their final struggles taken care of, the truesouls of the many kinsmen of the marine tribes were corroded by the black flames and they all died with a loud rumble.

“You did well, annihilating so many Sacrificers of the Trial’s Eye. Here’s a reward!” The chaotic force of the Nefarious Filthbird was projected into Leylin’s mind with a royal declaration, great amount of chaos power descending through subconscious communication.

[Beep! Discovered large amounts of the law of chaos. Absorb?]

“No! Store it all.” With Leylin’s command, the large amount of chaotic force turned into grey crystals that he secretly stored. The black flames gradually died out, revealing an islet that now had no other traces of life.

“Keke... so they all died just like that? I thought they’d be more fun...” Belinda laughed maniacally.

Leylin appeared behind in her in that instant, light shining in his hands.

“What are you doing?” Belinda shrieked. Immediately after, her

eyes rolled back as she fell unconscious.

“Mm... The bloodline consumption was so huge that even her mind is exhausted.” Leylin shook his head. She had obviously gone half crazy. If not for that, no matter how discreet he was in gathering the chaotic power she would have noticed it.

.....

“Ugh...” With a light hum, Belinda slowly opened her eyes.

What entered her sights was a scene where abundant stars filled the skies, as well as the flickering firelight from a bonfire that lit up the area.

Slight crackling sounds sounded from the fire, and a few grilled fish that were skewered on tree branches were stuck in the ground beside the fire. An aroma of greasy food spread out from the fish unendingly.

“You’re awake! Would you like some?” Leylin chuckled as he handed a branch with a few grilled fish on it to Belinda.

Belinda took it without thought, her eyes still filled with bewilderment. Immediately after, the betrayal of the marine tribe as well as the decision from headquarters, even the memories of the failed offering to the dignitary of trials emerged.

“Ah...” The snake girl exclaimed, the grilled fish falling to the

ground.

“Was all of that real?” Belinda raised her arms, watching the little sacrificial array branded into her skin. Now, however, the rune for the Trial’s Eye had completely dimmed; there were even cracks on it. She went quiet.

The frailness of her body was proof of her crazed slaughter before, and it caused a wry smile about her lips, “I’d thought my faith was strong... I didn’t expect it to be so fragile.”

“I think you did very well already!” Leylin smiled, passing over another portion of grilled meat, “Whatever it is, you’re alive. That’s the greatest blessing!”

“...” Belinda sunk into silence for a long while before she took the meat from Leylin.

“Thank you.” The sound was as soft as the buzzing of a fly. If not for his exceptional senses, he wouldn’t have been able to hear it.

“Why did you save me? Did you hope I’d be your mate?” Belinda asked after a silent meal. The question left Leylin stunned.

‘Mate? Ah, she’s of another race and even a snake at that. Her ideas of this sort of thing are a little different.’ Leylin nodded without a change in expression even as such a thought coursed through his mind. “That’s the smallest part of it. It’s more because we are of the same species. Mixed-blood Alabaster Devilsnakes are

dwindling in number, and I can't just watch you die..."

"My life is very complicated, and I even betrayed the Trial's Eye. I'd bring you many troubles if we work together!" Belinda seemed to have recovered from her previous shock, once more the strong, able woman she was.

The branch in her hands snapped as she huffed, her whole body relaxing as she seemed to have come to a decision.

"Since I've already offended the Master of Order, we can only hide in the depths of the Hail Continent..." Belinda calmly analysed, "Though the Matriarch and the Trial's Eye are allies, they wouldn't send out a bounty just for this. With our bloodline, going to other continents would only lead to discrimination. My own situation is a good example!"

"It's not an issue for me. I've been travelling around the archipelago; I've been thinking about going to the Hail Continent..." Leylin was in favour of her decision.

In reality, that was his main goal. If not, why would he spend so much effort on saving her?

"We will enter through the borders of the nearest continent and then traverse through the Serpent Plains to reach the Holy City. I have connections there, so they might be able to help us..." Belinda stood up, "In return for your help, I will find you a mate with a bloodline purity that does not lose to mine. Of course, if you're certain about your choice, that's not a problem!"

“Alright,” Leylin touched his chin, appearing ‘embarrassed’. He was actually rendered speechless at her using such a simple method to thank him.

“Beast spirit summon— Godric!” A layer of blue patterns emerged from Leylin as he stood by the coast. Their rest was done, and the figure of the quick-witted Godric appeared. It was just that the injuries from the last battle left it dull.

Healing beast spirits was a very advanced technique. Only a few high-ranked beast spirit masters in the Purgatory World could do such a thing, so even if Leylin had methods to heal his beast spirit he couldn’t show them now,

The large Godric mooed as it turned into a streak of light. It spread its two large fleshy wings on the surface of the waters, its expansive back as flat as land.

“Let’s go!” Leylin said while jumping on.

Belinda soon followed as well. Her scarlet pupils scanned the Godric and she shook her head, eyes full of pity, “Godrics mature to rank 4 beasts, but they’re very difficult to control. Those merchants capture young creatures and then seal or even extract their souls. That’s jus...”

Following that, she glanced towards Leylin, “I see that the beast spirits you have on you is meagre... don’t you have a healthier beast spirit? Injuries to the soul will only grow more serious in

such a state, and even healers won't be of much help..."

"I'm merely a rank 3 beast spirit master," Leylin touched his chin, slightly embarrassed. He had bought this Godric at the port, using it as a temporary substitute. He had no plans of healing it, and at most was prepared to make use of this trash once more. "I'm more proficient in innate spells and the manipulation of dreamforce."

"Mm!" Belinda nodded, evidently recalling Leylin's astounding skill at using dreamforce.

"Since we're companions for now, we should be honest with each other. Let me reintroduce myself. My name is Belinda, and I'm a rank 4 beast spirit master and rank 3 Sacrificer. Of course, my identity as a Sacrificer is of no use..."

The Godric flew along the shipping route quickly, leaving long trails of white lines. Belinda gathered her disheveled hair and smiled at him.

"A rank 4 beast spirit master? I don't think I've seen you use your beast spirit though?" In the crazed state before, she had even ignited her bloodline source and yet did not summon her own rank 4 beast spirit, which left Leylin surprised.

"My beast spirit is a little special. If possible, I won't use it in my whole life..."

She forced out a smile, her facial muscles stiff. She clearly recalled some bad memories, and Leylin tactfully did not question her further.

“My name is Nick, and I’m a rank 3 beast spirit master! I’m more proficient in physical battles as well as using the Alabaster Devilsnake’s bloodline force.” Leylin replied with a very sincere expression on his face.

“Which port are we going ashore at?”

“Though the Hail Continent doesn’t get information from the outside that often, some ports might have long since announced for our arrest. We can probably only choose coasts with no beings around. Thankfully, we’re using a beast spirit, so there won’t be issues with anchoring and maintenance.”

Belinda naturally knew more about the Hail Continent than Leylin. After all, no matter how hard Leylin tried to gather information, it was all theoretical. Nobody would know the place better than its inhabitants.

The Gordric’s low moos continued to sound as the two gazed into the distant coastline, looking to be deep in thought.

.....

Two days later, beside a wasteland.

The black rocks outside emitted a pungent smell. Leylin was bored to death, leaning on a rock while quietly in wait.

A large port showed itself in his line of sight, pure white marble carvings, lighthouses, and all sorts of noticeable buildings exuding an incomparable beauty.

The whole port was bustling with life, and large numbers of beings of other races could occasionally be seen walking the streets.

After sneaking into the Hail Continent, Leylin and Belinda had stealthily hidden themselves near a port so they could gather important information, maps, and supplies. Belinda had volunteered to make some inquiries for more information.

Knowing she was more experienced and familiar with this than he was, Leylin sensibly did not oppose her.

“Catch!” A linen pouch flew over as a loud shout sounded.

Thud! Leylin extended his hands and caught it, “What is it?”

“A map, and some other necessities.” Belinda currently wore a thick cloak, covering all her characteristics as a demisnake. She was obviously very cautious.

“How is it? What kind of information did you get?” Leylin asked impatiently.

“So, are you finally scared?” Belinda, on the other hand, teased him.

Chapter 724 - Port And Mount

“Of course I’m afraid!” Leylin seemed to be very confident, “After all we destroyed a port belonging to the Master of Chaos and even massacred a branch belonging to the Master of Order! Oh, mighty dignitary, the Matriarch! I hope they don’t join together and put a bounty on us, else we really will become famous!”

Leylin’s performance was a huge success, and the look of suffering on his face caused Belinda to mock him.

“Hmph! A port? Port Elias was only an illegal private port that their governor established himself. He didn’t get any permission from the Hail Continent, and even amongst the high ranking Sacrificers of the Nefarious Filthbird, very few acknowledge it... In a colony like this, it’s merely an attempt on the Filthbird’s end. It would be great if it went well, but even if it were to fail, there aren’t any major losses...

“Besides, this is the territory of the the Eye of Order’s ally, the Matriarch! The Master of Chaos and the Eye of Order are arch enemies, which is why they’ll at most pursue us on the sly but won’t do anything too drastic... the only thing I’m worried about is the organisations belonging to the Eye of Order.”

Belinda was clearly worried, “I’ve already looked through the announcements at the port. Unfortunately, I seem to be wanted by the Eye of Order, and news will spread very quickly...”

Immediately after, she looked towards Leylin, with eyes full of

reservation, “While you did murder most of them, no news about you has spread. If you want to leave now, there’s still time!”

Leylin was quiet. He obviously knew that this wasn’t just because he’d silenced them, but because of the cover of chaos power. That was why his traces had been reduced to the bare minimum.

However, watching Belinda, who was slightly nervous, Leylin merely smiled, “Did you think I would leave you for my own safety?”

“Why not? News of me being wanted by Trial’s Eye will spread through the Hail Continent!” Belinda laughed coldly, “When the time comes, you and I will be pursued till the ends of the earth because we’re working together!”

“Oh. That seems rather interesting.” Leylin stroked his chin apathetically.

“You—” Belinda was so furious that her whole body began to shake, and she appeared rather agitated.

Leylin astutely noticed the change in her mood. Laughing inside, he still looked serious, “Where do we go next? Can the Holy City at the heart of the Hail Continent still take us in?”

“You’re... you’re really a fool,” Belinda’s eyes filled with tenderness. She stared hard at Leylin for a while, but she still ended up explaining, “Don’t worry, the Holy City is a sacred land

for all descendants of the Matriarch. With my connections, there shouldn't be any problem..."

"That's good!" Leylin patted his chest, looking slightly afraid.

"You..." Belinda was so frustrated that she laughed instead, finding herself unable to speak while Leylin spread out the parchment paper in his hands.

"This map is... so vague! Are we now at the port of the Andersus Union?" This map that was yellowed at the ages was very crude, with only the names of a few places on it. Furthermore, this was only the map of a region.

Leylin understood the reason for this. In this age, a complete map that had very high precision of the continent was so expensive that perhaps most Magi would need to spend their whole fortune on it. Belinda being able to get a hold of this was mostly thanks to them being at a trading port.

While commanding the A.I. Chip to record the information, Leylin recalled the the resources he had gathered, and the general appearance of the Hail Continent slowly emerged in his mind.

The Hail Continent was one of the seven continents of the Purgatory World, ruled by the Snake Dowager. Its lands were extensive with many undeveloped regions. Barbaric beings who ate raw meat and fowl, and even prehistoric giant beasts were common there.

The main inhabitants of the continent were all descendants of the Snake Dowager. All sorts of pure-blooded giant snakes, mixed-bloods with characteristics of giant snakes, and other species of snakes who were very distant relatives took up about two-thirds of its populations.

The remaining races, such as Beholders, Purgatory Pygmies, energy lifeforms, elementals and even humans were spread out across the continent. Of course, compared to descendants of the Snake Dowager, they were insignificant. They had tribes and clans, and existed between the cracks of two large cities or organisations.

Something worthy of note was that the ruling structure of the Hail Continent was a system of city states governed by clans. War among various city states were common, whether between two different races or amongst the same race.

The so-called Holy City was established with the joint decision of the descendants of the Snake Dowager. In theory, this was the core government of the Hail Continent, and was said to be the place the Snake Dowager favoured.

The Hail Continent would have to listen to the commands from the Holy City, though in actuality it depended on the individual masters of the various city states.

“From here all the way to the Holy City, it’ll take us more than year even if we hurry there with all our strength...” Belinda unhurriedly pointed at a marking of a port on the map. At this moment, all sorts of emotions flitted past her face until she

eventually grew resolved, “But I found a very special route here. As long as we pass a certain region, we can make use of a teleportation spell formation and reach the Serpent Plains, which will save us a lot of time...”

“Is that so? Then let’s do as you say!” Time was of essence for Leylin, and the more convenient things were, the better for him. As for whether she would find him suspicious, he had nothing to fear with his current strength.

He, who had regained much of his strength and had a boost as a rank 4 Sacrificer, felt like he could contend against even a rank 6 Breaking Dawn Monarch.

Breaking Dawn Monarchs, rank 6 Magi, had all grasped part of the power of laws. They were exceptionally more powerful than most other rank 6 beings. Of course, being able to contend against them did not mean he could defeat them. Leylin believed he was only comparable to a weak rank 6 at this point.

However, in the Purgatory World, it was said that there were a total of seven beings at rank 7 or above, and a small number of rank 6s. With Leylin’s current strength, if not for his fear for the Snake Dowager he would be free to do as he liked in the Hail Continent. Belinda currently had strength at the Morning Star realm at best. What could she do?

‘Seeing her expression right now, she seems to be prepared to cut off her past. Could she be planning to settle some disputes within her family?’ Leylin wondered while stroking his chin.

‘Adult Alabaster Devilsnakes can only reach rank 5, which won’t be a huge issue. I really want to gather a pure bloodline. After all, high-energy beings which can use dreamforce and connect with Dreamscape are very rare...’ Though the Alabaster Devilsnake was a descendant of the Snake Dowager and was well taken care of, it was because they were right under her nose that she would definitely not allow the appearance of a Serpent Emperor amongst them.

Even a rank 6 Alabaster Devilsnake Emperor would not have a community of its own. For Leylin as he was now, it was like a dish served on a platter.

‘I just need to be careful while operating in the Hail Continent. If the Snake Dowager discovers me, perhaps the Feather of Chaos could be helpful...’ Leylin’s palm subconsciously touched the area at his chest, where a grey Nefarious Filthbird feather emanated a hazy glow.

The Nefarious Filthbird’s law of chaos had the effects of concealment and misleading others. With the boost from the power of chaos, Leylin now had more confidence in hiding his tracks. If not, Leylin wouldn’t be confident in sneaking into this nest of the Snake Dowager where there were so many Sacrificers.

Compared to his previous infiltration attempt which had been very difficult, he was now much more assured in his success. In spite of the slight restrictions, the deal with the Nefarious Filthbird was worth it.

‘But I still need to defend against the bird. If it were to betray me at the last moment, I might just turn into a gift for the Snake Dowager to improve their relationship instead...’ Leylin’s eyes shone with blue light, the Nefarious Filthbird energy in his body under strict surveillance.

Leylin did not have to worry about the same with the Trial’s Eye, the Nefarious Filthbird was arch-enemies with it and their rivalry extended across numerous worlds. That was perhaps something that extended to the current day from primordial times, an irreconcilable hate. But things were different with the Snake Dowager. She was merely an ally of the Trial’s Eye, which might not even mean that much to her. If it could pay a price and entice the Snake Dowager to join its side, he was sure that the Filthbird would be very willing to do so.

Though this was a tiny possibility, Leylin had to prepare for it. Such was the sorrow of the weak; Leylin was currently walking on thin ice, a small misstep causing irreparable harm.

“Oh, right, I bought this too!” With Belinda’s voice sounded, the roars of two large beings travelled to Leylin’s ear.

At this moment, Leylin saw her pulling the reins, and the two beings’ silhouettes gradually emerged from the shadows. What appeared in front of him were two large earth-yellow lizard-like creatures. There were even man-made seats fixed atop their backs.

“Since we are going to traverse through rather special environments, this sort of mount is essential.”

Chapter 725 - Dreamscape Forest

Under the radiant light of a purple moon, two dirt-yellow figures were galloping across the fields at a fast speed.

These two yellow figures were naturally the two yellowish-brown earth lizards. The two figures sitting on their backs had their entire bodies tightly wrapped up, only exposing their scarlet pupils which flashed coldly from time to time.

“This earth lizard is a rather good way of getting around!” Leylin looked at the lower limbs of his mount. Above the lizard’s barbed feet was a translucent membrane, rich in energy particles which converged around its surface. With this, it could very easily traverse jungles, swamps and other complex terrain.

“When we cross the Dreamscape Forest, we will arrive at the Whiteriver Valley. That’s where my family is...” Belinda’s voice did not carry a single trace of joy.

“Dreamscape Forest? Why the name...” Leylin had some misgivings, and soon looked all around him. Their surroundings were all grasslands, and there was nothing like a forest nearby.

“Dreamscape Forest, Dreamscape! You mean...” Leylin’s pupils constricted slightly. His thoughts drifted to the Alabaster Devilsnake’s bloodline skill and he thought of a possibility.

[Beep! Spatial undulations detected ahead, determined to be

Dreamscape access points.]

The A.I. Chip's mechanical voice transmitted over as well.

“That's right. We're also known as the Alabaster Devils, my clan stays in the cracks leading to Dreamscape, and we often lure travellers in to prey on them.” Belinda's voice was cold.

Leylin's thoughts, however, drifted to the A.I. Chip's introduction of Alabaster Devilsnakes, ‘They enjoy tormenting their prey within Dreamscape before eating their meal!’

Traces of dark red fog appeared, making the surrounding area foggy and hazy. By the time they had passed through this fog, a strange forest immediately appeared in front of Leylin. The black branches and tree leaves criss-crossed, and there were many giant trees without a single leaf showing their bare form, like a grotesque withered arm waving about without stopping.

[Beep! Host has entered a Dreamscape zone!]

the A.I. Chip transmitted in reminder.

‘Dreamscape zone... This isn't actually dreamscape, nor is it the Hail Continent. It's instead an intersection of the two places, resulting in a myriad of strange events... And now I've entered using my real body!’ There was a strange expression in Leylin's

eyes. Rather than his most recent experiences in Dreamscape, he was thrown back to his first time researching this world, with his real body fully entering it.

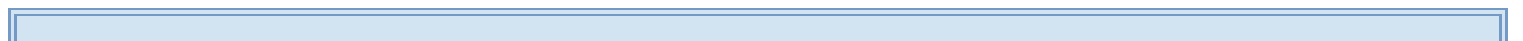
Even though he was physically protected and dreamforce should have less of an effect on his truesoul now, if something were to happen then it would be very difficult to escape.

“The bloodline of the Alabaster Devilsnake will temporarily protect us from the attacking Nightmare Creatures. Follow me closely!” Belinda shouted as she advanced forwards in front of Leylin.

‘The Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline!’ Leylin allowed a layer of white scales to cover the surface of his body. As expected, after entering the Dreamscape zone, these scales became even more brilliant. They seemed to come to life, breathing in the dark red dreamforce. It was like a traveller had returned home, and there was not the slightest sense of unfamiliarity.

The earlier oppressive feeling that Leylin had felt from the Dreamscape Forest also disappeared without a trace.

‘Alabaster Devilsnakes are darlings of Dreamscape. As expected, they are direct descendants who inherited a part of the Snake Dowager’s ability with Dreamscape.’ There was an admiring look in Leylin’s eyes, ‘A.I. Chip! Scan the entire area and establish task: Probe the Alabaster Devilsnake’s ability to travel to and from Dreamscape!’



[Beep: Task established, beginning data collection!]

The A.I. Chip faithfully implemented Leylin's command.

A pureblooded Alabaster Devilsnake could travel through Dreamscape to the outside world; this was how one had originally attacked Leylin. A mixed-blood like Belinda only inherited a weakened form of this ability, and could merely communicate with Dreamscape and draw upon the strength of dreamforce.

Although Leylin did not belong to the Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline, he possessed the blood of a rank 5 Alabaster Devilsnake, and was even in such a good environment to use it. Using the A.I. Chip to find a way for a real body to travel through Dreamscape would be very beneficial for him.

'If I grasp this technique, I'll be able to enter and leave Dreamscape anytime I want, anywhere I want. Perhaps...' There seemed to be fires blazing in Leylin's eyes.

Freely entering and leaving Dreamscape would require a huge amount of dreamforce as well as the resources of an enormous world. But the important thing was that he could use the infinite space of Dreamscape to travel to different worlds!

After all, limits such as distance and time were simply a joke in Dreamscape.

‘It seems like the transport array was a lie. Belinda wants to use Dreamscape as a springboard to travel directly to the Serpent Plains...’ Leylin concluded in secret.

Of course, using Dreamscape as transit wasn’t easy either. Forget the monsters and dangers that lurked there, just the extremely indefinite nature of Dreamscape gave Magi a great headache. It was likely that Belinda’s ancestors spend countless painstaking hours to explore the region and find this passageway.

The Dreamscape’s drop point was just a hair’s breadth away, but it could completely defeat their purpose. If they hadn’t possessed the Alabaster Devilsnake’s Dreamscape ability, they wouldn’t have dared to experiment so boldly.

Leylin sped up his earth lizard and moved to Belinda’s side, “Belinda! Is it possible to enter this Dreamscape Forest at any time?”

“Of course not! Although the Dreamscape Forest has always been in the wilderness plains, only those with the Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline and the special opening ceremony can make the Forest appear. Otherwise they could travel the entire wilderness and only see the grasslands and sand...” Belinda hadn’t even turned to give him this immediate answer, “This is how...”

A spiritual force message immediately entered Leylin’s mind, full of information about incantations and signalling runes as well as special refining techniques. Seeing this, Leylin immediately realised how much Belinda’s clan had sacrificed to open up this safe pathway. And now he’d gone so far as to give this huge secret

to him?

Leylin remained silent for a while, then asked, “Aren’t you afraid that I will sell this secret to other Alabaster Devilsnake clans?”

There were definitely other Alabaster Devilsnake clans in the Hail Continent. There were ten noble Alabaster Devilsnake clans, each varying in size, and these clans also had their respective branches and extended relatives.

Because of their open-minded nature, there was a large number of mixed-bloods and illegitimate children. This led to a huge number of bloodlines draining out, and it was only because of this that Leylin dared to impersonate a mixed-blood Alabaster Devilsnake.

According to what Belinda said, her family was only a branch of a pure blooded clan, and only her father, the head of the family, was a pureblooded Alabaster Devilsnake. The rest were all mixed bloods or young children.

“Do as you wish! I’ve already given the information to you anyway, so it belongs to you.” Belinda seemed very casual, and her attitude shocked Leylin deeply.

‘It looks as if Belinda’s preparation to break off her relations with her clan will not be some easy matter. However, does this really concern me?’ A sly smile slowly curved at the edge of Leylin’s mouth.

‘This could be my chance. Not just for a bloodline, but also for research materials on Dreamscape, and even beast spirits and sacrifices among other things...’

“Haha.....” At this moment, a yellow figure flashed in front of Leylin’s eyes.

Although the earth lizard’s speed in the forest was already very fast, the yellow figure clearly effortlessly surpassed them, flashing past them like a phantom.

“What is that thing?” Leylin asked in shock.

After a startlingly brief glimpse, he had seen the full view of the yellow figure from earlier. Wearing an outfit of ridiculously wide-fitting trousers, with clothes that were brightly coloured strips of cloth, this being had a face painted with oil colours. It looked like a clown from a play, but it managed to run at lightning quick in spite of cumbersome wooden shoes.

No! He couldn’t call it running. This clown was actually kind of floating, leaving many afterimages in its wake.

“Nightmare Creatures! They are a special patrol of the Dreamscape Forest. They don’t normally appear,” Belinda looked very imposing, “But if they drag us into the real Dreamscape even if we’re mixed-blood Alabaster Devilsnakes it will be hard for us to escape. After all, we’re not purebloods and don’t have the ability to freely traverse it...”

‘Nightmare Creatures?! Are they after me?’ Leylin was shocked, and an idea flashed in his head.

After all, he didn’t have a true Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline, and even his ability to link together with dreamforce came through consuming the Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline. As a result, this anomaly of being discovered by the Nightmare Creatures could be understood.

“Haha... Haha.....” They continued to advance towards Leylin, and the yellow clown appeared more and more frequently.

“Go away!” Belinda’s face was very impatient and she suddenly roared, scarlet ripples loudly exploding forwards, splashing on the trees and grass.

By the time the explosion had passed, the forest across them had been cleared into a bare pathway. The yellow clown that had been there had vanished without a trace.

“Coo coo.....” The sound of fluttering bird wings could be heard, and soon after a gigantic black tree next to Belinda came to life,

“Ahh!” Belinda’s earth lizard was quickly bound up by vines, and let out a high-pitched lamenting call.

“Eternal Light!” A scarlet light suddenly appeared in Leylin’s hand, making the vines shrink back swiftly as if they had seen their natural enemy.

“Let’s go!” Belinda flew behind Leylin, and his earth lizard began to flee at the speed of lightning.

Chapter 726 - Reentering The Dreamscape

”These vile Dreamscape Creatures, we clearly had an agreement before for the protection of our bloodline!” Belinda snarled rudely, flushing red with anger.

“Dreamscape’s changes are too strange, we can’t judge it by normal standards...” Leylin had already faintly guessed the reason for the creatures chasing him, but naturally he wouldn’t say tell her, “Perhaps these Dreamscape Creatures are not the same as those you signed the agreement with...”

Hearing his words, Belinda became silent.

“Indeed. The strength of Dreamscape Creatures is not governed by any laws. Perhaps the Nightmare Creatures we had previously signed an agreement with have all died. These new Nightmare Creatures could even have evolved from earthworms yesterday.” A wry smile appeared on Belinda’s face, as if she had figured it out.

“Even with our bloodline, our use of dreamforce cannot match that of these natives, we’re in trouble.” She looked at Leylin with a twinge of regret in her eyes, she clearly felt very apologetic about involving him in this.

“Nevermind, I agreed to this path myself.” Leylin spurred on the earth lizard he was riding, making it increase its speed without stopping. However, the rays of light in his hand did not fade in the slightest.

‘A.I. Chip, attempt to detect the position of these Nightmare Creatures.’ While silent, he was conversing with the A.I. Chip in his mind.

[Beep! Scanning... Unknown interference experienced, unable to determine positions.]

The A.I. Chip’s answer filled Leylin with regret.

Crash! At this moment, waves seemed to be traversing the earth itself, causing it to violently rise and fall. A great number of the giant black trees roared, unrooting themselves from the earth. Their vines were so thick that they obscured the sky completely, sheltering the trees from the light.

Whoosh! A black bat shot across the sky like a hurricane, extinguishing the light in Leylin’s hands.

“We cannot lose our way! I can only be sure of our safety on this route!” Belinda’s expression became rather urgent.

“Roar...” A great number of the one-eyed Ents combined to form a wall of wood, covering the original path. Leylin and Belinda were blocked off firmly.

‘Damn!’ Leylin cursed in secret. The A.I. Chip’s prompt came over as well, [Violent dreamforce undulations discovered from

underneath the host, it is recommended to move away.] “Go!” Leylin grabbed Belinda and began to leap quickly away.

Whoosh! Just as Leylin had risen into the air, a dark red spot suddenly appeared on the ground, transforming the void into innumerable streaks. The streaks twisted and warped, revolving to form an irregular sphere.

This sphere suddenly shrank and began to emit terrifying undulations.

A massive explosion rumbled out, and Leylin’s mount was immediately reduced to a skeleton before even its bones vanished completely. Leylin and Belinda were immediately caught up in a frightening shockwave halfway into the sky, sent flying violently. It was as if they struck a wall of solid steel.

Bang! Leylin fell to the ground, and even the clothes on his back were shredded open, exposing a layer of fine scales beneath. It was because of this layer of protection that he hadn’t suffered a massive injury from the earlier explosion.

“Belinda! Belinda!” Leylin flicked away the soil on his body and loudly shouted, but did not receive any response.

He looked around him. He was in a neat garden, with clear spring water splashing out of a white marble fountain. Belinda and the forest from earlier had completely vanished without a trace.



[Beep! Scanning complete, dreamforce intensity increased, host determined to be in Dreamscape.]

The A.I. Chip's prompt appeared before Leylin's eyes.

‘As expected, that explosion earlier took me directly from the crack between Dreamscape and the Purgatory World to Dreamscape itself. This...’ Leylin had a premonition. If he could completely analyse this process, it would be of great benefit to the A.I. Chip's mission of analysing Dreamscape transport.

After completely comprehending the law behind this sort of transport, he would no longer need the bloodline of the Alabaster Devilsnake to enter Dreamscape. Transporting himself to other worlds would bring about great benefits.

‘Dreamscape...’ Leylin looked upon the realistic scene of the garden and fountain with a contemplative expression.

This time, he had entered Dreamscape with his real body. Without his main body serving as the coordinate, and without the astral laboratory linked with it, perhaps he would be trapped here for the rest of his life.

‘However, the Alabaster Devilsnake blood that I possess is the key to entering and leaving Dreamscape.’ Leylin stroked his chin in thought. His mind drifted to another topic.

“Almighty Ruler of Chaos, the resolution of free will, I call for your arrival...” The chaos crystal Leylin had collected earlier exploded in his hand, converging quickly into a Sacrificial Array.

The rune of the array depicted a giant bird with wings spread open, and it emitted a brilliant radiance.

‘It was very difficult to link up. Because I’m only a rank 4 Sacrificer, I used up a chaos power crystal...’ Leylin shut his eyes, his truesoul experiencing the power of the link.

The path of sacrifices was only common to the Purgatory World, and it naturally had its limits. The main one was that, once one left the Purgatory World, their connection would experience enormous interference.

On the whole, it was not beneficial for experts from other worlds to train in the path of offerings. It was like the distribution of goods: It didn’t have many problems in the Purgatory World, but once one left it was like the trade route had become longer and on top of that various obstacles were added. It was terrible, and on a whole Sacrificers would make a loss every time some power was bestowed. Naturally, this path wouldn’t be used in that case.

Consequently, those in the Magus World would at most use the Trial’s Eye to sign a contract or the Nefarious Filthbird to renege on it. These two had few real Sacrificers there due to the frightful weakening effect of the world itself.

It was the same in Dreamscape. However, with Leylin’s

unwavering perseverance and lack of regard for the consumption of chaos power crystals, his true soul finally linked up to a certain will.

Compared to the Purgatory World where the Nefarious Filthbird's will could descend anytime and anywhere, it was extremely troublesome here. It was just like receiving a bad signal from a transmitting station, even the information that got there was disjointed.

"You are... in Dream...scape..." The Nefarious Filthbird's voice seemed to be a little intermittent, but Leylin could still understand its meaning.

"The forces separating us are too powerful, even I am unable to transmit too much power. Perhaps only my Feather of Chaos can give you some hope..."

"Feather of Chaos?" Leylin still had some doubts, but the Sacrificial Array did not have any other response. The communications had quickly broken down, and even receiving these few short sentences had consumed nearly half his chaos crystal reserves.

It was necessary to understand that this chaos power was a part of his reward for getting rid of a portion of the Trial's Eye forces in the Hail Continent's coastal waters. He'd even dispatched many rank 4s to acquire it.

In actual fact, these crystals with the Nefarious Filthbird's power

were enough for a rank 4 Sacrificer to amplify his attributes by more than tenfold, and at the very least they would reach the level of the governor of Elias.

“Dreamforce, chaos power... these two share some similarities...” Leylin reached into his bag and took out a grey feather.

‘The power of the Feather of Chaos lies in chaos, concealment. Dreamforce itself is full of uncertainties. There seem to be some similarities, but there is a greater number of differences. How will chaos power affect Dreamscape?’

“A.I. Chip, record the following scenes and store all data!” Leylin commanded.

[Beep! Establishing mission, opening omni-directional mode!]

The A.I. Chip’s voice was transmitted.

‘Chaos power!’ Leylin took out yet another grey chaos crystal, putting it next to the feather.

Buzz! Bright, coloured light burst forth from the crystals, and soon after the chaos power turned into a stream of light that entered the Feather of Chaos.

A layer of grey mist radiated in all directions. The areas

illuminated by the feather's radiance began to experience strange transformations, and a great number of flowerbeds began to warp and deform. Some directly cracked, and the others grew irregular. Other areas turned into places filled with human faces.

The white marble of the fountain turned pitch black in a flash, and began to fall off layer by layer. In the blink of an eye, the clear spring water within had also turned blood red, and the entire pool seemed to be filled with blood, a demonic stench emanating from it.

Even the space in this area disintegrated under the grey radiance, the entire place appearing to come to a standstill. It drained of its colour, becoming like a black and white photograph.

“Coo! Good afternoon, mister! We meet again!” A grey owl fluttered its wings and landed on the side of the fountain. Leylin felt incomparably familiar with it.

“Indeed, we meet again,” Leylin bowed slightly, “Your Majesty gave me my key before, and it was of great help to me. But I’m afraid I’ll have to trouble you again, does Your Majesty know of a way to leave Dreamscape?”

“What key? Are you talking about my future self?” The owl nipped at its wings, “That doesn’t concern me at all, that was my future self acting on its own initiative... As for the issue of leaving... perhaps Madam Minaz could help you..”

“Madam Minaz? Where is she?” Leylin eagerly made his inquiry,

but at this moment the owl that had appeared so suddenly earlier had completely vanished with a trace.

Chapter 727 - Whiteriver Valley

‘When did it disappear? Why didn’t I notice at all?’ Leylin’s pupils shrank as he watched the now-empty fountain of blood.

Crackling sounded as the fountain disassembled itself at a faster rate. The bricks, rocks, soil, flowers, and grass all came apart into tiny beads that banded together to form a twisted humanoid figure.

This twisted figure constantly drew in parts of the garden and became increasingly solid, until at last it turned into a woman who had a black beach umbrella with her.

“I heard from Owl that you’re looking for me?” The woman had her back to Leylin, dressed in black clothing and using the large area of the umbrella to cover her upper body. Leylin could only see her black dress and crystal shoes, and hear a pleasant rich voice that could subconsciously intoxicate a person.

“Looking for you? Could you be Madam Minaz? Yes, I’d like to know if there are any ways to freely leave Dreamscape!” A layer of black Kemoyin scales emerged on Leylin’s skin, and his pupils even turned amber and vertical. After all, the way she had appeared was rather mysterious. She looked to be a personification of the garden.

After turning into Madam Minaz, the garden had now turned into an empty land, and even the surface of the ground had

disappeared.

‘Dreamscape is far too mysterious. If I have no confidence at all, I should definitely not set my foot here...’ Leylin was slightly jittery, loathing the fact that he was in a world with such factors that could not be controlled.

Perhaps it could be said that no Magi really liked Dreamscape. It’s lack of adherence to rules led to most of their methods becoming ineffective. Of course, some would say that this was because the absolute laws governing Dreamscape hadn’t been discovered yet.

One could simplify the analysis of Dreamscape once that law was found, and the Magus who managed to do so would likely get immense benefits.

“Yes. That owl! It’s the best at causing trouble for others!” The woman holding the black umbrella turned.

Leylin took several steps back. The front view of this Madam Minaz was quite surprising. She had a distorted face with no eyes, and a nose and mouth at different locations. Her visage looked like an abstract work of art. Her upper body had numerous lifeless eyes on it that were staring at Leylin.

“Thousand-Eyed Woman! It’s rumoured that a gaze could cause a Magus to fall permanently!” Leylin exclaimed, and a tremendous Kemoyin Emperor phantom appeared behind him.

“You’re afraid? Why?” At this moment, her voice had undergone a huge change. It lost its previous tenderness, becoming robotic and icy, even hiding a hint of contempt. The eyes on her upper body suddenly released a multitude of rays of light.

Light spread into the skies and blanketed the region, making the so-called death rays of Beholders look like child’s play. The powerful radiance seared Leylin’s eyes, forcing him to cover them.

The moment he opened them again, Leylin was stunned. Around him was a dark forest, and the one-eyed Ent from before had long since disappeared. The earth lizard was still moving up and down underneath him.

Belinda’s voice was heard from the other side, “Do whatever you like! Since I’ve already given it to you, it’s yours!”

‘This scene... It’s when I just entered the Dreamscape Forest and commanded the A.I. Chip to analyse this...’ Leylin’s pupils shrank, and he looked at the records of the A.I. Chip.

However, it left Leylin disappointed, even in shock. The Chip’s records were all blank since the moment he’d ordered it to analyse the methods the Alabaster Devilsnakes used to traverse Dreamscape.

‘Why did this happen?’

[Beep! Unpreventable interference encountered. Records are

abnormal.] The A.I. Chip's robotic voice caused Leylin's expression to go dark.

Immediately after, he saw the newest records.

[Beep! Analysis of ability of Alabaster Devilsnake to traverse Dreamscape has been completed. Dreamscape can be entered at will by consuming a bloodline imprint. Host lacks enough blood at the moment and cannot refine a bloodline imprint.]

'That's impossible. Didn't it say that a large amount of time was needed?'

Leylin's eyes showed how deeply in thought he was, 'So everything that happened was real! The ability to enter and exit Dreamscape was not analysed by the A.I. Chip, but given by the Thousand-Eyed Woman, Madam Minaz...'

'Time...' Leylin sighed. Even the concept of time had been warped by Dreamscape. Encountering such a scene, he was still terrified even after it ended.

All the dangers he'd encountered previously with dreamforce paled in comparison to the warping of spacetime that occurred.

It probably wasn't just him. Perhaps even a rank 7 could do nothing against these illogical events in Dreamscape.

‘Dreamforce, the ability to warp time and space... that’s a realm I can’t even make contact with as I am now...’ Leylin sighed.

“What’s wrong? After going through Dreamscape Forest, we’ll reach Whiteriver Valley. Once we pass that we’ll be at the Serpent Plains. That’s a month away from the holy city.” Belinda slowed down and arrived beside Leylin, her eyes full of concern.

“It’s nothing, I was just lost in thought,” Leylin smiled a little and shook his head.

“Though the Dreamscape zone isn’t as mysterious as Dreamscape, the ample dreamforce here is enough for Magi to unknowingly be dragged into illusions, with even more terrifying wretched Dreamscape Creatures here... Of course, for mixed blood Alabaster Devilsnakes like us, this isn’t a large issue... After all, we’ve already made a contract and have the protection of our bloodlines...” Belinda explained.

‘But that wasn’t what happened!’ Leylin cursed inside, but did not speak. After all, things that dealt with warping time and space were too frightening.

Unlike last time, this trip went very smoothly. There was no clown or Ent coming up and stirring trouble, and the Nightmare Creatures seemed to abide by the contract and did not harass them.

The dark red fog slowly dissipated, and the dark forest became more sparse. Occasionally, bits of clear moonlight shone down

from above.

Whoosh! An unceasing sound of flowing water could be heard, and the earth lizards grew exceptionally excited, darting forward at a greater speed. Not long after, a vast river appeared in front of Leylin. The earth lizards cheered and lay down at the river, their thick barbed tongues extending into the water as they lapped it up.

“The white river, we’ve arrived!” Belinda’s voice showed her admiration, a glint showing in her eyes.

Leylin turned back. The black forest and dark red fog had long since disappeared without a trace. It seemed that without the summoning of Belinda or other descendants of the Alabaster Devilsnake, it would not appear again.

Unlike the previous barren lands, there was now a river valley nearby. Even the temperature and concentration of elemental particles had undergone a drastic change, allowing Leylin to know that the short period of time where they had run at night had allowed them to traverse a huge distance.

‘Using the indeterminacy of Dreamscape’s space and hurrying along a world crack to leave through a node... This is something like teleportation! The person who thought it up was a genius... Either that or a lunatic!’ Fear still lingered in the depths of Leylin’s heart.

From the port at the edges of Hail Continent, they had travelled about halfway through the continent. Were they to have used a

teleportation spell formation, even one from ancient times would have consumed a huge amount of resources.

Here, besides the preparations for the summoning Belinda had not done much. Just from how prompt it was, it was several levels ahead of these teleportation spell formations, if one could disregard its limitations and dangers of course.

As the Dreamscape Forest belonged to Dreamscape, only Alabaster Devilsnakes or bloodline creatures that could make contact with Dreamscape could discover or summon it. This in itself was a huge limitation, and what was more troublesome was the dangers near the end of the journey.

Dreamscape was the riskiest of all the worlds Leylin had seen. What he'd witnessed this day probably wasn't even the strangest thing about it. In the Dreamscape zone, he couldn't even disregard any attacks from Dreamscape Creatures despite a prior agreement.

Furthermore, in the eyes of the powerful devils, perhaps their attacks were not intentional attacks and were instead like a show of curiosity or intimacy with other beings.

It was a pity that a rank 5 being could do nothing against that 'curiosity'.

"After the white river we'll come to the whiteriver shore valley, another settlement for Alabaster Devilsnakes." Belinda sounded muffled, and looked towards Leylin, "That's also where my family is."

“Oh! Are we going there to visit them?” Leylin nodded.

“There’s no need to. We’ll recuperate nearby. Meanwhile, I’m preparing to go there and take care of some matters, so don’t interfere!” A resolute look appeared on her face. This was a realisation through several life and death experiences, giving Leylin a premonition that this would involve blood. Of course, he wasn’t against it.

‘Looks like Belinda and her family have a very unique story.’ Leylin watched Belinda’s back and stroked his chin.

“This is good timing. The A.I. Chip has already analysed the bloodline imprint to traverse Dreamscape. It’s not bad to gather some materials...”

Chapter 728 - Sophia

It was obvious how determined Belinda was, and how adamantly she was against Leylin's interference. After settling Leylin at the Whiteriver Valley, Belinda regularly headed out early and returned late, seemingly in a hurry as she prepared for something.

Seven days later, she brought a girl who was about fifteen or sixteen, pulling her in front of Leylin. "This is my sister, Sophia. How is she? Do you like her?"

"Lord Nick, good-Good morning!" The girl called Sophia pulled at her skirt and bowed towards Leylin.

"Sister Sophia!" Leylin laughed as he sized her up. She looked similar to Belinda, with long silver hair and eyes that were like rubies. However, there was a hurry and uneasiness on her face.

"You... What's this about?" Leylin glanced towards her, not knowing if he should laugh or cry in this situation.

"It's nothing much. There's stuff I need to do, so I'm hoping you can take care of her for a while..." Belinda ruffled her hair lovingly, "When she was young Sophia was seriously affected by a leakage in an experiment. Her appearance, and even her intelligence have been frozen at age fifteen. I secretly brought her out of the family..."

"Sophia, when your sister is not around, you have to listen to

Brother Nick obediently, alright?’ Belinda pulled at Sophia’s hand and carefully reminded her.

“Alright, sister, and Nick... Brother Nick!” Sophia ducked her head, and her cheeks flushed. Leylin was left at a loss for words.

.....

The Purgatory World only had four hours of daylight everyday. The sunlight wasn’t burning hot either, instead exuding an extremely rare warmth.

The bright light shone down on the plains. All of Sophia’s fears from coming to a foreign environment had dissipated, and she was cheerfully watching a few butterflies that emitted light. A childlike beam plastered her face.

A distance away, Belinda and Leylin stood side by side.

“I can rest at ease now that I’ve handed her to you!” Belinda spoke as if she had been relieved from a burden.

“I hope you can treat her well. With her bloodline, your descendants will definitely be pure and of the Alabaster Devilsnake nobility...” Belinda spoke calmly, while Leylin merely rolled his eyes.

“It’s like you’re entrusting an orphan to me. Are you prepared to die?” Leylin asked without reservations.

“Die? No, just tying up some loose ends!” Hatred was evident on her face, “With all the years I’ve been making preparations, it should be enough to...”

Seeming to realise what she had said, Belinda hastily stopped, “Of course, I’m only requesting that you take care of her for a period of time. Once everything here is settled, I’ll meet with you. Let’s meet at the holy city.”

“Seems like that was your plan from the start,” Leylin was unhurried, “And your preparations are the petals of the Serpent Intoxicating Flower, as well as the stealth magic equipment you have? Please forgive me for being so direct, but while Serpent Intoxicating Flowers are remarkably effective against high-energy snakes, they’re still lacking if you want to deal with pureblooded rank 5 Alabaster Devilsnakes. Your magic equipment might have the function of hiding your tracks, but I don’t think your plan will go well. That’s a community belonging to a rank 5...”

“How did you know?” Her expression changed as she subconsciously took several steps back.

“I’m rather well-versed in potions, and I smelled the Serpent Intoxicating Flower on you...” Leylin laughed and rubbed his nose. “Even if you have insiders there, your preparations shouldn’t be enough...”

“No, it’s enough! You don’t need to know what’s going to happen. Anyway, as long as I’m still alive, I’ll definitely meet you

at the holy city!” Belinda shook her head resolutely, as if she had returned to her previous state as an unfeeling leader. It seemed like she had made more preparations in that area.

“In that case, I’ll go with you...” Leylin spoke deliberately. He was going to harvest the bloodlines of Alabaster Devilsnakes sooner or later, he could just do it now.

“No! You just need to take care of my sister. Don’t mind any other things. If anything happens to Sophia, I won’t let you off...” Belinda glared at Leylin and disappeared into the shadows, not even bidding Sophia farewell.

“What a staunch resolve!” Leylin’s eyes seemed to smile as he headed towards the sunlight and back to Sophia.

“Brother Nick!” Sophia exclaimed sweetly.

“Mm! Sophia, darling, can you tell brother where your home is?” Leylin now had a smile that was as bright as the sun.

“I... Sophia doesn’t know... there are a lot of strange uncles in there who all look scary... When Sister brought me out here, I couldn’t recognise the way...” She gnawed on her finger, looking dazed.

‘This... is this a natural intellectual disability or a seal that was placed later?’ Blue light flashed in Leylin’s eyes as he stroked his chin. Soul force rippled through the place, and he found that

Belinda really had left without bidding farewell.

‘Such a stubborn lass... it’s a pity...’ Leylin’s lips quirked up in a smile. With his strength, it was far too easy to find Belinda even if she was trying to conceal herself. Some stardust bugs or a soul mark would do the trick.

After all, he was using methods of the Magus World, while Belinda would be on her guard against probes and local abilities of the Purgatory World. The huge differences between the two was enough for her previous preparations to come to naught.

“Well then, Sophia! What do you think of Brother bringing you home?” Leylin felt like he was grinning like a big bad wolf.

“I– I don’t want to!” Sophia, however, suddenly paled and grasped his hands tightly, as if recalling something horrifying. Even her body began to quiver.

“But your sister, Belinda, is there. How about we bring her back? How does that sound?” Leylin used a bit more strength in his hands, as if giving her strength and consoling her.

“Sister Belinda!” She looked around and, after noticing Belinda was nowhere to be found, she was now feeling anxious.

“Sister! Sister!” She jogged around and began to call out, tears pooling in her eyes.

“Sister can’t go back, or else Father won’t spare her!” Two rows of tears fell from her eyes, and she looked immensely frightened.

“Is that so? Let’s go and get her!” Leylin didn’t really want to bother with rivalries amongst families. All he knew was that he needed the bloodlines of Alabaster Devilsnakes, and there were purebloods amongst Belinda’s family at Whiteriver Valley. That was enough for him.

“Alright, let’s get sister!” Sophia bit her lips, evidently having made her decision.

“Mm, let’s go!” Leylin had to resist the urge to pinch her exquisite cheeks. A black energy storm formed with a twirl of his fingers, enveloping the two of them within.

.....

After the Whiteriver Valley was a huge plain. There were only a few scattered tribes and towns in the vast region, and it was no small feat to find a specific family. However, Leylin had already placed some stardust bugs on Belinda’s body, so this task was easy for him.

In order for this to go smoothly, Leylin specifically came slightly later and gave Belinda enough time. He followed slowly with Sophia in tow, and even secretly took the time to do some other things.

‘I never thought there’s another race making use of a town as a cover near the valley...’ Using the stardust bugs, after Belinda had made her move Leylin brought Sophia to enter a little town with an obviously foreign style.

The buildings here were made with black rocks and coated with nice colours. The sharp roofs were like upside down awls, and even the pavements were very orderly and even.

Sophia grabbed Leylin’s hands after reaching this place, evidently having thought of something. It was still the wee hours of the morning and the town was quiet, only the occasional sounds of wind resounded in the empty streets.

Creak! A wooden door opened, and a resident looking dazed walked out with a basin used to store water in her hands. This resident looked very similar to a human, with numerous triangular scales that formed strange flower petals on her.

Her eyes flashed with some astonishment upon seeing Leylin. But when she saw Sophia beside him, especially her silver hair and scarlet pupil’s, she dropped her basin causing a dull thud.

“Ala– Alabaster Devill! The Alabaster Devil has come...” The woman collapsed to the ground, her sharp voice piercing through the skies.

“What?” “What’s going on?”

A clamour sounded as a peasant holding a metal pitchfork darted outside of the house. However, upon seeing Leylin and Sophia he fell to the ground. “Revered noble Alabaster Devil! Our, our blood taxes this year have been paid...”

‘Blood taxes? So they forcefully demand blood sacrifices or something...’ Leylin shook his head, quickly regaining the calm on his face. Doors and windows creaked open or closed, and an aura of panic gathered in the town.

Chapter 729 - Ancient Bloodline Mirror

Accompanied by cries of “The Alabaster Devil” “The Alabaster Devil’s here!”, panic spread like a plague and enveloped the whole town. The people of the town were now not as boisterous as before, and some even quivered in fear in their own homes.

‘Seems like Belinda’s family doesn’t have a good reputation here.’ Leylin entered the town that had descended into a state of panic and shook his head while speechless. On second thought, though, he wasn’t all that surprised.

These people were only slightly stronger than regular humans, while Belinda’s family had rank 5 Alabaster Devilsnakes in their numbers. The huge disparity in strength led to an imbalance of power, and in this situation Leylin would actually be more astonished if the residents were treated well.

“Tell me, where is the Whiteriver Valley?” The crimson in Leylin’s eyes flashed as he watched the pair who were trembling in fear.

“Re-Revered master, there aren’t any valleys at all nearby!” The peasant finally answered while shivering.

‘Oh? That is true. How would they know about that place...’ Leylin somewhat understood. The base of the Alabaster Devilsnakes might be nearby, but concealing it from regular humans was a very simple task.

‘Based on the location, my target should be here. However, there’s some sort of interference and I can’t determine the location.’ Leylin stroked his chin. There had to be many reinforced spell formations in the base of such a powerful family, isolating and blocking them off from scouting.

Even just the radiation they let out unconsciously could amass to result in mysterious changes in the terrain. It was only that, for some reason, these beings that looked like humans with scaled foreheads had a resistance to high-energy radiation that was greater even than low-ranked Magi, allowing them to survive and reproduce. Perhaps the Alabaster Devil family had moved them here to exploit and pressurize them.

‘Since it’s nearby, I’ll definitely be able to find it!’ Under the peasant’s reverent gaze, Leylin’s body began to float. In the blink of an eye, he appeared above the town, truesoul at Half Moon sweeping out.

Every resident, every change in the terrain, even the bugs and microbes in the cracks of the town were revealed in front of him. His soul force expanded out, and the range of his sense was expanding further.

‘The feeling of the pinnacle of power, of having control over anything... This can make anyone feel intoxicated!’ Leylin felt like a god as he looked down on the town. He now knew the area like the back of his palm, and he would be able to take all the lives in the place with but a thought. He felt drunk on such power.

‘Only with this amount of power can I strive for eternity!’ Only limitless torture and suffering awaited those lacking in strength. Only by fully grasping his freedom and immortality would Leylin achieve his life’s goal.

“Mm, found it!” Leylin descended with a flash of light watching Sophia who was clearly uneasy, “Sophia, we’re going to get your sister. If we meet with any danger, find somewhere and hide yourself. Don’t mind me. Understood?”

“Mm, I’ll listen to brother!” She nodded obediently.

Just as Leylin and Sophia headed off, a black figure appeared from the shadows of the town and turned into Leylin’s previous appearance. He turned and donned a large black cloak, disappearing amongst the morning light.

Because he had to perform some unspeakable acts, Leylin used a method he’d employed before, using the A.I. Chip to control a shadow clone to bring Sophia away. He was prepared to make his move on the sly.

Dragging Sophia along would probably not arouse Belinda’s suspicions, and especially... Leylin’s eyes glinted with intelligence.

.....

After he passed through the dreamforce fog, a little white valley appeared in front of Leylin. ‘Mm. There are so few people here...

I'd thought that Belinda's family would be huge, but there are only tens of people here. And about half of them are half-bloods or have bloodlines that are yet to mature...'

Surrounding it were multiple snaking pathways, with a constant surge of dreamforce being radiated out. Deeper in was a set of buildings that were close together. It was obvious that this was where Belinda's family was located.

Though there were few people, the valley was bustling with life. The hissing and snarls of large snakes sounded from time to time.

'Seems like I've come at a good time!' With a sweep of his soul force, most of what was in the valley appeared in front of him. A few Alabaster Devilsnakes that were like little hills were spread in all directions, their life auras now at their weakest.

A huge battle had turned the royal mansion in the depths of the valley to rubble. In mid-air, Belinda was laughing maniacally with bloodstains all over her body, holding onto an ancient mirror. There were even a few obvious claw marks on her arms. She had evidently paid a huge price for this.

In front of her, a middle-aged man with short silver hair and crimson pupils looked ready to gobble her whole, his eyes filled with malice. Terrifying undulations at rank 5 flowed out of his body, causing even the surrounding space to shudder. Still, even that seemed like an attempt to refrain from provoking her and causing more harm.

‘Can high-ranked descendants of the Snake Dowager take human form?’ Leylin wasn’t very surprised by this. Though the ancient Giant Kemoyin Serpent lacked this ability, that didn’t mean it would be the same for the rank 5 Alabaster Devilsnake. Besides, the Snake Dowager and snake girls were all humanoid. Hence, even descendents of the large ruler of all snakes would have no problem taking human form if they had sufficient bloodline force or intelligence.

Some tasks were more convenient with a human body rather than that of a giant serpent, and the energy consumption was obviously much lower. That was how half-bloods mixed with humans were formed. If not, with the body of these giant snakes, even mixed-blood descendants would turn into monsters with bodies as large as mountains.

“Belinda, you dare return and even covet our family’s greatest treasure?!” The middle-aged man with silver short hair exclaimed, the fury in his eyes almost able to reduce Belinda to ashes.

“On the day Sophia was kidnapped, I’d already reinforced the defences, but I didn’t expect you to have bribed even Lisa and secretly obtained the keys into the secret room... You even got so many Serpent Intoxicating Flowers!”

Belinda, on the other hand, laughed carelessly. “I didn’t bribe her. She betrayed you of her own accord, poor, silly father.

“Your disgusting methods to carry on the inheritance of bloodlines in order to gain the favour of the Snake Dowager have long since given rise to fury amongst the family... I only sparked

the fire!” Belinda watched the ancient mirror in her hands, hatred in her eyes, “I could have done this long before I left home. However, the Trial’s Eye taught me to prize order, and not wilfully engage in vengeance. But now, everything has changed. There is nothing holding me back...”

“Give me the ancient bloodline mirror, and I can pretend none of this happened. If you don’t, it’s not just you. Your sister Sophia will also suffer the worst of punishments... just like your mother did!”

A large Alabaster Devilsnake phantom abruptly appeared while he was speaking, and an enraged howl caused even the surrounding red fog to grow more concentrated. There were even signs of a link to Dreamscape.

“Haha... mother?” Belinda’s crazed laughter eventually turned cold, “You don’t qualify to speak of her!” It was like she had been triggered. Crimson light exploded in her hands, and the ancient mirror creaked, unable to bear the pressure.

“Don’t!” The middle-aged man’s expression immediately changed and he made his move. A terrifying red hand appeared and grabbed at Belinda, even as a large number of dark red tendrils appeared and extended towards the mirror from beside her.

“Keke... Such a pity, it’s too late!” Black light burst forth from her body, forming a layer of black armour that blocked the tendrils.

Clang! Clang! Black cracks now appeared on the ancient mirror in her hands, spreading out before it exploded.

Boom! At this moment, Belinda was thrown backwards by the large red hand, and the black armour on her body was smashed to pieces. She coughed out mouthfuls of blood but still looked at ease as she laughed.

“NOOOO!” Crazed snarls sounded, and the ancient bloodline mirror turned into a large black hole as the cries of a woman sounded out from the middle.

Spirit after spirit appeared, all turning into multicolour figures that dispersed unceasingly. All that was left in the end was the sound of a distant lament, and the ancient bloodline mirror completely disappeared.

“Do you know what you’ve done?!” The man’s facial muscles contorted. “With just another century... With just another century, I’d be able to refine our family’s bloodline further such that it enters the ranks of the pure-blood nobles! It’s all your fault!”

Formless power was sent out, and Belinda was dragged to the front of the man. Without the ancient bloodline mirror, he now had no reservations against acting. In front of his powerful rank 5 strength, even a full strength Belinda couldn’t resist at all.

Not even taking into consideration the exhaustion from stealing the mirror, the discovery and pursuit had caused a great loss in her

strength.

A formless giant beast in the sky widened its mouth and bit down.

Ka-cha! A large portion of Belinda's flesh and bones disappeared, causing her to let out a low grunt.

Chapter 730 - Revenge And Taking Action

“I swear that your death will be incomparably miserable...” The middle-aged man’s face was contorted. The plans that he had meticulously thought up had been completely destroyed, causing him to sink into exasperation and fury.

Thin scales appeared on his hands in an instant and shot out like a giant cannon, striking Belinda’s abdomen. Pure-blooded rank 5 Alabaster Devilsnake strength caused Belinda to fly backwards like she had been hit by a train, and the sounds of fracturing bones rang out.

Some of her internal organs were even ripped apart, mixing with blood as they spurted out of her mouth.

“Did you think you would die? No, no no. Let me heal you, and we’ll repeat this process unendingly!” A large white snake figure emerged from the smoke, with a furious middle-aged figure at the bottom.

He came before Belinda, eyes sparkling a bloody red. Belinda’s body floated in the air, and as if she was being crushed by tens of thousands of tons, her bones were crushed inch by inch, but for some reason, she remained clear headed. Her expression was that of one suffering incomparable pain.

“Now, tell me. What kind of pain would you like to feel?”

The man approached Belinda, a palm with a few tiny white snakes writhing their bodies appearing and flicking their tongues at her.

Bzzt!

At this moment, light flashed on her body, and a beast spirit tattoo flickered.

A translucent beast spirit figure appeared, obstructing him.

This was a humanoid beast spirit that had characteristics of a snake woman. It had rank 4 undulations, and some rationality still remained in its eyes.

For beast spirits, this was practically unthinkable.

When Belinda was in the face of danger, the beast spirit had automatically appeared and protected her, and even retained some memories of when it had been alive.

“It’s you!” The man now had a demonic charming grin as he watched Belinda, “So you’re still protecting that trash? How about I annihilate you first? I believe our precious Belinda will be very agitated...”

“Don’t... you... dare...”

An intermittent and unclear voice sounded from Belinda's lips.

"No wonder she hadn't been using her beast spirit. So this was the reason..." Leylin nodded in understanding. As a rank 4 beast spirit master, Belinda had not summoned a beast spirit with Morning Star strength, and Leylin had long since found it strange.

At this point, Leylin found that the beast spirit and Belinda had very similar faces.

"With this show of automatically protecting her, it seems that this rank 4 beast spirit on Belinda's body should be her mother, and seeing what's happening, this should be the work of her father..."

When it came to matters like this, it was no wonder that Belinda's nature had changed and she'd prepared for a bloodbath to take revenge.

This had first been repressed by the teachings of Trial's Eye, but she now had no reservations.

"You dare..." Belinda almost broke her teeth from how hard she was gritting them, eyes wide as she glared at her father.

"Keke... And what would I not dare do? This low-life woman was only a mixed-blood maid. I gave her glory and a good life, and in return, this is what she should do... don't you think so?"

The man stared at the beast spirit like a sick pervert. It was a pity that after being refined into a beast spirit, the woman had now lost most of her memories and emotions, and only protected Belinda subconsciously and answered the gaze of the man emotionlessly.

“Sigh... This work isn’t that perfect.”

He shook his head with regret and suddenly snapped his fingers, “Belinda! How about I seal your sister? What do you think? The process must be just as beautiful?”

Watching Belinda begin to struggle violently, he smiled, now having the upper hand, “And now... let me...”

Large amounts of dark red fog turned into a cage, binding the snake woman beast spirit within.

“Hss...” The snake woman’s eyes were wary as she hissed, but she, who only possessed rank 4 strength, could not really resist.

“Pfft! And that’s the end of this drama. Is it time for me to make my move?”

A terrifying black chain appeared in the air and was like a sharp sword, appearing and splitting up the man and Belinda.

“Who is it?”

The man abruptly raised his head, looking fearful.

He was a rank 5 after all, and yet someone had stealthily entered without anyone noticing. Just this ability alone had him in fear.

Following which, he found a figure in a black cloak standing, a pair of eyes full of malice watching him.

“No, not malice, but apathy! It’s like a regular person stomping and killing an ant. That’s how he feels about killing me!”

In that instant, the man, who had understood the meaning of the indifference in Leylin’s eyes, became violent.

“Who is it? Who dares belittle I, Kenta! Mighty Alabaster Devil nobility, descendants of the Mistress...”

A large Alabaster Devilsnake figure abruptly emerged and snarled at Leylin, dark red dreamforce floating in its surroundings.

“This is...” Belinda’s vision went red, the figure in black seeming familiar.

“Right! He’s... it’s the same person who took Lord Bayclark away... or perhaps it’s just his temperament that’s similar. But why did he appear here?”

“Keke...” At this moment, the black-cloaked man in the sky

laughed coldly, the malice causing everyone around to tremble in fear.

“If a rank 5 Alabaster Devilsnake is turned into a beast spirit, I imagine it’d be very powerful even amongst rank 5 beast spirit masters, right?”

“Beast spirit? You dare have such thoughts and dare use the descendants of the mighty Mistress as a beast spirit?”

The man’s eyes widened like saucers, evidently astonished by Leylin’s gutsy behaviour. In the Hail Continent, the descendants of the Snake Dowager were naturally the mainstream, and because of their statuses as large beasts, they were repulsed by practices of capturing snakes and refining them into beast spirits.

This was especially so for descendants of the Snake Dowager. That was a huge taboo, and all beast spirit masters who were found making use of the descendants would be chased till their deaths regardless of how they were obtained.

Hence, on the Hail Continent, beast spirit masters never dared use the descendants as beast spirits, and that extended to snake species disappearing as beast spirits.

Even on the other continents, in order to avoid being viewed as hostile by the great Hail Continent, the beast spirit masters who controlled snake beast spirits were few and far between, and even had to live their lives secretly.

In these circumstances, Leylin's words were offensive and shocking.

“You're dead meat! You're dead meat! The Mistress and all of her descendants on the continent will be your enemies...”

The man roared, “For you, who dare offend our revered bloodlines, I, Kenta, will give you the appropriate punishment!”

“Hmph, what nonsense!”

Leylin snickered, and a demonic pressure released from his body, giving him a feeling of being in the presence of an emperor.

“Dreamforce is useless to me! Don't bother!”

Leylin waved his arms, and the great amounts of dark red fog congealed in his hands, forming a black bundle of light.

“Rank 4 dream spell— Chains of Dreams!”

Dark red chains shot out and, like a spiderweb, sealed off the whole space and left behind what was similar to a poisonous snake, biting towards Kenta.

“He makes use of dreamscape and can even do this?”

Kenta's expression immediately changed, "Who exactly are you? Are you from the Devil Scorpion Race or the Dreamscape Elves?" This person's abilities at manipulating dreamforce was clearly above his, and Kenta could already feel that the two of them were now wrestling over authority over the dreamforce, and the winner could appear at any moment.

These two races were the most capable at manipulating dreamforce of all that he knew. Amongst the descendants of the Snake Dowager, besides the Alabaster Devilsnake, there were no others that had contact with dreamforce.

"You don't need to know this. Just die obediently and let your soul be extracted!"

Dark red chains of dreamforce formed a spider web that wrapped him inside.

"Is that so? We, who have inherited the bloodline of the Mistress, could never lose to someone like you who only knows to act slyly in the shadows!"

Crackle! Kenta's body exploded, and a large white shadow appeared in the air, squeezing and breaking the dreamforce chains.

"Hss..." The white figure soared into the skies and, with a terrifying pressure, presented itself as a terrifying giant snake that was tens of thousands of metres long.

The large snake had white, jade-like scales filled with the luster of dreamforce. Scarlet pupils were filled with madness and ruthlessness, staring straight at Leylin.

In comparison, Leylin's body was as tiny as an ant.

“This isn't a Morning Star Arcane Art but a natural transformation of the body!” Leylin muttered to himself, eyes shooting out blue rays, “This sort of boost to the body is terrifying! As expected, the power from one's original form will be able to show the best strength!”

Meanwhile, Leylin was in more awe towards these ancient Magi.

To be able to create combinations and make up the Morning Star Arcane Art to somehow simulate their true bodies and even gain a boost, they must have sacrificed much time and effort!

A rank 5 Alabaster Devilsnake had a terrifying pressure that caused the onlooking members of the family to bow down.

“Too weak! Too weak! This Alabaster Devilsnake family is too weak!”

Leylin surveyed the area.

Though his truesoul had probed and found that there were tens of life undulations, many had clearly lost their ability to battle. It was obvious that Belinda's Intoxicated Serpent Flowers were the

cause.

Even without this, Leylin did not pay mind to the rank 4s who were weak, dying, or youths.

“But that’s good. This Alabaster Devilsnake somewhat meets my requirements!

Leylin stared at the giant white snake in front of him and grinned.

Chapter 731 - Killing And Clone

The large snake figure that was even taller than a mountain stood before him, with large energy undulations of rank 5 emitting from it.

This aura caused many of the family members with the blood of the Alabaster Devil to fall, yet Leylin was not the least bit affected.

His expression did not even change, still assessing this huge beast in front of him as if picking and choosing goods.

Evidently, this attitude had led to Kenta's great wrath.

"Hss!" The Alabaster Devilsnake hissed and pounced forward.

Rumble! The surface of the ground shook unceasingly, and the area at the middle caved in, forming a terrifying large pit.

The tremendous snarls and the figure of the white snake streaked across from the pit.

Terrifying explosions sounded continuously. A tremendous white snake figure was sent flying at the end, large droplets of blood sprinkling across the sky.

"Impossible!"

The large snake rolled in the sky and then regained Kenta's human figure, though there were now numerous tiny wounds all around his body. His clothes had long since become tattered, and his expression showed his disbelief.

“How's that possible? How can there be someone more powerful than me? I am favoured by the Mistress, a rank 5 of the noble Alabaster Devils!”

Boom! Immediately after, a streak of black flashed, and Kenta coughed up blood as he frantically retreated.

“There's nothing that's impossible! While a giant rank 5 serpent is powerful, there's still a huge disparity when compared with the primordial Thousand-Eyed Giant, Golden Titan and the like.”

Leylin's black figure slowly emerged, a mysterious Multi-Limb Race appearing at his back. The figure was now shimmering with gold and seemed to have solidified, turning into a golden deity statue.

Though it looked very delicate, there seemed to be a primordial giant beast concealed under Leylin's black cloak. The strength hidden within caused even the Alabaster Devilsnake to look fearful.

“Hand over your blood and soul obediently, and I might even let you die more comfortably.”

As Leylin closed in step by step, Kenta let out a strange shriek and transformed into a streak of white, preparing to abandon his family and escape.

Pak! Many dark red chains appeared once more, sealing the whole White River Valley.

“Your strength and speed are all lacking! Even your manipulation of dreamforce can’t measure up to me.”

Leylin stated the truth calmly while ambling over.

“No!” Kenta kept falling back, almost pressing his body on the chain walls.

Such a ridiculous pose filled Belinda with pleasure and eased her desire for revenge, but she then found this pitiful.

“Mighty Mistress, I am willing to give up everything that I am. Please release a clone and protect your descendant!”

At his wit’s end, Kenta’s expression suddenly flashed with ruthlessness and began an offering spell formation.

Silver rays of light flashed, and immediately after, blood and flesh splattered everywhere. An arm that was still dripping blood fell onto the spell formation.

“The offering shall be the flesh and blood of your child!”

Rumble! Crimson flames flashed, and the attention of a conscient in the void descended on the area.

Under the red flames, Kenta’s arm was melted till it turned into a blood-red mask, the tremendous conscient making use of this item and descending.

“Oh Mistress, please protect your descendant!” Watching the mask take shape, Kenta might look pale and had an arm on the shoulder with a gaping wound, but his eyes were filled with elation.

“Begin the experiment!”

In front of him, Leylin merely muttered something.

“Chirp chirp...*” Grey rays of light flew from his chest. Within which was a grey feather that was like an illusion, bringing with it the power of chaos.

The grey luster spread in the surroundings, forming an overcast sky.

“While the Feather of Chaos might be able to conceal and have the power of misleading others, how effective would it be after the

Snake Dowager's clone is summoned and descends? That's worth investigating!"

Leylin's eyes glinted with intelligence. While the Nefarious Filthbird had already told him this, Leylin preferred to determine this for himself.

If he found there was an issue here, he wouldn't need to head to his death in the holy city.

"A.I. Chip! Record the following scene carefully. Remember to collect data!" Leylin commanded inside.

[Beep! Mission established. Beginning scanning of surroundings, recording data!]

The A.I. Chip loyally intoned.

The crimson mask opened its eyes, revealing a pair of bewitching pupils. Just meeting the gaze caused the bloodline force in Leylin's body to begin rebelling.

"The clone of the Snake Dowager!" Leylin muttered to himself.

"Mighty Mistress, it is he who futilely tried to kill your descendant and even tried to refine us into beast spirits. Such evil behaviour must be punished!"

Kenta roared, while the conscient in the crimson mask stared at Leylin silently.

“We finally meet, Snake Dowager!” Through his truesoul, Leylin’s voice was transmitted to the mask in the offering spell formation.

“Emperor of the Kemoyins, you dare appear before me?”

The eyes in the mask showed doubt followed by ire, a great voice sounding in Leylin’s mind, “The power of chaos! You’ve sided with the Nefarious Filthbird and sealed off this region?”

Eyes swivelling, they rested on the gray feather in the air.

“Let’s just say this is a temporary cooperation.” Leylin’s expression showed his sincerity as he bowed towards the clone of the Snake Dowager and greeted her carefully, “Well then, mighty Mistress, is there a possibility of us settling this?”

“If you take the initiative and abandon your Kemoyin Serpent bloodline and let me seal you myself!”

The clone went silent for a while and then answered coldly, as if this was the furthest she was willing to go, while Leylin’s pupils showed his hostility in answer.

Sealing his emperor bloodline meant there was no chance of advancing forever, and his Warlock rank would fall to 4.

That was not something he could bear to let happen.

“Then... This discussion will come to naught? As expected,” Leylin sighed and manipulated the feather of chaos in his hands.

A crystal with the power of chaos from before appeared in his hands, burning up fiercely.

Great amounts of the power of chaos, mixed with Leylin’s own strength, swallowing up the offering spell formation like a tsunami.

Whistles Crimson rays emanated from the mask and quickly showed signs of being unable to endure the pressure, and was then drowned out by large amounts of gray power of chaos.

“How-How’s that possible? Kenta watched the scene, stunned, feeling like all the faith he had had crumbled.

Leylin and the Snake Dowager’s clone had chosen to communicate through the soul, which was why these outsiders could not understand what had just happened.

All they saw was that the black-cloaked being, Leylin, and the Snake Dowager’s clone in the mask had gazed at each for an instant and, immediately after, the clone had been swallowed by

the grey strength.

The Snake Dowager was a mighty dignitary for them, and was everything to all bloodlines. How could it be extinguished so easily?

The shock rendered them speechless, and Kenta lost all will to resist.

[Beep! Recorded all data. Confirmed that no information has been leaked.]

The A.I. Chip's robotic voice sounded, allowing Leylin to heave a sigh of relief.

He had used the power of chaos to seal off the area, so that the clone had no way of returning, and even all information would not be transmitted back.

If not, even if he were to dispose of the clone, he would immediately be found by the Snake Dowager herself.

Thankfully, with the help of the Nefarious Filthbird and its strength being proficiency in misleading, it had even temporarily cut off all connections between the clone and the Snake Dowager.

“The reason the clone had lost was not that it had lost to the

Nefarious Filthbird, but because it was caught by surprise, as well as a boost from me...”

Leylin clearly understood the situation and would not be proud that he had been able to destroy an energy clone.

The loss of a clone was, to the Snake Dowager, like a human losing a strand of hair. It was not worth even mentioning.

However, this was a good start. At the very least, Leylin was certain that with help from the Feather of Chaos, he could conceal himself completely and sneak into the holy city without trouble.

“By concealing myself with the law of chaos and help from the A.I. Chip. I’ll be able to hide myself unless I meet with the main body.”

Leylin completely sighed in relief, gaining more confidence in his plans.

“How can the Mistress of all snakes, a dignitary, be defeated and die so easily? How can that be?”

He headed over to Kenta. This guy was now not in his right mind. For bloodline holders, the Snake Dowager was everything to them, and they could not accept this fact.

“Once he regains his wits, he might begin to harbour doubt towards her. I’ve planted the seed, allowing them to understand

that she's merely a powerful existence. That seed will then sprout and grow till he begins to seek to surpass his limits and obtain more power... With that tiny possibility of one in a million, that could awaken the emperor bloodline of the Alabaster Devilsnakes and allow him to become a rank 6... Next, he'll be like me and try to break away from the restraints of the Snake Dowager, or be sealed with the Curse Mark of Ten Thousand Snakes and have his bloodline absorbed till his death!"

The A.I. Chip analysed, and a large number of possibilities in the future appeared.

This was not the power of destiny, but precise estimations based on a massive amount of analysis and behaviours of individuals.

Though its rate of having inaccuracies was quite high, Leylin was confident that someday, the A.I. Chip could be like a god of the future, simulating everything that had happened and could happen in a world.

"If it reaches that point, I would probably have reached rank 9 by then..."

Leylin sighed, "It's a pity, but you won't get that opportunity!"

Dark red blades of light slashed, and Kenta's head fell to the ground.

Chapter 732 - Serpentes Plains

After death, Kenta's corpse swelled and regained its form of a giant snake that was tens of thousands of metres long.

A flicker of a truesoul abruptly emerged, as if about to accept guidance into the cosmic world and turn into a floating island for all eternity.

“Trying to leave?”

Leylin sneered, terrifying power sealing the surroundings. Dark red chains trapped the truesoul and was emptied into the black crystal ball in Leylin's hands.

“The soul of a rank 5 is the main ingredient for a rank 5 beast spirit!” Leylin muttered to himself, keeping the crystal ball properly.

“The materials for the dream imprint have been gathered!”

Leylin came before the gigantic carcass of the Alabaster Devil. After having much of its blood extracted, the body looked like it had shrunk, but was still tremendous.

“Return!” With a flash of spatial undulations, the large snake carcass disappeared without a trace. This was the body of a rank 5 giant snake, and even without blood, it still had a very high value.

“Next is all of you!”

Leylin surveyed his surroundings. The nobility of the Alabaster Devils who saw that Leylin had killed their family leader without any trouble and they themselves affected by the Intoxicated Serpent Flowers, they were now completely in despair.

“Their bloodline force is too varied. What a disappointment.”

Leylin grabbed forward, and crimson blades of light appeared, decapitating the giant Alabaster Snakes that had been lying on the ground. Leylin gathered the materials and only left behind Belinda and the rest of the mixed bloods.

Leylin set up a humongous, grey offering spell formation where he placed the rest of the materials that he did not need.

Chirp chirp!

The figure of a giant grey bird appeared, large amounts of grey flames absorbing these offerings.

“You did well! Not only did you kill one of the clones of the Snake Dowager, you even sacrificed the descendants of the Snake Dowager. I am very satisfied!”

Large amounts of the power of chaos descended. If Leylin was

willing, he could raise his offerer ranking up to rank 5, but Leylin did not want to do so.

After rank 4, he would need to place the dignitary's markings on his own body, which was completely unacceptable for Leylin.

Hence, he chose to gather all this power and turn them into crystals to be stored.

Leylin then charged into the mansion, gathering all the treasures and documents before leaving in satisfaction.

.....

“It's over? So that powerful person is a follower of the Nefarious Filthbird! The offerer rank should be at or above rank 5...”

A long while after Leylin left, Belinda struggled to get up and gazed at the White River Valley that had turned into a pile of ruins.

Only a few mixed bloods survived. Due to her traps and the Intoxicated Serpent Flowers, many had lost most of their strength and could be killed easily.

Noticing Belinda looking over, these people immediately gazed at her imploringly.

“Hehe... family!”

Belinda shook her head. While she had already completed her revenge, it still felt like something was missing.

Elated, she was just about to leave when, at the entrance to the valley, she saw two people that left her in shock.

“Why did you come here? Are you trying to create trouble?”

“Sister!” Sophia yelled and threw herself into Belinda’s arms.

“Brother Nick and I were so worried for you! Sister... boohoo...” Sophia’s eyes went red, and while Belinda consoled Sophia, she glared at Leylin venomously.

“Hehe...” Seeing the sisters embracing each other, Leylin merely laughed and rubbed his nose.

He had already retrieved the shadow clone secretly. With his strength, he wouldn’t find any trouble hiding from a bunch of rank 4 or 5s, much less a little lass.

“So? Is everything settled?”

“Everything’s settled!” Belinda turned and gazed at the White River Valley that was now in a very sorry state, patting Sophia’s head, “Let’s go and never return...”

“Mm, alright!” Sophia answered, looking excited. It seemed that she did not have many happy memories here.

.....

On the plains that were moving up and down occasionally, gigantic snake paths could be seen, as well as moulted skin and scales.

The round moon in the sky emanated a purple luster and looked especially evil.

An orange-yellow bonfire flickered on the plains with a warm luster, with several simple tents nearby.

“There are descendants of the Mistress on the Serpentes Plains, as well as many mixed bloods. We need to be careful and try our best to be as far as we can from these snake paths...”

Belinda gazed at Leylin meaningfully, “Also, try your best not to attack. These large snakes have parentages that can be traced back to various large families...”

Amongst the descendants of the Snake Dowager, even in the family of the Alabaster Devilsnakes, there were many branches. The top were of course the tens of pure-blood families, where practically every member was a pure blood.

Belinda’s family was a mere distant branch with a bloodline that

was not very pure. In the whole family, only her father was a pure blood, and his lifelong wish was to refine the family's bloodline till it was pure. He did not mind committing sins for this reason, which had resulted in much suffering during Belinda's childhood years.

Of course, all of this was already over. Belinda was now just warning them.

"Alright!" Leylin smiled tenderly, passing over the grilled meat with sizzling oil that was emitting steam.

"Thank you..." Belinda extended her arm and took it, and then passed the food to Sophia. He watched her tear it into pieces carefully, smiling so much that his eyes were like crescents and traces of gentleness could be seen on his expression.

"Did you notice anything?"

Leylin had a varying opinion, "Yes! Even if I get Sophia to be an alibi, the timing at which I appeared both times is too coincidental. Anyone would suspect that. Of course, that's merely a suspicion..."

Belinda was no fool. At most, she had guessed that Leylin had hidden his true strength as he was a follower of the Filthbird, but would definitely not connect him with the fugitive Magus.

"Besides, the few times I acted were all for her sake. Even if she discovers anything, she won't leak news of it..."

Leylin was confident in this. He could tell Belinda's nature, and her reliance on those of her own race was so much so that it was almost abnormal.

This time, especially, she had passed her sister to him. That already indicated that she regarded her as someone close to her.

In this situation, the possibility of her betraying Leylin was low. Furthermore, she didn't know Leylin's true identity.

"But I still need to guard myself against this situation!" Leylin rubbed his chin. He had yet to retrieve the stardust bugs he had left on her.

Whether it was on the Serpentes Plains or the holy city, he needed a guide. Take for instance the traversing. Without her providing the Dream Forest, Leylin would probably still be hastening along along the coast, and it would take about half a year to even reach the Serpentes Plains.

For Leylin, who was tight on time, this was very useful.

"You guys can eat first. I'll go get some rest!" Gobbling up his food, Leylin elegantly bade the sisters farewell and entered his tent.

On the surface, he merely lay on the soft mat and closed his eyes to rest. Inside, however, he was conversing with the A.I. Chip.

“A.I. Chip, have you reorganised all the materials gathered yet?”

Leylin asked. These were naturally items gathered from Belinda’s family. After killing the leader, Leylin had charged into their mansion and plundered it, taking not just treasures and resources, but also all sorts of books.

This information was then passed on to the A.I. Chip to tidy up.

If Belinda were to find out that the thief who had robbed from her family was now flipping through her family’s collection unabashedly, he wondered what her expression would be like.

She had made some guesses in the past before, and was even subconsciously denying this thought.

[Beep! Reorganisation complete. Calculated to be 34 printed resources, 13 with beast skin, 142 with content stored with spiritual force. Conversion to stats completed.]

The A.I. Chip loyally intoned.

[Others have been categorized. Related to strength systems: 16. Related to geography: 24. Related to materials: 9. Others have been deemed to be general or miscellaneous information.]

With the A.I. Chip's abilities, it could quickly scan and categorise the information and form a complete library for Leylin to browse through.

“Mm! Show me information regarding rank 5 beast spirit masters, especially the part about the spell formation to seal beast spirits!”

Leylin commanded.

[Preparation of related information has been completed. Transmitting to Host's memories.] Along with the A.I. Chip's voice, Leylin felt there was another portion of content in his memory that was related to the training of higher-ranked beast spirit masters. It felt very familiar to him, as if he had recorded everything painstakingly himself.

“When it comes to training, rank 5 beast spirit masters need to have a good truesoul as a base. One must completely destroy the remaining conscience that remains in the rank 5 beast spirit and use a rank 5 soul sealing spell formation. The boosts and support from using beast spirits will also be on a higher level.”

Leylin carefully pondered over the differences between a rank 5 beast spirit master and one weaker. Power at rank 5 and above was academic knowledge that was tightly sealed. In the Elias port, Leylin had only gathered information up to a rank 4 beast spirit master. Anything above that was strictly against the rules.

However, Belinda's family was Alabaster Devil family and had a long history and even a rank 5. The content on this was therefore very detailed and thorough.

"I have the theory and knowledge, and the beast spirit is also in my possession. What's left is to do it..."

Chapter 733 - Two Conditions

“The most important part of a beast spirit master is the training of his soul power. Any Magus will not face any issues in this aspect. After sealing the rank 5 beast spirit, and adding the other tricks that I prepared beforehand, it should be possible to push the truesoul to advance to the peak of rank 5 at Full Moon...”

Leylin stroked his chin, his eyes emitting large amounts of light.

“A.I. Chip! Based on my previous calculations, what is the rate of success of this method?”

[Beep! Task established. Inputting data, constructing main model, in the midst of simulation experiment... Beep! Success rate is 78.99%!]

The A.I. Chip immediately intoned faithfully.

“A rather decent probability. If it’s the peak of a rank 5, there will be an additional guarantee to the feasibility of my final plan...” Leylin muttered to himself.

His fundamental purpose of coming to the Purgatory World was to break the bloodline shackles, the eternal curse that perplexed all Warlocks!

Due to the restrictions of the bloodline shackles, even if the Warlocks could have advanced by leaps and bounds in the earlier stages, so much that they could be stronger than Magi of the same rank, these chains still held them back. A mere look at the current central continent would reveal that there were many rank 6 Breaking Dawn Thrones among those Magi, yet not a single Warlock was of that status. If not for the support from the Morning Star fort and a few rank 5 Warlocks, the entire Warlock heritage would be broken off, and one would be able to imagine what would happen next!

According to Leylin's own understanding of the bloodlines, and the guidance previously given by the Wisdom Tree in the Scarlet Ruins, Leylin had obtained a greater knowledge of such bloodline shackles.

“Bloodline shackles! The root cause is still the bottleneck in bloodline strength, which has infiltrated every single cell, and even the genes, of Warlocks. It was much like the ‘gene locks’ hypothesis proposed in his previous world, but of course, even scarier, forming a shackle that restricts the soul...”because it had transformed one's soul and turned into a spiritual chain...”

“And to break through the confinements of the bloodline strength, it requires an advanced force that is at least of a higher grade than bloodline strength! Also... the blood of the origin!” Leylin's pupils twinkled with a fervent glow, which even contained a hidden trace of... fear!

Leylin previously did not know about a force that was of a higher grade than bloodline strength. But upon entering the rank 5 realm,

his horizons had been broadened, and he had already found two types during his experiences in a great many other worlds. The first was Dreamscape energy at its peak value, not the kind at its lowest point. The second was the power of laws, and it had to be complete, or above 90% at the very least; not the kind of semi-finished goods like the Flame Monarch's, which didn't even have half of the comprehension of laws.

No matter which type, they were not easy to obtain.

Firstly, the Dreamscape energy. Although the Dreamscape energy that Leylin usually brought with him seemed incomparably tough, it was far from its peak value.

After all, at its peak value, it was possible for Dreamscape energy to bear demonic spirits!

Based on Leylin's train of thought, perhaps... Only the real Dreamscape demonic spirits would be able to summon the Dreamscape energy at peak value! The deceptive uncertainty of the Dreamscape energy made implementing this plan especially inconvenient.

As for the power of laws, it was needless to say much. As of now, Leylin hadn't even fully comprehended even one percent of the fire laws. To truly come into contact with the energy of the rules, one had to be at least a rank 6 Magus, and to completely gain control of it was something that only a rank 7 Magus could do.

This formed a paradox: in order to break through the bloodline

shackles, one had to grasp either the Dreamscape energy of the energy of laws, or they would be unable to advance to realms that were above rank 6. Yet, these two types of energy required one to be at least a rank 6 before they could attempt to master them. But without breaking through the bloodline shackles, it was absolutely impossible for Leylin to promote to rank 6!

This mere vicious cycle was enough to dash the hopes of all Giant Kemoyin Serpent Warlocks who wished to break through their bloodline shackles, much less satisfy the other conditions after that.

Fortunately, the gift from the Wisdom Tree previously, as well as the information obtained in the Purgatory World allowed Leylin a method around this knowledge gap.

The second condition was the blood of the origin, which would be the blood that was the source of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent bloodline.

This origin was something that Leylin felt a trace of dread towards.

The origin of his bloodline was a rank 8 being, the Exemplary of the Hale Continent, master of all snake species: the Snake Dowager! Stabbing a rank 8 being? Heh... It was probably easier to think of how to die...

But no matter how challenging, Leylin would not give up. This was a stumbling block in his journey to become a rank 9 Warlock

at his peak, and his pursuit of an eternal path.

Without removing it, it was simply impossible for Leylin to advance to a higher realm.

However, the difficulty of having to stab a rank 8 being was something that Leylin could only laugh bitterly about.

Anyway, in order to stab the Snake Dowager, the problem of whether he'd be able to defeat her aside, he would have to find her at the very least, no matter what.

Therefore, Leylin had no other choice but to head towards the holy city of the Hale Continent. Besides, this was the sacred place of the descendants of the Snake Dowager, and also a place rumoured to be favoured by the Snake Dowager herself.

According to the intelligence reports and the analysis of a few resource materials that Leylin had gathered, the possibility of the Snake Dowager being there was high.

After all, every once in while on the 'Snake Dowager's birthday', the Dignitary Snake Dowager would appear, giving rise to the holy city's rumour of it being her favoured place.

Other than waiting idly outside the holy city and leaving it to chance, Leylin didn't have a better plan.

Of course, if she didn't appear in the end, Leylin would have to

take the initiative to show himself instead. He believed that she would definitely rush over by hook or crook upon discovering his tracks. But in doing so, Leylin would lose his chance to make the first move, and he thus dared not take action.

What he hoped for was to secretly stay low in the holy city, then find a suitable opportunity and strategy so that he could firmly seize the upper-hand and give himself the advantage of making the first move.

“Although I already have a defined draft and contingency plan in mind, why do I feel like I’m indulging in a wild fantasy?”

Leylin gave a bitter laugh. Taking into account his strength as a rank 5 Warlock, wanting to challenge the Snake Dowager and even seize control of the Dreamscape or energy of laws was a wild thought no matter how he thought about it.

However, he didn’t regret choosing the Warlock path then. After all, at that time, Leylin was an acolyte who did not even hope to obtain other high-ranking meditation techniques.

Moreover, with his average natural endowments, if he didn’t pick the bloodline path, perhaps he might still be a rank 2 or 3 Magus fooling around in the south coast.

Without the supplemented bloodline energy, even if he had other methods, he would be far from having the graceful bearing of someone practically without a rival of the same rank, which had allowed him to acquire more resources.

In both the Magus and Warlock paths, the greater one's strength was, the more one gained. The weak would only be slowly tossed to the sidelines, and eventually lose all hope. Even if they lived longer than ordinary people, and grasped formidable strength, it would still be hard to escape the evil palm of death.

“When in pursuit of the path to eternity, naturally the faster one walks, the more one is at an advantage!”

Leylin reminded himself and ingrained it in him. As he had chosen the bloodline path, he was now a rank 5 Radiant Moon Magus, and would be considered a decent contender in ancient times.

Additionally, due to the amplification of the bloodline energy, his multiple advancements were strangely quick. As compared to his life, which would be thousands of years long, he was still in his infancy years. This was under the circumstances in which spells that contributed to his life expectancy were not considered.

Even if those rank 5 Magi possessed all sorts of spells that would increase their vitality, they would have spent a great amount of time climbing to the rank 5 realm, and it would be amazing if they could live for another millennium.

In comparison, Leylin virtually held a huge advantage.

Of course, everything evened out. Since Leylin had obtained extraordinary strength and a longer life span, he naturally had to

carry the burden of the corresponding restriction: the bloodline shackles!

Once this restriction was broken through, it would be time for Leylin to shoot for the sky!

“Even if it’s a gamble, so what? If I can’t obtain eternity in this life, what’s the point of me travelling here? For my body to decay in another world, for my truesoul to be annihilated, and to turn into filthy soil?”

Large amounts of radiance glowed in Leylin’s pupils.

“On the other hand, even if I fall on my journey in pursuit of eternity, I would have accomplished my dream and achieved a marvelous life experience, second to none!”

“Now that I’ve laid my cards on the table, this would naturally increase the probability of success. Although a Half Moon and Full Moon would appear like ants to a rank 8 being, the main difference being their size, but at a critical moment which would determine life and death, an increase of the success rate by even a millionth would be useful!”

Leylin communicated with the A.I. Chip, “How’s the progress on the analysis of the rank 5 spirit seal spell formation?”

[Beep! 100% of the spell formation has been analyzed, ready

for optimization.]

The A.I. Chip projected a simple and unadorned spirit seal spell formation in front of Leylin. The runes on it reeked of the distinct style of the Purgatory World.

[Optimization will lower the beast spirit's willpower to resist, raising the degree of a harmonious relationship by 15%.]

“This probability is slightly lower than the rank 4 spirit seal spell formation from before. But it's understandable considering how the quality of the spirit seal spell formation gathered by Belinda's family was already very high...”

A gloomy radiance unknowingly came into view all of a sudden, forming a barrier that isolated the inside of the tent from the rest of the outside world.

Shortly after, a crystal ball appeared with a flip of Leylin's palm. Within the crystal ball was a small white snake, its pupils a deep red. Its forked tongue showed from time to time, as though trying to probe the seal on the crystal ball.

The aura of a rank 5 Alabaster Devilsnake kept radiating out. If not for the barrier that Leylin deployed, it would have definitely been sensed by Belinda, who was outside.

“A rank 5 Alabaster Devilsnake... Even though its a beast spirit, it's very formidable, and a rare find amongst rank 5 creatures. Of course, unless I wish to become a fugitive wanted by everyone, I can't use it often here because this is the Hale Continent. It's even better if I silence those who come face to face with it...”

“We meet again, Chief Kenta!”

Leylin smiled weakly. A soul force of Half Moon rank probed into the crystal ball, and it immediately sensed the tremendous and brutal spiritual force engulfing it, complete with hostility.

Since he wanted to train it into a beast spirit, its memories had naturally been destroyed long ago. However, its enmity towards Leylin was instinctively left behind, and was still considered an inconvenience.

Chapter 734 - A Strange Environment

The beast spirit had to be attacked personally, resulting in a blood feud between the two. Its hostility, along with its instinctive resistance against being enslaved, simply made subduing this beast spirit a fantasy for any average beast spirit master.

“Resistance is futile!” Leylin shook his head. Magi and Warlocks definitely cultivated their truesouls to a greater degree compared to the aboriginals of the Purgatory World.

With his tricks and refined manipulation techniques, it was possible to even extract the hatred from the beast spirit directly, as though it was a highly precise surgery. This would greatly reduce the difficulty of subduing the beast spirit.

However, in comparison to making use of one’s truesoul to defeat it, the difficulty of such a surgery would be much higher, and the time required would be much longer.

Thus, Leylin chose to subdue it forcefully, instead of taking an approach that would make the beast spirit’s hatred simmer down.

“If I get rid of the beast spirit’s will to resist entirely, as well as its hostility, I’m afraid that perhaps even a rank 4 beast spirit master would be able to make this rank 5 beast spirit submit to him, especially Belinda. With the effect her bloodline energy has, the probability of success is much higher... Of course, it’s of no use to me all...”

Leylin was aware that he might have unintentionally unearthed an even more terrifying way of utilizing the Purgatory World's beast spirit spells. It was a pity that he didn't belong to this world, and that he didn't major in beast spirit spells. Hence, he could only toss this idea to a side.

Hiss...

Following the invasion of Leylin's soul force, the alabaster phantom within the crystal ball started to appear abnormally irritable. The scarlet tongue kept flashing continuously.

"It's just like a mantis trying to stop a chariot!" Leylin snorted coldly. The horrifying soul force that followed after immediately made the little snake shrink to a corner, as though it had been struck by lightning. Even the radiance in its pupils became dull.

"If we maintain this pace, it would be possible to thoroughly tame it within roughly half a month's time. Before arriving at the holy city, this beast spirit can be sealed..."

Leylin nodded as he assessed his progress.

For an average beast spirit master, the amount of time spent on subduing this beast spirit would often need to be measured in years. Leylin's method of removing the fragments of resentment from the beast spirit would also take as long. Only the most simple and cruel method of subduing it would require the shortest amount of time.

“It would take about a month to traverse the Serpentes Plains and arrive at the holy city. In that case, I should be able to advance the truesoul to Full Moon rank before we reach the holy city...”

Leylin stroked his chin.

Judging by the strength of rank 5 beast spirits in repaying their owners, advancing the truesoul to Full Moon was initially a feasible task. But now, with the presence of the Curse Mark of Ten Thousand Snakes, Leylin probably needed to prepare a few more things.

“Taming a beast spirit is not something that can be done in a day. It will need some time to prevent it from crumbling straightaway.”

When his work was done for the day, Leylin kept his crystal ball. There was a hint of rumination in his eyes.

“Since we’ve arrived at the Serpentes Plains, ‘it’ should have started...” A glaring chill was dispelled from Leylin’s pupils. It reeked of extreme evil, and it even made the temperature of the surroundings fall greatly.

Fortunately, he had deployed a barrier. Otherwise, Belinda and her sister would have detected that something was off.

By then, after seeing what Brother ‘Nick’ had turned into, it would be questionable whether Sophia would still continue to stick to Leylin like before.

.....

Swish! Swish!

The yellowish-green underbrushes swayed continuously. Shortly after, the stout shadow of an animal ran across in a flash, making Sophia scream in excitement.

Maybe it was because she wasn't very intelligent, or perhaps it was the result of being constrained within the family for a long time, but everything that the young girl had witnessed on her journey amazed her incessantly. It even made for a few jokes.

"Sophia!" Belinda yelled. She was unhappy, but didn't reprimand the child directly.

With both her and Leylin around, they could naturally confirm that the little chap that just ran past was the most harmless creature around that would cause no harm to Sophia.

After all, Sophia was the hybrid borne of a rank 5 Alabaster Devilsnake. It wouldn't be a problem to achieve the standard of a rank 2 or 3 Magus merely through the strength from her bloodline.

She might not even need to cultivate her energy, and may even rise to higher realms solely through ageing. It could be said that she was enjoying a natural advantage, just that her childish mentality might not allow her to put them to good use.

“A dusty pink rabbit!” Contrarily, Leylin recognised the name of that creature.

With the A.I. Chip’s amazing learning abilities, Leylin was no longer the clueless fool that he was when he had first stepped into the Purgatory World.

[Dusty pink rabbit. Strength: 1.3, Agility: 2.5, Vitality: 1.9, Spirit: 0.7. A creature special to the Hale Continent of omnivorous nature with an extremely extensive diet. Innate skill: breeding. As long as it obtains a sufficient amount of food, the dusty pink rabbit’s ability to propagate knows no limits. Its breeding season occurs all year round, throughout the four seasons. (Note: The mapping of the above-mentioned creature’s genome has shown anomalies. Discovered that the part about reproduction contains traces of artificial optimization!)]

Although such a rabbit would definitely be considered a demonic animal among the normal humans in the Magus World, it was as weak as an ant in Leylin’s eyes. What caught him by surprise was the modification made by the A.I. Chip in the annotation.

“It’s not just a dusty pink rabbit!”

Hiss... At this instant, a giant snake as thick as a person’s arm slithered by the roadside. A giant grey rat hung from its mouth. Through the A.I. Chip’s analysis, although the grey rat’s data was endlessly similar to the dusty pink rabbit’s in all aspects, it was

clear that their reformed reproductive abilities were exactly the same. This made their already formidable innate skill even more terrifying.

“Wow...” Sophia was slightly startled by the gray snake, but she still went forth without fear, seeming as though she wanted to touch its head.

Hiss... The giant grey snake let Sophia do as she pleased without resisting at all. This made Sophia giggle with laughter, and at the end, the giant grey snake even placed the food that it had caught in front of Sophia as a show of its subservience. It was only until Sophia explicitly declined, did it then continue to hold the rat in its mouth as it slithered through the bushes.

The bloodline of a rank 5 Alabaster Devil had the ability to restrain most of the common snake types across the Serpentes Plains. This was why Belinda was so at ease.

Leylin, on the other hand, gazed at the trail left behind by the grey snake, seemingly in deep thought.

“I’m afraid that the Snake Dowager was the one who tampered with the animals at the bottom layer of the food chain. It’s rumoured that there are all kinds of giant snake types in the Serpentes Plains that are incapable of transforming. These include the Giant Kemoyin Serpent, the Double Loop Snake, the Three-Headed Python, the Purgatory Fire Python and so on, as well as a great many mixed-bloods and other subspecies. Even though the Serpentes Plains is incomparably plentiful, it might not be able to withstand such a tremendous consumption of energy. But if it’s

just the bottom layer of the food chain, perhaps there wouldn't be enough..."

Leylin grabbed a weed at random. There was fresh soil on the stem, and the pale yellow roots felt moist.

"Sure enough, even the dusty pink rabbit's food had been taken into consideration. There must be more changes in the environment to come, and even things such as them getting fatter at fixed times..."

"Seems like the entire Serpentes Plains is basically a cultivating ground for giant snake types..."

The corners of Leylin's lips revealed a slight smile. Just by observing the Snake Dowager's method of doing things, he knew that its academic attainments regarding bloodline experiments were definitely not few.

"Individuals manufactured in the laboratory are bound to have defects. The best method is still to seek for coincidentally mutated animals born in nature! The Snake Dowager's plan is actually identical to the hypothesis that the A.I. Chip raised previously, just that..."

A hint of suspicion slowly appeared on Leylin's forehead.

"What is the Snake Dowager trying to achieve from this? By creating an even stronger individual, isn't it afraid that something

more powerful would emerge?”

“No! Perhaps it wouldn’t allow a powerful being from the various tribes to arise, but maybe a first-rate mutated individual would be permitted... Or maybe she’s trying to cultivate an emperor bloodline that can fully take control...”

“It’s also possible that she’s performing these experiments purely out of curiosity. Or perhaps she wants to break through a bottleneck herself, and attain the rank 9 eternal realm or something... There are way too many possibilities...”

All sorts of possibilities flashed across in Leylin’s mind, making him frown slightly.

“Anyway, no matter what, the environment here is much better than I expected. There will absolutely be no problem in carrying out the plan...”

“Nick! What are you thinking about?”

Belinda walked over unhurriedly. Ever since she had gotten her revenge, she seemed to have unloaded a heavy burden worth thousands of kilograms. Even her usual grim expression had melted more or less—of course, this was only true in front of Leylin and Sophia.

“Oh! Nothing much, I’m just wondering if the Serpentes Plains will be dangerous...”

Leylin smiled.

“This place is indeed a treacherous for other foreign tribes. After all, among the snake clans that cannot transform, there are dreadful giant snakes that are rank 5 or 6... Even strong rank 6 contenders would be besieged by these humongous pythons, and I’m afraid that they would only end up falling...”

“But we’re different. The descendants of the Snake Dowager will never be attacked on the Serpentes Plains! Of course, this refers to those rational giant snakes. If we bump into those that are as stubborn as a rock and are influenced by their instinctive appetite, then we have no other way out even if it’s us. But fortunately, such snake types that are affected by their instincts are usually only rank 3 or below...” Belinda seemed rather proud.

She clearly understood the Serpentes Plains very well. She even had connections in the holy city. This was why Leylin was insistent on bringing her along.

“Hm!” Leylin nodded, then looked at Belinda, “You are a wanted for a trial. About that contact in the holy city...”

“Rest assured! That’s my close friend. Besides, this is the Hale Continent after all!”

Belinda was obviously highly confident. “Nick, you haven’t entered the holy city before, have you? Then you’ll have to register your identity. It will be more troublesome for such a frequent

traveller like you, but no matter, this friend of mine will come in handy...”

Leylin identified himself to Belinda as a mixed-blood Alabaster Devilsnake who had always been on the go, and he hadn’t even been to the holy city. Although such situations were rare, the Hale Continent was so vast that anything could happen. Besides, Leylin’s Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline could not be falsified, and thus Belinda was convinced.

Chapter 735 - Gluttony's Defilement

The journey through the Serpentes Plains was extremely smooth as the Giant Serpentes avoided Leylin whom had carried the Devilish Alabaster bloodline on him,

As for those snakes without intelligence that tried to harass Leylin or treat him as a prey, they were swiftly slain by Belinda, which gave Leylin the cold shudders.

Perhaps, amongst the snakes, only those with intelligence could be considered as the same family. Those without any ability to think or those that only acted on instincts were not considered as part of them.

Furthermore, between the different races under the Snake Dowager, cannibalism and wars were often executed.

These races were mostly hovering between ranks 1 and 2, even Sophia could deal with them easily without Belinda's help.

Over time, Leylin's party gradually entered the deeper regions of the plains.

Under the purple moonlight, the plains were extremely tranquil. Time to time, flickering red light from burning coals surfaced, bringing heat to the surroundings.

Suddenly, Leylin's figure appeared above a tent with burning

charcoal beside it, before flickering into concealment again.

”The distance is just right, it’ll be here!”

Leylin looked up at the moonlight high up in the sky as he muttered and left the camping grounds.

He left behind a puppet equipped with basic A.I. Chip capabilities, which would be enough to deal with most situations.

Not long later, a marsh appeared in front of Leylin, where puddles seemed to be strung together on the plains, like starry shining pearls in the sky.

In this vicinity, Leylin felt large amount of energy waves which were concealed, time to time hearing the hissing and roars of giant snakes nearby.

Oftentimes, battles between creatures would surface to vie for the water source.

Leylin had passed through this region with Belinda a few days ago. However, to avoid unnecessary battles, they avoided this area. However, Leylin had etched this place into his memory back then.

”Sssiii.....”

A giant snake with the circumference of a vat emerged from the

marshes and opened its bloody jaws, wanting to swallow Leylin in just one bite.

”Scram!” Leylin’s brows furrowed. The snake roared and escaped right after it was flicked away.

”These useless things that don’t know their place are so troublesome!”

Not every low ranked snake would be subjugated to Leylin’s bloodline. Back then, the grey snake that Sophia had encountered had only been subjugated due to it being extremely weak.

However, the moment rank 2 and 3 giant snakes without intelligence appeared, Leylin would only be akin to a tasty prey to them.

“Because they share the bloodline from the snake dowager, a higher ranked snake would not strike fear in them?”

Leylin suddenly grinned, “This is the right specimen that I want!”

Boom! A gigantic white snake phantom the size of tens of thousands of meters surfaced from behind Leylin’s back, as two scarlet vertical pupils the size of stars let off a ferocious roar.

At the same time, the regal aura emanated from the huge snake.

Right now, those giant snakes without any intelligence had also slithered away quickly and left the vicinity.

Leylin was not a Warlock with mixed bloodline, hence just with the tiny trace of regalness emanated would stop the giant snakes with insatiable greed to devour him. Instead, these giant snakes with no intelligence were now extremely frightened.

"Slick...." Beds of snakes continuously left the marsh, forming a tide of giant snakes. Mixed bloodlined snakes and even those that Leylin could not identify were escaping.

"Huh! As expected, they're all weak. There aren't any traces of rank 4 species here, but it is also logical, since no matter how low their intelligence was before, they would undergo a transformation after they enter rank 4.

Leylin's gaze swept through the horde of snakes, before his eyes brightened, "It's you!"

A giant black snake was writhing and crying as it struggled in the grasp of Leylin.

This snake had black scales and its vertical pupils were filled with horror and plea. As for its strength, there were rank 3 energy waves emanating from it.

"Black Horrall Snake! The subspecies of Kemoyin! We meet

again!”

A trace of remembrance shuttered past Leylin’s thoughts as he watched the snake in front of him, keeping its silence.

Back then, his Kemoyin bloodline was extracted and purified from the Black Horrall Snake. Thinking of it now, even though the great Magus Serholm left his inheritance behind, it was not as powerful as it seemed to be, as he did not have any intentions of passing down the Kemoyin bloodline.

Perhaps, in Serholm’s eyes, a rank 3 Warlock was strong enough to conquer the south coast and he did not want his inheritor to be swept up in the perilous dangers of the central continent.

However, it was all for naught. Even the great Magus Serholm did not expect that his inheritor would be this heaven-defying, purifying the Black Horrall Snake’s bloodline into the Giant Kemoyin Serpent, turning into a powerful presence.

”I have already done this much, now I will need your strength!”

A dark red test tube appeared in Leylin’s palms, where the contents within continuously frothed, filled with an ominous aura.

”The quintessence from the clone of the Monarch of Gluttony — Beelzebub! Leylin muttered. This was the huge risk he took to summon Beelzebub through the constraining spell formation before he entered the Purgatory World.

Although it had been purified many times, the quintessence still contained large amounts of Beelzebub's branding. Once used, the target will definitely be affected by the sin of gluttony. The target's intellect will disintegrate, turning into Beelzebub's puppet or the preparatory body of a clone.

"Purgatory World is too quiet, I have to introduce chaos to this place!"

Leylin chuckled as he poured half of the contents of the test tube into the Black Horrall Snake's jaws.

"Sssii!....Grrrroarr." The Black Horrall Snake struggled continuously within Leylin's grasp as dark coloured runes appeared on its body, so much that the scales seemed to be breaking apart, as if a devil within its body was trying to break free.

"Go!" Leylin tossed the Black Horrall Snake back into the horde of snakes.

Immediately, the Black Horrall Snake attacked the other giant snakes beside it. Its pupils were filled with a type of overzealous rage, as the aura on its body exponentially increased.

Ka-cha! A giant boa had its head bitten off by the Black Horrall Snake, before it was devoured completely by it.

Sssii!! A crackline appeared on the head of the Black Horrall Snake and expanded continuously until it exploded.

Large amounts of skin were molted. Now, a larger, stronger Black Horrall Snake appeared, its strength nearing that of a rank 4 Magus.

The Black Horrall Snake with its increased strength continued to devour the other snake species. Eventually, another head appeared from its neck, accompanied by fiendish flames spewed from its mouth.

“The fiendish transformation is even more apparent now!” Looking at the scales on the Black Horrall Snake that looked even more malevolent now, Leylin shook his head.

“Sssii...” The double headed Black Horrall Snake in this Purgatory World had advanced into rank 4, yet it did not dare to provoke Leylin.

After looking at Leylin with fear in its eyes, the black coloured purgatory snake dashed into the distance, leaving behind a trail of corpses.

“Not so stupid huh. Although you won’t live happily ever after, claiming yourself as the king amongst all snakes on the plains for a short while should be a blazing glory as you were originally only rank 3 huh?”

Leylin muttered, as he tossed the other half of the test-tube into the marsh behind him.

Gulp! Gulp! Dark red colour contents that were frothed expanded quickly in the marsh, leaving behind a peculiar smell lingering in the air.

Under the enticement of this scent, very soon a huge grey rat conquered its fear of snakes and scurried over, before lapping the water.

With each mouth, this rat only grew larger in size. Very soon, its eyes turned red, as if in an enraged mode.

Very soon, more grey rats scurried over. There were even white rabbits, accompanied by more snakes.

After these organisms had finished quenching their thirst, they began to attack other animals ferociously, at the same time transforming into unrecognisable creatures.

Looking at this scene, the corners of Leylin's lips curled up maliciously.

“Heyo Beelzebub! Are you satisfied with this Purgatory World that I found?”

By just thinking about it, Leylin knew that Beelzebub hungered for this world. It was a huge world with abundant resources. Even

with the chaotic World's Will, it did not reject these new life forms on the world.

To Beelzebub, such a world held an incomparably huge enticement.

Even if Beelzebub knew what Leylin was scheming out in the open, he would still be attracted by the benefits and take a gamble. It was an irresistible trend.

“Of course, the power of gluttony is still weak in the beginning and has to be protected!”

Leylin smiled, as a pair of chaotic grey wings appeared, with the power of chaos, enveloping the marsh and its nearby region with a grey barrier.

“With this disguise, high ranked organisms would not be able to notice it until it's too late!”

Leylin laughed blandly.

Although the Snake Dowager was considered a dignitary, she would not be able to understand the continent like the back of her palms, much less monitoring the happenings across the Hale Continent.

Furthermore, with Leylin using the power of chaos intentionally for disguise and concealment, nothing can be changed when the

Snake Dowager has realised it.

Moreover, this was the marshes. Any organisms which were attracted were just expendables. Leylin would not feel the pinch in his heart even if all of these creatures were completely dead.

“Man-made environments are often the weakest type of ecosystems. After this has blown out of proportions, I’m sure it will cause the Snake Dowager and the Holy City enough headaches for a few years...”

Chapter 736 - Eve Of The Arrival

Manmade environments were often the weakest and the most susceptible to external influences.

Through the Snake Dowager's power that boosted reproduction rates, coupled with the defilement of gluttony running rampant through the plains, the combined results of both of these would not just be a simple addition, but a powerful immeasurable change in the rate itself. Even Leylin himself highly anticipated the changes that were bound to happen.

The most important thing was that those effects were all due to the power of laws. Leylin had barely done anything at all to make that happen, which fully removed him from the situation.

Even the Snake Dowager herself would only suspect that it was the Monarch of Gluttony invading from another world, and thus her attention would be diverted away from Leylin.

With these two law wielding existences vying to control this world, what sparks would it bring about?

Just thinking of it amused Leylin.

Finally, Leylin gave one last lingering look at this marsh that was riddled with chaos and gluttony, before leaving and not giving one more glance at it.

Now that the seed has been planted, how it would develop and grow would no longer be under his control.

The next morning, Leylin brought Belinda and Sophia away from this area.

“What’s wrong? Nick? Did you sense any danger?”

Belinda felt that Leylin’s actions were somewhat suspicious.

“I have a premonition that something hugely unfavourable to us is happening behind our backs!” Leylin put on a solemn face, his eyes filled with worry.

“Mm, Sofia also felt it, that evil sensation, full of chaos and gluttony...” Belinda was still half-suspicious, but what surprised Leylin was Sofia, who stood to the side and nodded in agreement, her eyes filled with fear.

“That frightening evil feeling has become a vortex just behind our backs, and its range is still expanding, sister! Let’s leave this place right now, please!”

Sofia’s eyes widened and her shoulders began to tremble slightly.

“Alright, we’ll leave at once,” Belinda put her arm around Sofia’s shoulders and began to gently console her, no longer having any thoughts on Leylin’s proposal to leave. However, Leylin looked at Sofia and took measure of her with great interest.

“I really couldn’t tell, although her bloodline power isn’t particularly concentrated, she has this innately sharp perception... Does it originate from the sensitivity of her soul?

Although Sofia had sharp perceptive powers, it was a pity that she was facing Leylin, who was an old hand at this and was already in the middle of his long life. He was long able to bury his own emotions at the bottom of his heart, and put an end to anyone sensing or peeping on his feelings.

Consequently, Sofia thought that brother Nick smiled gently and had a comforting expression, and never discovered even the slightest trace of his investigations, hidden deep within.

“This sort of innate soul sensitivity, although there is still room for it to develop, for now it is far too weak,” Seeing this, Leylin could only shake his head and urge on the giant earth lizard once again to continue its journey.

.....

With Leylin’s secret calculations, and with his true body faintly emitting a powerful aura, the beasts afflicted with the desire for gluttony didn’t dare to come and offend him as he gradually left the area behind. Sofia had also slowly calmed down, and had recovered to her original childish appearance.

Leylin had left a wake of terrifying desire for gluttony behind, and its influence continued to spread. Afflicted rank 4 and rank 5

continuously emerged and began to fight those intelligent Morning Star serpent clans.

By the time the Snake Dowager took it seriously, it was already too late.

The abundant resources of the Allsnake Plains, as well as the superior snake species living in it were nurtured by the Snake Dowager with utmost care. However, it had become a paradise for gluttony to grow.

Naturally, as this area was too vast, gluttony was limited to wreaking havoc in the tiniest part of it. With Leylin's arrangement and interference from chaotic power, even though it spread quickly, it did not attract much attention.

Only with the passing of time did this situation become more and more complex, and became even more frightening.

As the originator of this disaster, Leylin didn't particularly manage the matter further. After ten days had passed, after they passed through yet another long journey, the Holy City of all snake descendents and the heart of the Hale Continent had appeared before their very eyes.

“At our current speed, we will arrive at the Holy City tomorrow at noon, at the very latest!”

Belinda looked at the map in her hand and spoke confidently.

Leylin only lightly nodded. In reality, he had already seen some changes on their journey today.

A few small snake hybrids began to appear, and there were even established ranches and botanical gardens. Everything he had seen told him he had entered an area of superior intelligent species.

“My friend, Aegnis, holds the post of the highest ranked guard in the Holy City, I believe she will definitely help us!”

Belinda looked rather excited, and Leylin knew what she was thinking about.

As a wanted criminal of the Trial’s Eye, Belinda definitely felt that it was a horrible situation to be in. If she could not resolve this affair, perhaps she would have to go into hiding with Sofia for the rest of their lives.

However, this place was the Hale Continent, and Belinda hadn’t really betrayed the Trial’s Eye, but had only rebelled against one of its forces, even if she had gone a little overboard.

If she gained the protection of a powerful person in the Holy City, although it couldn’t undo the Trial’s Eye influence and repeal the arrest warrant, it would be possible to keep the affair under wraps. Belinda certainly would be able to live with Sofia freely in the sunlight.

“To do this, one would need to be rather powerful. Belinda’s previous status wouldn’t let her do it, unless her friend is a direct descendent from a major clan...”

Leylin stroked his chin and had already guessed everything.

“That Aegnis, is she from a great clan in the Holy City or an influential direct descendant?” He directly asked.

“You really guessed it,” Belinda froze, apparently surprised at Leylin’s perceptive abilities, but she did not deny it. “Yes, Aegnis is from the Steward family, one of the top 10 most influential families in the Holy City. They possess the Matriarch’s most noble bloodline as direct descendants, and for generations they have served as the Holy City’s fundamental defenders.”

“As long as I rely on the Steward Family, the earlier ‘Eye of Sacrifice’ organisation I was in wouldn’t dare to offend them. So after some time, there is some hope for me to renegotiate with them about the arrest warrant!”

Belinda had evidently planned everything out, “And so, with her help, we will definitely be able to secure a settlement certificate. Nick, are you...”

Belinda was clearly rather worried that Leylin wouldn’t be able to save face in this situation, but this was something she was needlessly worrying about.

“Don’t worry, I have no issues with this,” Leylin smiled.

What was the point of saving face? Leylin didn’t care about it at all. Additionally, he had helped Belinda from the very beginning, and had even secretly taken her feelings into account, wasn’t it all for this purpose?

Leylin had previously heard of the stringent rules of the Holy City. If one didn’t have a powerful guarantor vouching for them, then with his status as an unidentified foreigner, it would be incredibly difficult for him to settle there, to the point where it would be easier for him to fly than to become a citizen.

Especially after he had secretly set things into motion, one could gather that the Holy City would become more and more lively. Without any real basis for entering, perhaps he would suffer a lot of harassment.

Compared to that, saving face in this situation was definitely not an issue.

Leylin had always focused solely on benefits, and with his current identity as a mixed-blood Alabaster Devilsnake and as Nick the wanderer, no matter how humiliating it was, how could it bother him?

It had to be said that in some respects, Leylin’s moral integrity was rather heinous.

“That’s good,” Belinda’s eyes grew warmer, with a satisfied look.

In reality, she was confident about settling down herself in the Holy City, but if Leylin didn’t agree to bow his head and give in, then his unknown origin would definitely pose a huge problem.

Seeing that he had now agreed to yield made her immediately feel more relieved.

“I still have some savings, and with our strength we can accept missions in the Holy City. The pay will be sufficient for us to live on! As for Sofia, I must hire a governess or a nanny to prepare her for marriage in the future...”

Belinda seemed to be immersed in her plans for the future, until the last part where she secretly stole a glance at Leylin. She secretly blushed, but then immediately forced that expression away.

“I-It’s already getting late, we should rest...”

Belinda seemed to become unconsciously shy, and pulled Sofia, who was still playing, into her tent. Sofia’s dissatisfied cries of “No, no!” could be heard.

Leylin looked in the direction where Belinda had left and stroked his chin, with a strange smile appearing on his face.

.....

“Then... Goodnight, girls!”

Leylin came to their tent and softly spoke to them.

“Goodnight, Nick,” Belinda’s voice was rather shaky, and finally he heard Sofia’s voice, “Brother Nick, I want to tell you...”

“Ah!” Sofia’s voice was interrupted, and immediately Belinda’s humiliated and angry scolding could be heard.

Seeing the noisy and unstable tent, Leylin only smiled a little and returned to his own tent.

If it wasn’t for the Allsnake Curse on his body, and how close he was to the Holy City and the Snake Dowager, he wouldn’t have minded playing more games with Belinda.

However, Leylin wasn’t in the mood due to the huge pressure of the curse.

In fact, if his willpower and acting skills weren’t so good, perhaps Belinda would have seen through him already.

After his everyday routine had been arranged, Leylin’s expression became solemn and imposing.

“Tomorrow, we’ll arrive at the Holy City, the headquarters of the

Snake Dowager.”

There was a dark expression in Leylin’s eyes, “Everything I have, as well as my hopes of breaking the bloodline shackles-whether I fail or succeed all depends on my next move!”

Chapter 737 - Beast Spirit Seal

“But before that, I should finish doing everything else.” A crystal ball emerged in Leylin’s hands, with a red-eyed little snake, with scales as pure white as jade, wriggling around within.

Bound within the ball was Belinda’s father, a rank 5 pure-blooded Alabaster Devil. This was the beast spirit of Kenta! If Belinda were to find out, things might get troublesome, but Leylin didn’t really care about her anymore.

Besides, Leylin was very confident in his concealing techniques.

Now, the hatred and obstinate look in the beast spirit’s eyes had disappeared, and all that was left was bewilderment.

Leylin was very satisfied upon seeing this.

[Beep! Scan of target completed. All hostility in its subconscious has been removed.]

At this moment, the A.I. Chip prompted in a robotic tone.

“Good! My hard work for almost a whole month hasn’t been in vain! I’ve finally tamed him.”

Leylin pressed his fingers against the crystal, allowing the little white snake to break free of its bindings. It flit between his fingers, and even seemed to have a sense of dependence on him. A month ago, that would have been unthinkable.

“No matter how poor my spirit sealing spell formation is, it seems that there’s a chance of success over 50%!”

Leylin’s lips quirked in a smile, “Just as well. I’ll seal him completely tonight!”

Leylin was very attracted to the Purgatory World’s strength systems. In this period of time, he had almost completely figured out and understood the strength systems here.

In Purgatory World, besides the innate abilities of the various races, these two strength systems were the most widespread: The path of offerings and the path of beast spirits!

The path of offerings entirely depended on the dignitary. If you gained the dignitary’s favour, you would attain more power and reach a higher Sacrificer rank even if you weren’t as devout, or even if the offerings were lacking. However, the price was having your body completely branded by the power of the dignitary, or even breaking off all possibilities of entering rank 7, the realm of laws. Of course, for devout followers, this method of ‘existing together with one’s god’ might perhaps satisfy their thirst and desire even more.

The path of beast spirits was more primal. This path depended on

hunting large beasts and refining them into beast spirits, and then sealing them to be ordered around in combat.

Though it sounded simple, every time they sealed a beast spirit there was a huge challenge to a beast spirit master's own soul, in terms of its cultivation and strength. If the seal failed, there were far too many instances in Purgatory World of the beast spirit devouring the master instead.

The higher-ranked the beast spirit, the more terrifying their resistance was. Hatred that retained from the soul were extremely dangerous for all beast spirit masters.

Of course, once a beast spirit of a certain rank had been successfully sealed, the beast spirit master would naturally rise to that rank.

After sealing, the beast spirit master could not only order the beast spirit to fight, one could also enjoy the many benefits to the soul from the beast spirit.

For this reason, there were so many beast spirit masters who did not fear death and pursued high-ranked beast spirits and did their best to seal them, though failure was very common.

While Leylin had a deep understanding of the path of beast spirits, beast spirits were very difficult to obtain. He only had a Gudrick beast spirit that was rank 3 and yet to mature. Hence, his beast spirit master ranking was only 3!

That was fine though. At the White River Valley, Leylin had massacred Belinda's family and extracted the soul of her father, refining him into a beast spirit.

A rank 5 Alabaster Devilsnake beast spirit was very rare even in the whole Purgatory World.

Even on the Serpentes Plains, there weren't many rank 5 giant snakes. Leylin hadn't seen any, and most of them travelled around in groups. If it were to move, the whole race would move along with it.

In Leylin's eyes, these giant snakes were less outstanding compared to the Alabaster Devilsnakes.

"Whether as a bloodline imprint or as a cover, this beast spirit will be the most helpful to me!"

Leylin observed the little snake in his hands. The snake even flicked its scarlet tongue, constantly licking at his fingertips.

He had gathered much of the bloodline of the Alabaster Devilsnake and even attempted at creating bloodline imprints, giving him the key to entering the Dreamscape at will.

If he had the beast spirit of the Alabaster Devilsnake as well, whether a bloodline imprint was made, used, or if he were to explore Dreamscape, he would have great advantages. Leylin had always liked preparing things well, and if his plan were to fail,

then dreamforce would be his trump card. Hence, Leylin's research had been focused on exploring Dreamscape.

Besides this, for Leylin who had snuck into holy city, having an Alabaster Devilsnake beast spirit was another insurance for him.

While he had the bloodline traces on the Mask of the Dreamless, as well as the cover from the Nefarious Filthbird's power of chaos, Leylin didn't mind adding another layer of security.

"What comprises of a life form is both the bloodline and the soul.'

Leylin mumbled, "With replenishment from her family, the consumption to the Mask of the Dreamless' bloodline has been made up for. With this beast spirit, I can use it in place of my soul at crucial moments. Even if the Snake Dowager were to scan over a large area, I'm sure I can hide from her..."

Using the aura of a beast spirit as a substitute for his own might be just a dream to the inhabitants of Purgatory World, but this was no issue for Leylin. What was more important was that the main material for the beast spirit was a soul. Hence, there was nothing that would not merge. With the A.I. Chip, Leylin was very confident.

"Hence, the beast spirit of the Alabaster Devilsnake is my best choice!"

Leylin's eyes shone with determination, "Furthermore, after becoming a rank 5 beast spirit master, my truesoul will probably reach full-moon."

The increase of strength in any amount was a chance hard to come by.

[Beep! Beginning seal of beast spirit. Setting up rank 5 soul sealing spell formation.]

The A.I. Chip's voice sounded. Meanwhile, an intricate soul spell formation diagram was shown.

Leylin was only a rank 3 beast spirit master now, and if inhabitants of Purgatory World were to hear that he wanted to seal a rank 5 beast spirit, they would say he was merely dreaming.

Even rank 4 beast spirit masters did not dare do this even after obtaining a rank 5 beast spirit. At the very least, they would have the confidence to attempt this after sealing more rank 4 beast spirits and nourishing their soul for centuries.

A rank 3 beast spirit master? The body would probably not be able to bear the powerful undulations of a rank 5 beast spirit and just crumble, with there being a chance of exploding into bloody mist!

But Leylin was no ordinary person. His truesoul was at half-moon, and his body, which had been strengthened by bloodline force and various techniques overtime gave him this confidence.

“Compared to rank 5 beast spirit masters of Purgatory World, rank 5 Magi souls have already condensed their truesoul. The density and quality is incomparable. The power of their soul, what the soul can withstand and precision in controlling it exceeds that of a rank 5 beast spirit master by several levels! Besides, my body and vitality has already gone through bloodline force and Multilimb Strength and received boosts from body tempering spell formations. A mere rank 5 beast spirit...”

Beast spirit masters of Purgatory World could seal beast spirits as long as they were lucky enough. Their bodies would then be nourished by the beast spirit, which meant just lying around would allow them to increase their strength. Once they hit the limits of the beast spirit, they could just seal a new spirit. This turned into a cycle.

Compared to Magi who had to be cautious at all times, study continuously and advance, their method might seem comfortable and easy, but it lacked the most important experience and knowledge!

At the soul level, Magi of the Magus World could definitely look down on these beast spirit masters. If they obtained suitable beast spirits, the speed at which Magi would adapt to and seal the beast spirit would be faster than beast spirit masters.

“The reason the path of beast spirits did not prosper in the Magus

World is related to the different laws of the world, and might have something to do with the extinction of species in the central continent. After all, which world has as many beast spirit resources as in Purgatory World?”

Making sense of his thoughts, Leylin looked solemn.

The path of beast spirits was worthy of Magi looking into. At the very least, the soul sealing spell formation, the beast spirit turning on the owner, coordination between the soul and the flesh were all huge inspirations for Leylin to conduct experiments.

While he focused on the path of bloodline Warlocks, Leylin would not look down on other strength systems. No matter how insignificant it might seem, anything that was passed down was definitely worthy of looking into.

Only by constantly studying would the path of Magi be filled with fervour and life.

[Starting atomic microscope. Helping with carving of rank 5 soul sealing spell formation.]

Along with the A.I. Chip’s voice, an intricate spell formation began to appear at the back of Leylin’s hand.

At the heart of the profound spell formation was a twisted

pentagon diagram and many soul runes filled with mystery and savagery. These were key to subduing beast spirits, and even led to beast spirits turning on the beast spirit master.

Even the A.I. Chip was unable to analyse some of the runes and could only use them as much as possible.

The rays emitted from the spell formation enveloped the Alabaster Devilsnake beast spirit, and the little snake began to float.

“Hss...” While already tamed, the little white snake showed signs of resistance.

However, the familiar soul force from Leylin’s eyes felt very familiar to the little white snake, and it now had an internal conflict.

Gradually, the bundle of light around the little white snake came closer to the spell formation on the back of Leylin’s hand.

“Now’s the time. Seal!”

Along with Leylin’s cry, the soul sealing spell formation suddenly emitted rays of light that absorbed that bundle of light.

“Next up... is a contest between souls!”

Chapter 738 - Fullmoon Truesoul

Leylin closed his eyes.

Now, in his gloomy soul space, his half-moon truesoul showed itself. Opposite it was the little white snake from before.

“Hss...”

This contest had already happened many times in the past month. Hence, after sensing the familiar soul aura that belonged to Leylin’s truesoul, the Alabaster Devilsnake beast spirit immediately became fearful.

“Obey or die!”

Leylin did not give the beast spirit much time and immediately warned, boundless half-moon truesoul strength descending and pressing the little white snake to the ground.

“Hss...” The snake flicked its tongue and chose to obey. A flash of cold, clear moonlight entered through its eyes, controlling it completely.

Gradually, the eyes became dazed, and a half moon appeared...

[Beep! Host has successfully sealed rank 5 Alabaster

Devilsnake beast spirit. Promoted to rank 5 beast spirit master!]

The A.I. Chip's voice sounded. Everything had gone extremely smoothly with how everything had been set up.

A beast spirit above rank 4 usually had some malicious intent or memory fragments from the body. For a soul like this that had lost all its will and was defiant, beast spirit masters found this very troublesome.

Even if the beast spirit was successfully tamed eventually, a part of the beast spirit's soul source would be consumed from battle and cause it to weaken.

However, Leylin had long since tamed it, which allowed the sealing process to go smoothly.

The soul sealing spell formation had already been optimised by the A.I. Chip, which raised the compatibility between the beast spirit master and the beast spirit to the highest. Hence, not only had Leylin successfully become a rank 5 beast spirit master, but he also could display the full strength of the original Alabaster Devilsnake beast spirit!

“But the process of sealing a beast spirit has already been deduced by the A.I. Chip to have a success rate of 90%. The process of the boost is the most important...”

At this thought, Leylin looked more grim than before, and placed his focus deep in his sea of consciousness amongst the point mass nebulae.

[Beep! Boost of rank 5 beast spirit beginning.]

Along with the A.I. Chip's voice, a fantastic change happened in his sea of consciousness.

On the back of Leylin's hand, a vivid tattoo of a little white snake appeared and roved around. A stream of pure soul force spiralled as it was absorbed and devoured into the point mass vortex in his sea of consciousness. The refining process was repeated and then abruptly poured into the point mass.

The point mass of a Radiant Moon Magus had already formed, the two innate runes on it were extremely dazzling.

Within the point mass, Leylin's half-moon truesoul was cheering excitedly. The point mass, that was like a full moon that was already half filled with light, suddenly expanded, charging towards filling the other half.

After entering the realm of a rank 5 Radiant Moon, a Magus' truesoul was like a full moon, signifying fullness.

The strength of soul force would show on the surface of the

round moon. From the crescent to the half-moon, and then to the most powerful full moon; these would show the various phases of rank 5 Magi as they trained.

Leylin's truesoul had only been at half moon, but with the help of the Alabaster Devilsnake beast spirit, he began to make a burst for the full moon!

[Beep! Rank 5 beast spirit boost has begun. Host's soul force is being enhanced. All stats are changing...]

The A.I. Chip's voice sounded at this moment.

[Beep! Detected that Host's soul force has reached threshold. Beginning upgrade. Now at 210.] [Beep! Host has absorbed a large amount of purified soul origin. Soul force upgrading. Now at 220.]

The A.I. Chip's prompts kept refreshing, and accompanied by its robotic intones, Leylin's half-moon truesoul within his point mass filled up, beginning to transform into a full moon rank.

230! 240! 250! With the boost from the rank 5 beast spirit, the rate of progress of his truesoul could be said to be terrifying.

His truesoul that was already full began to expand in size, the

luster from a full moon practically filling the whole truesoul.

At this very moment, something strange happened!

“Hss!” At Leylin’s forehead, a black snake rune that was bound by thorny chains appeared, with a seal from the concentrated power of chaos circling it.

[Beep! Detected disorder from the Curse Mark of Ten Thousand Snakes. Determined to be triggered by sudden increase of soul force. Now flaring up.]

With the A.I. Chip’s voice, Leylin felt that there seemed to be a terrifying black hole in his body that began to absorb much of his bloodline and soul force.

“No!” Leylin’s eyes were filled with wisps of blood immediately.

Though he’d already known that with the seal of the curse, it would be difficult to increase his strength, Leylin did not expect it to be this serious.

Based on his plans, after raising his truesoul to full moon, he would then reach peak rank 5. Even with the suppression of the curse mark, he could still regain his strength and even surpass it.

After all, if Leylin’s previous strength was 10 and the seal

decreased it by 2, the strength he had left would only be 8.

But once Leylin reached peak rank 5, the limits of his strength would rise to 15, and even with the weakening of the seal by 2, he would still have 13 which far exceeded what he currently had.

However, the terror of the curse mark and the Snake Dowager's adeptness at curses exceeded his expectations.

“Power of chaos!” A grey illusory feather appeared in Leylin's hand. Large amounts of crystallisation of chaos combusted, beginning to support the seal on his forehead.

“The curse mark even has the function of automatically increasing strength along with the increase of strength in the host body!”

Leylin looked terrible at this point, and his expression turned into one of determination. He'd already had a contingency plan for this, but it wasn't a crucial time yet and he didn't want to waste this.

“Fine! Don't you want to absorb me? I'll give you everything!”

With his eyes red, Leylin ordered. A fiery-red jade-like crystal suddenly appeared from his spatial item, with flaming red luster and the indistinct phoenix cry!

The Soul Unique Item— The essence of the fragments of the

phoenix egg, also the gem of Lava World! It could enhance soul force as long as the host's vitality could withstand it.

Though Leylin had already reached the limits before, after sealing a beast spirit, his own vitality had been enhanced. On top of what he had been amassing all this time, it was enough for him to use this essence again.

Chirp Chirp!

A black demonic fire phoenix suddenly emerged from Leylin's back, devouring the phoenix egg.

Rumble! Golden, brilliant flames burnt around him, and turned a demonic black.

Terrifying soul force that brought with it boiling fiery rays appeared around Leylin's body, and filled the black hole of the curse mark.

Chirp chirp! Compared to bloodline force, the soul force that had the burning powers of the ancient phoenix caused the black hole to ripple, fiery-red rays flashing from deep within the black hole.

“Get lost!”

With Leylin's roar, the curse mark on his forehead abruptly pulled back and even had a red scratch on it. Great amounts of the power of chaos formed a seal around the mark, suppressing it.

[Beep! Host has absorbed essence of phoenix egg. Obtained much soul origin. Soul force numbers increasing.]

With its voice, Leylin's soul force numbers shot forward like a rocket, and in almost that instant, broke through the 250 bottleneck. After a few jumps, it broke through the critical point of 300!

[Beep! Host body's soul force has broken through 300, reached full moon. Host's stats have all changed. Recalculating.]

The A.I. Chip's voice was still transmitting, but Leylin had no energy to investigate. His attention was now on the truesoul in the point mass.

The truesoul that was like a full moon had not only swollen up to the extreme, its whole body was filled with clear luster that gave off a feeling of perfectness.

“This is... the truesoul of peak rank 5 at full moon?”

Leylin mumbled as he gazed upon the gigantic full moon truesoul, looking drunk. The full moon not only had a clear luster, there was also a golden line that shimmered in and out of existence at the heart of it. However, it was covered by the brightness

surrounding it. Unless he stared at it, he wouldn't notice it.

“This is... when soul force has a qualitative change...”

Leylin's eyes momentarily showed confusion, but was then filled with elation.

“I know, this is rank 6 truesoul force! Once Radiant Moon Magi reach full moon, their truesouls have already reached the limit. The next thing to do is to change the soul force from negative to positive energy, turning into the truesoul like a scorching sun of rank 6 Breaking Dawn Magi!”

“This golden line signifies my truesoul has already reached the limits of rank 5 and is beginning to transform into rank 6!”

Leylin sighed. For regular rank 5 Magi, getting their truesoul to full moon was already exceptionally difficult. They would have to work unceasingly to get their truesoul to fill completely and then automatically upgrade. That would take centuries, but Leylin had reached full moon in an instant.

“With negative soul force, I need to produce positive energy from this dark negative energy in order to gain solidified positive force. It's not something a rank 5 beast spirit can achieve. The only explanation would be the essence of the phoenix egg!”

Leylin's pupils brightened, “The phoenix egg contains not just a large amount of soul origin force that can strengthen a Magus’

soul, but also possesses anode soul force, and its the guide for full moon Magi to promote. That's saved me hundreds of years of hard work!"

In that moment, Leylin thought of the reason.

Chapter 739 - Life Curse

The method to refine negative soul force into positive and obtain the essence of positive soul force was the key for a rank 5 Radiant Moon Magus becoming a rank 6 Breaking Dawn Monarch.

The phoenix egg was the treasure of the Lava World after all, and the positive power it possessed could save most Radiant Moon Magi centuries worth of hard work.

If this was seen by those Breaking Dawn Monarchs who had broken through with hard work or peak rank 5 Radiant Moon who were still training desperately, they might be so jealous of Leylin that they might go crazy with envy.

“But that means the phoenix egg has been completely used up...” Leylin found this result quite a pity. With the boost from the rank 5 beast spirit, that was enough to push him to full moon. The phoenix egg left behind could be used in training at rank 6.

With the abundance of positive soul force in the egg, which could even help a Breaking Dawn Monarch advance at lightning speed, using it recklessly now as a rank 5 made him feel extremely wasteful.

Due to the limitations of his bloodline, Leylin's true soul already had signs of transforming into an substantialised positive soul, and he would never be able to succeed unless he completely rid himself of his bloodline curse.

“It’s too early to talk about rank 6. I’ll need to focus on the benefits that I now have!” While he found it a pity, Leylin was optimistic about the use of the phoenix egg. Due to the interference of the Allsnake Curse, he would not have been able to reach full moon if not for the power of the phoenix egg.

If the same thing were to happen again, Leylin was sure that he would make the same choice.

Ridding himself of other thoughts, Leylin gazed at the A.I. Chip’s stats column. As he had forcefully broken through to full moon, much of his stats had undergone huge changes.

[Leylin Farlier. Rank 5 Warlock. Bloodline: Giant Kemoyin Serpent (Complete form). Strength: 70 (85), Agility: 53 (66), Vitality: 175 (200.7), Spiritual force: 2315 (3001.2), Magic power: 2315 (Magic power is in synchronisation with spiritual force). Soul force: 232 (300) State: Boost from full moon truesoul and status as rank 4 Sacrificer. Rank 5 beast spirit seal: Alabaster Devilsnake. Estimation of Allsnake Curse’s next flare-up : 19 years.]

“As expected, after advancing, all the limits have increased. Even with restrictions of the curse marks, I’ve basically returned to my most powerful state before, with some increases even!” Leylin’s eyes shone as he felt the power in all parts of his body and couldn’t help but clench his fists, “Only this power would be enough for my plans in the holy city!”

“But...” Leylin, who had regained his calm, watched the insides of the tents that now looked messy and could not help but laugh wryly, “Thankfully, I set up a seal. Otherwise, Belinda and Sophia would have been alarmed.”

“The flare up of the Allsnake Curse happened with the Snake Dowager so close...”

Leylin looked incomparably serious, “A.I. Chip, activate strongest preventative measures!”

[Beep! Mission established. Initiation underway.]

Numerous white scaly patterns formed the most intricate patterns on Leylin’s face. Meanwhile, the Alabaster Devilsnake beast spirit tattoo on Leylin’s body began to wander around, emitting a unique soul undulation.

After making all the preparations, a tremendous conscient was like a tsunami, spreading from the holy city.

“What is it, Mighty Mistress? Who dares go against you and caused you such ire?”

Such a terrifying conscient shocked many in that instant. Belinda and Sophia had walked out of their tents and knelt in the direction of the holy city, bodies trembling in the moonlight.

“She’s naturally looking for me!”

Leylin snickered inside, though on the surface, he looked to be kneeling in reverence and trepidation, praying that the Mistress would calm her anger. Of course, Leylin knew that before he was captured, this would be impossible.

Sensing this conscient roaring above him and passing him by, yet not doubting him at all, his lips quirked in a smile.

“As expected, the double cover of my soul and bloodline, as well as support of the feather of chaos, makes it impossible for the Snake Dowager to find me with this kind of scan with her conscient unless she sees me personally.”

This was definitely good news to Leylin.

Though the Nefarious Filthbird had guaranteed this, Leylin did not dare place too much hope on it.

When it came to life and death situations, he would not mind using all methods possible to increase his rate of success.

“Hss!” Realising that doing that would not help her find Leylin, the temporary wave of soul undulations passed and instead, a bright bundle of light rose like the sun from holy city.

Within the sun was a gigantic snake ball figure that was like a sun, and there were even sounds of sacrificial chanting from there.

These sounds were very ancient and had some strange pitches that caused one to be intoxicated in it.

“This...” Just after hearing a little, Leylin’s expression immediately changed.

[Warning! Warning! Host’s curse mark is acting up.]

The A.I. Chip’s voice sounded in time, before a rune began to flicker on Leylin’s forehead.

Thankfully, Belinda and Sophia now had their heads down as they closed their eyes to pray, or else they’d definitely notice the change in Leylin.

“Feather of Chaos, ignite the crystals and get back!”

The blood vessels on Leylin’s face writhed, and immediately after, two forces began a dangerous confrontation inside.

Chirp chirp! At this moment, the flame imprints that were already on the curse mark began to flash with red lights, and Leylin seemed to hear the cry of a primordial fire phoenix.

With the joint work of the two, the flare up of the curse mark was suppressed.

Only after the illusion from the holy city disappeared did Leylin sigh deeply, and hastily reinforced his appearance-changing methods to hide any external changes, which was how Belinda did not notice anything different.

Even so, it was impossible to hide everything that had happened.

No matter what repercussions there were from the Snake Dowager's sudden anger, Leylin and the others had to carry on their journey.

“Nick! I...” Belinda glanced at Leylin, who was the same as before, and seemed to have something to say.

“What’s wrong?” Leylin turned, a tender look and smile on his face as if nothing had happened.

“Oh, no, it’s nothing!” Belinda looked dazed, and also a little confused, “It just feels like something about you has changed, but I don’t know what it is for sure.”

“It’s the smell!” Sophia, who was ahead, turned back, eyes full of happiness as she sniffed at Leylin.

“The smell on Brother Nick’s body is even more aromatic, and Sophia feels more close to him!”

“Stop it!” Belinda grabbed at Sophia’s little face, causing her to frown.

Meanwhile, Leylin was stunned at her keen senses.

“I was discovered so quickly! Such a pure and sensitive soul is rather rare.”

Leylin naturally knew the reason why Belinda felt something was off, since a peak full moon truesoul was worlds apart from what things had been the previous day. Even if Leylin did all he could to conceal this, there would still be a subtle difference.

Besides, the rank 5 beast spirit that Leylin had chosen to seal was Belinda and her sister’s father! The bloodline aura from someone of the same kind and family had caused Sophia to realise what was off.

“However, from her experiences, I doubt she’s discovered this. If she found out the feeling of feeling closer to me came from her father, she might be fearful. After all, Kenta didn’t give the siblings a good impression...”

Pondering over this for a while, Leylin continued the journey with the sisters.

Though nothing had changed from the previous day, and Leylin was still chatting and joking with them cheerfully on the way, he was actually reading the contents of the prompt on the A.I. Chip, and his heart could not calm.

[Beep! Affected by Snake Dowager's undulations. Variation to Curse Mark of Ten Thousand Snakes, increasing corroding ability.] [Curse of Corrosion- High grade variation of the curse mark. After entering region of Snake Dowager's influence, Host's life force will constantly be absorbed till death. The process is irreversible.]

“After realising she can't find me, she's used this method to force me to show myself?”

Feeling the life force in his body unceasingly being seized from his body, and his body heading towards death gradually, Leylin's lips quirked in a smile instead, “But... for you, who can only do this much, does it mean you have no other ways of limiting me?”

“It's not just my bloodline and soul force, but even my life force is being absorbed by the curse, subduing my strength.

Leylin raised his arm, his pale skin and firm muscles full of life. However, he could feel a sense of losing something.

“Under the effects of the corrosion, my body's life energy is quickly dissipating. Though there aren't obvious changes on the

outside, in just a few years time, my appearance will become that of an old person... Even with appearance changing techniques, it wouldn't be able to conceal these changes..."

"Just from the bloodline curse, I have about 19 years left, but with the curse that corrodes my life force..."

He smiled wryly.

He had a feeling that this sort of complex curse would have even worse effects the closer he got to the Snake Dowager.

This would go on till the day the curse mark completely flared up and ruined his soul, causing him to die, or until he would be discovered by the Snake Dowager.

"So many restrictions and so much pressure! How... enjoyable! This is too enjoyable!"

Leylin brushed the back of his hand against his lips slowly, "Such power restrictions is so enjoyable! The greater the pressure, the worse the backlash! I can't wait to see the day I destroy these restraints and soar!"

Chapter 740 - Reaching Holy City

“The Hail Continent’s holy city!” Leylin muttered as he sized up this city that seemed to have been built by giants.

The entire city was filled with brilliant lights, and what was the most unforgettable was the giant sculpture at the very heart of the city.

It was a very bewitching female with long hair with separated out and transformed into exotic snakes of all kinds. There were the giant Kemoyin Serpents, the Alabaster Devilsnakes, Three-headed Pythons, and many other species could be found within the hair of this snake chieftess.

“The sculpture must have been made with the Snake Dowager as the model. I can see it so clearly even outside the city, and if I were to determine the scale, it must be over tens of thousands of metres tall...”

Leylin’s eyes were full of admiration. If not for the spell formations and other assistance from other worlds, a statue of this scale could never have been accomplished.

The secret undulations hidden in various parts of the holy city made Leylin’s expression change slightly. While he was unable to detect rank 7 existences, the radiation from rank 6 Breaking Moons could no longer resist the A.I. Chip’s scans.

Hence, Leylin was certain that there were at least ten rank 6s in

the holy city, and they were all descendants of the Snake Dowager!

‘From the intel and what I saw yesterday, the Snake Dowager is here, but I don’t know where she is.’

“Keke...” Leylin suddenly began to cough.

“What’s wrong, Nick?” Belinda and Sophia looked over, their eyes full of concern.

“It-It’s nothing!” Leylin laughed forcefully, hiding his palm that now had traces of blood.

“In the holy city, where the Snake Dowager’s aura is even more concentrated, the rate at which my life force depletes is even faster. With this rate, I might not be able to hold on for a few years, but thankfully, these few years should be enough!”

“I was just a little emotional after seeing such a huge city. Let’s get in! Have you notified your friend yet?”

“I’ve already notified Aegnis. She’ll be here soon!” Belinda laughed.

The three of them now stood outside the huge holy city. There were three huge triumphal arches, and a bridge that was tens of metres long. Below it was a surging moat, though the waters were black and gave an ominous feeling.

The gates of the city opened, and many half-snake people and even pure-bloods passed by in an orderly manner.

“That’s...” Upon seeing this, Leylin’s eyes narrowed.

The queue that wound around like a long snake suddenly had a small disturbance near the gates, and immediately after, a half-snake person with black scales on its face wailed as he was separated out, and was pushed into the black moat.

“Ah...” Its mournful cries vanished in an instant, and Leylin immediately saw only white bones, and even then, they melted quickly.

“Just now...” Leylin’s eyes shifted to the stone sculpture of snakes on the city gate. The vertical pupils of the sculptures were now flickering with green light.

“Seems like when that snake being passed by, the eyes of the sculptures turned bright red! Is that some sort of bloodline identification system?” Leylin was slightly afraid, because he had not found anything strange about that snake person earlier.

“That is the Snake Sculpture found everywhere in the holy city. As long as there are residents whose souls or bloodlines aren’t pure, or have not gotten permission, all will be detected and thrown into the Howling Abyss!”

There was a grim look on her face, “Based on the system of the holy city, whether it’s bloodline beings with unknown origins or wanted criminals, none can stay in the holy city!”

“Oh! In other words, if you and I were to enter, the sculpture’s eyes would turn red, and many soldiers would be attracted?”

Leylin stroked his chin, “What benefits are there, for so many of them to scramble there?”

“Benefits?” Belinda smiled wryly, “There are obviously a lot! First of all, all those who get permission to stay in holy city will have their safety guaranteed. In the Hail Continent, there are few organisations who dare treat residents of the holy city roughly!”

“Absolute protection?” Leylin nodded. In this era of living from hand to mouth, absolute protection was a dream come true for the weak.

“Also, the holy city is the core of the Hail Continent. You’ll be able to get anything at all here, even the most highly-ranked strength systems, the best offerings and beast spirits... but most importantly...” At the mention of the holy city, she evidently became excited.

“What’s most important is that the entire holy city has gained the favour of the Mistress, and all of those who live here will have the purity of their blood not fall in rank and even continuously increase based on the length of time they stay here.” Another voice sounded from the side, and along with a streak of black light, there

were two more figures appearing.

“Aegnis!” Upon seeing who had arrived, Belinda grinned brilliantly.

“Belinda, my sister! We haven’t seen each other in around 132 years!” Someone headed over and gave Belinda an enthusiastic hug. This must be the good friend that Belinda had constantly mentioned, Aegnis.

Leylin could not help but size up this being. She had short brown hair, a tall stature, fair and glowing skin, and she wore tight-fitting armour that seemed to be made of crystal. Her fine nose was raised, and she had a heroic air to her. While a female, she had a gender-neutral beauty to her.

What surprised Leylin was the bloodline aura of her body. This even caused him some fear. This was definitely the bloodline of a rank 6 giant serpent, and Aegnis herself had already reached rank 5.

‘She evidently has the formidability of pure blood nobility! She’s only half-mature, and already has rank 5 strength. Once her bloodline completely matures, reaching rank 6 isn’t an issue! I can’t tell her Sacrificer and beast spirit master ranks though...’ Leylin silently began to judge her strength.

Compared to a mixed-blood like Belinda, she had a pure bloodline from a giant serpent. In other words, her main body was a python, and her human form was just for convenience.

“It must have been a miraculous coincidence that these two could have become good friends from the beginning!”

“Don’t worry! I won’t let off those people of the Trial’s Eye organisation for treating you that way! I told you before not to go to that sect made out of lunatic eyes. Only the might Mistress is worthy of our faith!” Aegnis warmly held Belinda’s hand, completely ignoring Leylin’s existence.

She held Sophia, eyes sparkling, “This must be your sister, Sophia, right? How adorable! I’d only seen her in portraits before. Don’t worry! I’ll take care of you and your sister’s identities. You’ll definitely be able to get the residence permit and gain the right to stay in the holy city permanently!”

Seeing how she was itching to hug Sophia close and her facial muscles twitching, Leylin suddenly thought of another word from his previous world.

“Alright, alright. Aegnis! I have a friend who I’ve yet to introduce to you!”

Her friend’s invasive gaze full of fervour was a little too much for Belinda, and she huffed as she struggled out of the devilish grasp of Aegnis, before pointing at Leylin.

“This is the person I talked to you about, and a good friend who’s rendered me a lot of help: Nick!” Belinda placed emphasis on the two words, ‘good friend’.

“Good friend? Him?” It was only at this point that she noticed Leylin and glared at Leylin challengingly.

“He doesn’t seem all that strong? He’s only a rank 5 mixed blood Alabaster Devilsnake! Oh, sorry, my beloved Belinda, I wasn’t talking about you. Whether it’s the blood from your father or mother’s side, they have combined magnificently on you, whether it’s your ruby-red eyes, or long silver hair full of luster... they are so intoxicating...”

“Aegnis, Nick is my friend just as you are!” Belinda smiled wryly and had to repeat herself.

“Alright, alright. Friend!” Aegnis flicked at the hair at her forehead, “Since it’s your friend, I’ll do it too!”

“Wait, sister, how can you let people with unknown origins just enter the holy city? Did you forget our work?” At this moment, the person behind Aegnis suddenly spoke.

“Hm?” Leylin noticed the person at this moment. He had short brown hair like Aegnis, and there was a faint resemblance. It seemed that they had blood relations.

“Oh, Belinda! So this is the useless brother I’ve mentioned before, Thomas! Thomas! Come here and say hello!”

“Good morning, beautiful ladies!” Thomas bowed respectfully,

he looked enchanted and intoxicated as he gazed at Sophia, who was like a little girl,

“Aegnis!” Noticing the siblings ignoring Nick, obviously trying to infuriate him, Belinda was slightly annoyed.

“If you still keep that attitude, I’ll leave with Nick! Anyway, besides the holy city, there are tons of places we can go.”

Based on what she had mentioned, after obtaining permanent residency in the holy city, they could receive preferential treatment everywhere in the Hail Continent. It was the best method to counteract the fact that they were on the wanted list. Now for Leylin’s sake, she was unexpectedly discarding this opportunity, it could be said that this was very unusual.

‘But come on, don’t you know that the closer you seem to me, the more trouble you’ll bring to me?’ Leylin was speechless. He could already sense two pairs of eyes that were willing to burn him to ashes.

Chapter 741 - Residence Permit

“Hehe... we were only joking earlier, don’t mind us! Of course, I’ll take care of Nick’s situation as well!” Aegnis smiled along, and Belinda immediately looked at ease. After all, she had asked a favour of Aegnis.

“Alright, I’ll bring everyone in to go through the formalities,” Aegnis rested her arm around Belinda’s shoulders, and with her other hand pulling Sophia along, she did not forget to yell at Thomas, “Kid, why haven’t you apologised to Sire Nick yet?”

Seeing what she was doing, Belinda smiled once more, no longer resistant to her actions.

“My apologies, Sire Nick!” Watching the backs of the three females walking ahead, Thomas shouted loudly.

However, his lips mouthed something else, “You weakling who only knows to rely on women!”

Leylin merely shrugged in answer to his provocation and insult and continued to follow behind Belinda, which left Thomas flabbergasted; it was the first time he had seen someone so shameless.

Leaving the stunned Thomas far behind, Leylin followed behind the three ladies expressionlessly with an air of resignation. In reality, however, he was snickering in his mind. What glory or reputation did he care for when he was dying? Was that

important?

The Curse Mark of Ten Thousand Snakes was now eating his life force away, and he did not have not have many years left. In this situation, would he abandon such a simple method of entering the city and look for something else?

Whether he would succeed or not eventually, wasting time on reputation would be treating his life too lightly. When comparing his life to being taken as a fellow who could only rely on women, what loss was there for him?

“You...” Thomas puffed his cheeks out and followed behind them, but could do nothing against Leylin’s shamelessness. Aegnis, in front, seemed to have noticed this, and her eyes glinted.

“Go away, you peasants! Don’t block the path of us noble Stuards!”

As if trying to vent all the anger he’d gained from Leylin, Thomas flicked a nine-segmented whip of a snake leader, unceasingly creating crisps ounds and threatening the group of half-blooded snake beings in front of them.

Pila! Seeing the half-blooded snake beings fearfully separating to two sides and giving way, Leylin couldn’t help but stroke his chin. It seemed that the siblings who were in the Stuard family had a rather terrifying reputation in the holy city.

“Are you guards blind? Why aren’t you here to welcome us?”

Immediately after, the guards who had been like fiends and slaughtering people as they wished instantly came over to help out with Thomas’ call, bringing Belinda and the rest to the main gate.

Thomas had his nose in the air as he peeked at Leylin, eyes full of arrogance.

Leylin merely rolled his eyes in answer.

In the Magus World, this sort of person would have died several times over already, but this was the Hail Continent! This was where the descendants of the Snake Dowager had high statuses, and there were few bloody contests for power over them. Such a state had continued for tens of thousands of years, and had even become an iron rule.

Hence, it was entirely understandable that Thomas who had grown up in a sheltered environment was acting this way. This was one who had been spoilt by superior living conditions.

Leylin obviously would not stoop to the level of weaklings like him. His focus was now on the sculpture at the main gate.

“Mm, bloodline appraisal! A test of the soul! Though I’m confident I can pass through with no problems, the identification proof is a problem. After all, I can’t invade the holy city’s core database and create a fake history. What I said before had too

many loopholes...”

Leylin looked slightly gloomy, which Thomas took to be a accomplishment on his part.

“You’re very lucky! You should know that very few half bloods like you can stay in the holy city for a full year!”

Thomas jeered at him disdainfully, “Of course, you might not even be able to handle the living expenses here... But even if you stay here for a short period of time, it’s enough for you to shine in the Hail Continent, or... You can write this in your diary, and some low-ranked bloodlines might be attracted...”

“Thomas, that’s enough!” Evidently, even Aegnis could not watch on any longer.

Of course, Leylin had strong suspicions that Aegnis only felt that Thomas was bringing shame to the Stuard family with his words, which was why she got him to stop.

“Come, Belinda, and adorable little Sophia! This is the residence permit that I especially requested for you. As long as you bind it to your bloodline and soul, you will be recognised as free citizens of the holy city!”

Aegnis smiled slightly, producing two jade-green crystal cards. From the envious gazes from the half-or even pure-blooded snake beings, they should be amazing items.

“Thank you so much, Aegnis!” Belinda took the crystal card. With this identification, she could join organisations under the Snake Dowager’s command. Trial’s Eye would not be so brazen and might even automatically withdraw the order of her arrest.

“Then... how about Brother Nick?” Sophia bit at her fingers, finding that something was off.

“Sire Nick? When Belinda contacted me, she didn’t mention it, so I didn’t prepare it...”

Aegnis rubbed at her feelings as if embarrassed, “Permanent residence permits are hard to take care of in the holy city, so...”

Seeing that Belinda seemed to be on the verge of flaring up, Aegnis shook her hands, “Though I didn’t get a permanent residence permit, I still have a temporary certification! It’s for ten years, which should be enough for Sire Nick. In these ten years, I’m sure he can handle the procedures for his identification!”

“This... Nick...” Belinda peeked at Leylin slightly embarrassed. She had obviously noticed that Aegnis was purposely making things difficult for him.

“Sire Nick, a ten year certification is already very rare! For half-blooded snake beings who provide services for us residents of holy residents, their certification needs to be changed daily in order to prevent any tarnish to our noble holy city!”

Thomas, who was at the side, snorted.

“That’s enough! Thank you very much, Lady Aegnis!” Leylin smiled slightly, taking another residence permit from her.

Ten years was enough time.

In the holy city, where the Snake Dowager’s radiations were the most concentrated, with the the Curse Mark of Ten Thousand Snakes increasing in intensity, Leylin would probably be reduced to pile of bones if he could not solve the bloodline shackles within ten years.

Compared to Belinda and Sophis who had permanent residence permits, his own was duller, though there were intricate runes and concealing techniques on it.

“This pattern... Even with a sample, it’s not easy for the A.I. Chip to make another one. On top of that... what’s more troublesome is the soul and bloodline binding!”

Leylin’s eyes flashed.

“Alright! Since you three now have the pass, please bind it to you. If the permits are lost, things will get very troublesome, so please keep it well and love them as you love your eyes!”

Aegnis spoke with an accent.

“The binding ceremony is very simple. Drip a droplet of blood and then use your spiritual force to scan the detection runes!”

With Aegnis’ guidance, Belinda was the first and dripped her blood onto the crystal card. Once the dark red liquid touched the card, it was like water reaching sponge and was absorbed.

In the next instant, the whole green crystal card shone brilliantly and with flowing luster, Belinda’s image emerged.

“Boo hoo... Sister, Sophia’s afraid of pain!” Hearing that she had to bleed, Sophia’s eyes were full of fear.

Such a pitiful stance immediately had Aegnis on the verge of turning into a big bad wolf.

“Keke... don’t be afraid, little sister. Let your big sister help you!”

Aegnis, who was watching, only seemed to shock Sophia and bit at her finger to complete the binding process. Aegnis watched on with regret.

When Leylin was done with the procedure too, with Aegnis in the lead, they passed through a round arched door. Of course, there were sculptures ahead.

Hss hss!

The miniature sculptures were even more intricate. They were made of some crystals similar to rocks, and especially the faces were carved very vividly, their eyes seeming to be connected to some enigmatic soul

Belinda and Sophia passed by, and the sculpture produced green and tender rays.

[Currently concealing with bloodline of Alabaster Devilsnake. Beast spirit undulations covering. Preparation to activate Feather of Chaos at anytime.]

Along with the A.I. Chip's voice, Leylin took a deep breath and passed through the formless boundary.

"Hss hss!" The eyes of the sculpture immediately produced green, tender rays, and caused Leylin to sigh in relief.

Immediately after, he was dazzled by lights.

Once Leylin got used to it, he began to size up the holy city of all descendants of the Snake Dowager.

On the ground, walls and even in the sky, a thin layer of light lined the area, causing everything to seem glorious.

The giant sculpture at the heart was filled with milky-white rays like a shining human being, giving off the feeling of holiness.

[Beep! Detected large amounts of radiation undulations. Curse Mark is being strengthened.]

The A.I. Chip intoned, while Belinda and Sophia beside him had a flush on their faces, looking intoxicated. Even their undulations were reinforced, and they obviously had obtained some benefits.

Chapter 742 - Settling And Loft

‘Rumours say the Snake Dowager favours the holy city, granting huge benefits to all her descendants...’ Leylin thought, watching the siblings who were drunk on the feeling. ‘Truth be told, the holy city is just affected by the presence of her main body. The radiation from it refines their bloodlines.’

Of course, there was a limit to this process. However, the guarantee that their bloodlines wouldn’t deteriorate was enough for all of them to scramble here without delay.

‘Pity. This sort of high energy radiation is basically poison to me now.’ Sensing the curse mark continuously absorbing radiation and gaining strength, Leylin could only smile wryly. The Allsnake Curse had been sealed, but the closer he was to the Snake Dowager the more obvious the flare ups would become.

Hiding any signs of abnormality and taking the initiative to get closer to the Snake Dowager day by day, he was dancing on the edge of a knife.

‘But at least it’s confirmed that the Snake Dowager’s main body is close to the holy city.’ Leylin’s eyes lit up. Just for that, he had to stay here in spite of the threat to his life.

“The Matriarch’s sculpture is the core of the city, with the circles extending outwards from it. In the business district are Night of the Beast Spirits and Imagia’s Cabin, which are pretty good. Once you’ve settled down, I can accompany you on a stroll.” Aegnis was

evidently extremely excited as she brought them to a region with majestic mansions around.

“This region belongs to us Stewarts. I’ve arranged for Belinda to stay in a villa near me. We can—”

Trring! Trring! Trring! Before Aegnis could finish speaking, she was interrupted by a series of rings from her vambrace. She opened a notification on her arm, her voice showing her discontentment. “What is it? Didn’t I specifically mention that you are not to bother me no matter what happens tonight?”

“My sincerest apologies, Lord Aegnis, but this incident is so strange that it requires your personal attention.”

“What is it?” Aegnis grew serious. For a subordinate who knew her personality to still trouble her, it would be something difficult to deal with.

“It has to do with a mutant contamination. It’s at least grade 4 in danger.”

“Fuck!” Aegnis cursed, evidently surprised. Immediately after, she closed off the communications and apologised to Belinda, “I’m so sorry Belinda, Sophia! There’s something I need to handle, but I’ve already booked a room at the Spiral Serpent Restaurant. Please do go!”

“Alright Aegnis, hurry on with your work!” Belinda nodded in

understanding, pressing her cheeks onto Aegnis' causing the woman to smile cheerfully.

“Thomas, I'll leave the rest to you. If Belinda and little Sophia are the slightest bit unhappy, you know what will happen!” Aegnis left hastily after assigning this task. Leylin's lips quirked up in a mysterious smile as he watched her leave.

“Alright then! My ladies, and this Mister Nick, please come with me!” Thomas said with a clap. He evidently wanted to act like a gentleman in front of the sisters.

Belinda and Sophia held no distaste for him and cheerfully chatted and joked around with him until they reached a gorgeous villa. The entire villa lit up there with a snap of his fingers, warm light flooding every corner with a beep sounding.

Motes of multicolour light flew out into the little garden like fireflies, like little stars as they appeared before Sophia's hands.

“The lights are voice controlled, and dust removal spells activate at specific timings everyday. There's another spell formation here that can set the temperature. And every piece of furniture here was prepared specially by my elder sister. Since she didn't know your preferences, she's prepared for it and allowed you to choose things like your servants...” Thomas smiled warmly.

In the meanwhile, Belinda and Sophia were very satisfied with this villa.

“Most importantly, sister’s place is nearby. It’s easy to contact her.” Thomas smiled as he handed the keys over to Belinda.

“Thank you both, for everything you’ve done for us. What about Nick’s place?” Belinda glanced at Leylin.

“Mister Nick? I’m sorry, but this area is restricted to female guests,” Thomas waved his arms helplessly. He made an alternative suggestion, “How about you two ladies get some rest while I bring Mister Nick to his room?”

Though Belinda and Sophia were slightly discontent with this, Leylin appeared to very enthusiastically agree, and let the two sisters stay behind.

.....

Thomas waited until he and Leylin left the villa to show his true colours.

“Listen to me, kid. I don’t care who you are or what happened with those siblings on the way here. Just remember this. This is the holy city, and they aren’t people you should expect anything from. Understand?” he asked, levelling a threatening gaze at Leylin. He already had a plan; if Leylin tried to resist or look for the sisters, he would get the guards and throw this guy into the moat.

In any case, the Stewart family was strong and had powerful

defences. It was simple to get rid of a lone traveler with nobody to rely on.

As for those sisters? After wailing over Leylin for a while, they could only end up accepting it.

‘Such is life!’ Thomas laughed wickedly. He loved that phrase.

However, contrary to Thomas’ expectations, ‘Nick’ actually seemed to be terrified and even had a flattering grin on his face, saying, “Alright, Mister Thomas. I have no expectations towards those sisters, and I’ll break off all relations with them from hereon. This humble servant here only wishes to have a stable life in the holy city, and I am already extremely satisfied. Why would I expect other things?”

Leylin looked completely sincere as he continued, “Only Lord Thomas is worthy of Miss Sophia!”

“Mm, you’re absolutely right!” This huge change in attitude dazed Thomas momentarily. He quickly recalled Leylin’s indifference to his provocation, and passed it off as a show of cowardice and weakness in retrospect.

‘Such a weak personality. He’s probably someone the sisters made friends with on the way here,’ Thomas wondered to himself, and suddenly found Leylin less of an eyesore.

A dark thought reared its head in the depths of his heart, ‘In the

future, if I bring the sisters over here, Nick's amazed expression will be very amusing...'

Leylin's position had lowered in his mind, from a love rival to a mere tool to be used. His malicious intent abated.

'If those sisters won't agree, wouldn't it be fun to have Nick knock them unconscious and then send them to my bed?' Thomas stroked his chin, daydreaming of this beautiful scene in the future. His lips arched.

"Well then. Lord Thomas, may I know where my lodging is? The prices in the holy city, they're really... Without anyone vouching for me, I can't rent a good place," Leylin seemed to hesitate before making his request.

However, Thomas, who now found Leylin less of an eyesore, did not hesitate to agree. How could he make life difficult for Leylin if he did not have anything over him? In addition, placing the man right under his nose was better than having him going out by himself, where he could even try to hit on the sisters.

"Come with me!" Having thought this through, Thomas brought Leylin to another region. Compared to the luxurious villas before, this packed place seemed to be cheap. It was the difference between heaven and earth.

Thomas brought Leylin to another district, "This is the place! This estate belongs to our family, just that I don't know which idiot bought the rights to it then..."

Before him was an attic room. There were swirls on the wood of the walls and floor, and the place seemed dark and wet. It looked to be on the verge of collapse. It was also extremely small. There was a huge disparity between this and Belinda's luxurious villa.

Of course, this wasn't half bad considering the neighbouring residences.

"What do you think? This one isn't too bad compared to the surroundings. At the least, you wouldn't be able to pay a year of rent here even if you used up all your money..." Thomas laughed meanly without a care, "But I'm kind. You can live here as long as you want, no need to pay rent. I'll tell the guards."

"Thank you so much, my Lord!" Leylin bowed down nearly ninety degrees with a humble smile as he took the runic keys from Thomas. After multiple agreements not to look for the sisters, he finally managed to send a content Thomas away before activating them and sizing up his residence.

The wooden door let out sad creaks, as if unable to handle the stress. Leylin began to suspect that if this wasn't supported by the strength of spells, the whole building would immediately turn into a pile of rubble.

Chapter 743 - Rationality And Reality

‘However, it’s still not bad!’ After scanning the room, Leylin nodded lightly.

The place was a little small, lacked furniture, and was covered in a thick layer of dust, it would still fetch a sky-high rent in the holy city, where an inch of land was worth as much in gold. Since he could live here for free, why would he be dissatisfied?

What made Leylin feel even more satisfied was that this place was the Stewart family’s property, and Thomas had even specially registered it for him. With Thomas vouching for him, even if the entire city was thoroughly searched in the future, this place would be as steady as a rock.

Leylin had his own reasons for his actions today. They were only performed after careful deliberation. The holy city would be entering troubled times, and without a strong patron a simple search would be very troublesome. Why else would he live here? He had no lack of valuable materials to sell.

For one, he didn’t want to offend Thomas. Another reason was that he was borrowing the Stewart family’s tiger skin. Putting on a false facade to intimidate others] to shield himself. Of course, once his plan was exposed it would implicate the Stewart family, especially Thomas. That would be an incredibly sad matter for them, but it was all within Leylin’s considerations.

In reality, the idea had flashed after he saw Aegnis and her

brother's infatuation with the sisters. Once they got him into the holy city, Belinda and her sister had almost exhausted their potentials, and they would just spell trouble in the future. In this dog eat dog world, beauty without strength was the most troublesome.

His options were clear. On one hand he could maintain his relationship with Belinda and her sister, but in the process offend Aegnis and her brother. By extension, he would offend the Stewart family who backed them. On the other, he could renounce his relations with Belinda and gain the family's understanding and protection. From Leylin's perspective, the answer was obvious.

Some people chose to head down a path of ruin, refusing to live quietly and even blatantly standing out despite being weak. Only an author sticking out their Golden Thumb¹ would be able to save such cases.

Although Leylin couldn't be considered weak, in the Purgatory World, and especially this holy city, he was as frail as someone who would die to light being shone on them!

Indeed, he could reveal his strength and ruthlessly strike Thomas down. That would be followed Aegnis, then the Stewart family's position in the top ranks. He could move the entire holy city! All for a single moment, it would be an incomparably glorious scene.

That is, until his origins aroused suspicion. Then, with one glance the Snake Dowager would know immediately that he was the one she was looking for, and he would've delivered himself to her on a plate. Then Leylin truly would have lost everything.

And looking back at the root of the problem, it would be for what? Two women? Were they really worth all that?

Leylin had no feelings for Sophia and Belinda, they were simply companions he had met on the road. Belinda had a vaguely good impression of him, and would at most casually joke around from time to time. For Leylin to have to fight for her and ultimately lose everything-wouldn't that be outrageous?

With the Allsnake Curse on his body, and at a time where he was slowly inching towards death, worrying about trivial matters like affection was just foolish.

‘What I need now is to spare no effort in hiding myself, and conflict with the Stewarts, a tyrannical snake family, is clearly very unwise... And especially over two women...’ Leylin shook his head. Compared to directly clashing with Thomas and finally triggering that situation of completely exposing himself, Leylin simply chose to implement a plan which would minimise his influence and give him the greatest benefits.

‘However, Thomas couldn't tell that his greatest enemy in getting Belinda and Sophia isn't me, but his sister Aegnis!’ Leylin stroked his chin thoughtfully, with a trace of an sneer on his face.

With Aegnis at the sisters' side glaring covetously like a tiger watching its prey, Thomas' plan could be declared a successful failure before it even began. And of course, once he broke through his bloodline shackles Leylin could naturally make Thomas pay the

price for today's insults.

With this thought, he'd handed Sophia and Belinda over to Aegnis for a while, letting her safeguard them while he received a rare guarantee of safe entry into the city. It wasn't a difficult thing for him to accept, and in fact he had more important matters to attend to than this.

Without greeting the envious neighbours around him, Leylin immediately shut the door. This two storey apartment building with a little courtyard outside it met his expectations.

After seeing a small flowerbed in the enclosure, Leylin's face blossomed into a smile.

'Not bad. It really is decent! All that's left wanting is for nobody to come and bother me. Unfortunately, that is impossible...' Leylin sighed, looking at the palm of his hand.

Blue-green veins were revealed under the light, and he could still faintly feel his life force ebbing. His body even looked a little weak.

'This situation...' Leylin laughed bitterly, 'A.I. Chip!'

[Beep! Calculating data on host's life force..... Analysis completed! The Allsnake Curse's corrosive ability has been amplified in the holy city. New estimated time: Three years and two months!]

“Even if I seal off my bloodline and soul, this life drain is still unavoidable... It really is too difficult to break through the shackles of a rank 8 existence...” There was a trace of a sigh in Leylin’s expression. No matter how carefully he prepared, how far-reaching his plans were, the effect of a single seal from the Snake Dowager could instantly put him back in square one.

This was the result of an absolute gap in strength. Leylin himself always liked to bully the weak, and what he hated most was a situation where he was forced to challenge those who were much stronger than him.

Those thrillseekers who liked giving themselves heart attacks instead of safely profiting from a situation were all lunatics!

‘Fortunately, I have my experience. Along with my Full Moon truesoul and all the preparations I’ve made, I still have a chance... Ha!’ Leylin coughed, and entered the apartment building.

After spending half a day, Leylin had inspected almost every corner of this shabby apartment building, and had even secretly replaced all the defences with his own.

Leylin couldn’t trust this kind of property that belonged to a family, there could be monitoring and probing equipment inside. With the A.I. Chip’s atomic-level scanning and Leylin’s own sight as a Grandmaster of spell formations, the few devices that had been set up couldn’t escape him.

Naturally, Leylin did not choose to dismantle them immediately, which would cause him to completely fall out with the Stewart family. Instead, he prepared a layer of seals apart from the monitoring devices, to make the family feel that this place was still in their grasp. In reality, not a single trace of Leylin's actions would be leaked out to them. Once night fell, the fence surrounding the courtyard was covered with a layer of grey runes which slowly vanished from sight.

“Although it's just a temporary construction, it should be enough to deal with my neighbours!” Leylin muttered to himself, arriving at a completely sealed room with no windows.

The rotten floorboards emitted an unpleasant odour, and there was even a lot of dust on the floor. As it did not have any windows, the entire room looked extremely gloomy.

He immediately prepared a sacrificial spell formation, with a rune depicting a giant bird in the middle. Traces of grey power flowed above it continuously, making the rune of the giant bird seem as if it had spread its wings to fly.

“Almighty Ruler of Chaos! The Wings of the Storm! Free will from another dimension! Your majesty, the Nefarious Filthbird! Your Sacrificer requests that you give me your attention!”

A wave of intent burst forth from Leylin's body, containing the power of a Full Moon truesoul. It instantly linked up with someone through the spell formation.

“Kemoyin Emperor! You have actually already entered the holy city! Good! Very good! Excellent!” Excitement could be felt from the Nefarious Filthbird, although it didn’t have a body to descend to. After all, they were in the Snake Dowager’s back garden, and they were under strict surveillance.

In reality, were Leylin discovered to be making a Sacrifice to the Nefarious Filthbird, leave alone himself even Thomas would be hunted down and killed immediately.

This was the Hail Continent’s holy city! Only one dignitary could ever rule it, and that was the Snake Dowager. Even an ally like the Trial’s Eye couldn’t spread its influence here, let alone the Nefarious Filthbird.

Consequently, seeing that Leylin had unexpectedly infiltrated the enemy’s frontlines without a hitch, the Nefarious Filthbird’s excited mood was understandable.

“Almighty dignitary, I appeal for you to bestow your chaos power, and conceal all the affairs in this apartment building so that I can escape from the gaze of the Snake Dowager!” Leylin sincerely prayed, but he did not offer any sacrifices.

“Of course! It will be your reward for bringing the power of chaos into the Holy City! If you are willing to sincerely offer sacrifices to me, in the future you will definitely become my helping hand, a rank 6 Sacrificer!”

A gentle chirp could be heard, and shortly after a grey circle

began to rise up from the floors and walls, rapidly covering the entire apartment building. Everything was done in the dark and in secret, without emitting any strange undulations or radiance.

Watching the spell formation's radiance dim, a strange expression flickered within Leylin's eyes. Although he had not offered any sacrifices this time, the Nefarious Filthbird still magnanimously assisted him in concealing himself, and had even bestowed a great amount of power. This was obviously not just out of kindness.

The Nefarious Filthbird seemed to not have given up on the plan of using his chaos power to thoroughly contaminate him, and for him to finally become its underling. However, they were both currently reluctantly united due to their common enemy, the Snake Dowager. If a difference in opinion occurred in the future, they would very possibly become enemies instead.

“It looks like my success in infiltration excited the Nefarious Filthbird!” Leylin laughed coldly, “Unfortunately the bird has nothing to do with my future plans, and I will never find it again! The Nefarious Filthbird's plans are destined to be all for naught!”

Chapter 744 - The Calamity Of Gluttony

The Nefarious Filthbird and the Trial's Eye were eternal enemies. Since the Snake Dowager had allied herself with the Trial's Eye, it was normal for her to be a target of the Nefarious Filthbird's resistance and hostility. Hence, Leylin decided to rely on the Nefarious Filthbird's support, using its chaos power to conceal himself.

Now, the Nefarious Filthbird saw Leylin take yet another step towards success, so its increased investment in him was understandable. It was too bad that Leylin had never placed his hopes on the Nefarious Filthbird.

From the beginning, Leylin never trusted the Nefarious Filthbird. After all, it was a treacherous and powerful dignitary from another world. When he came to the Purgatory World, he had always hidden his most important abilities and his trump cards, and had never revealed a single part of any of them.

'A.I. Chip! Initiate mission!' Leylin began to communicate with the A.I. Chip in secret.

[Beep! Mission established, opening the second spell formation.]

Dark runes mixed with chaos power appeared on the walls and fence after the A.I. Chip's voice sounded, before they disappeared completely.

These were Leylin's own preparations. Apart from their concealment effects, they had all been arranged for this moment.

[Beep! Hybrid spell formation has been completed. Operating at 100% capacity, No signs of rejection.]

The A.I. Chip loyally transmitted the information.

‘Excellent,’ Leylin nodded his head. With this spell formation, all the spying elements that the Nefarious Filthbird could have left behind would be exposed.

Only now could it be said that this apartment truly belonged to Leylin.

‘Time, time! I hope I still have enough time.’ Leylin sighed and walked to the flowerbed, with his hands clasped behind his back. What vegetation had originally been planted here had been completely uprooted by its host, leaving only a few agave plants with their pale yellow stamens behind.

A dense circle of yellowing grass wound around the plants, which themselves appeared to be full of vitality.

‘All things in this world are like illusory flowers, and cannot endure the passing of time. This is why I must pursue eternity!’

Leylin seemed to have an intoxicated expression in his eyes, as if he was absorbed in the plant's beauty. Soon, however, the plants were wrapped up in a radiant light.

Shortly after, Leylin took out a small garden hoe and began to fix the small flowerbed. He got rid of all the weeds and agave plants, and erected a wooden fence around it.

The flowerbed was semi-circular and very small, its area even less than one square meter. However, it was a lot better than the places around him, with more than a dozen people clustered together like an unbearably chaotic hotel. Although it wasn't the best, there were others who were less fortunate, so he would be satisfied.

The black soil seemed to hold a lot of water, and was clearly rich in top-grade nutrition. Obviously, all the radiation in the holy city would probably change the most ordinary of soil as well.

However, Leylin could not help but take out a few pieces of grey crystal. Within his strong grip, the crystals were immediately reduced to ashes and scattered evenly within the flowerbed. Lastly, Leylin covered them up with a fresh layer of soil.

After the preparation work was complete, Leylin grew even more cautious. A silver beam flashed, and space fluctuated as a translucent grey crystal appeared in Leylin's palm. One could see green at its core if they looked through the magnificent exterior.

‘The Seed of Wisdom... It's finally time to use senior's gift.’

Leylin's eyes had a tinge of reminiscence. He had encountered the Wisdom Tree in the Scarlet Ruins when he was but a rank 4 Warlock. This was the origin of wisdom! Thanks to it, Leylin had learnt to break through the bloodline shackles.

In the end, he had even obtained a gift from the Wisdom Tree, the green Seed of Wisdom.

‘Rumour has it that the Wisdom Tree is the apex of wisdom in the entire astral plane, including all dimensions, planes, and worlds. It is an ancient and powerful existence that has enlightened many living creatures including Magi. Its offspring also possess many unfathomable powers.’

“Sprout, root of all wisdom!” Following Leylin's voice, the A.I. Chip emotionlessly notified him,

[Beep! Releasing the seal on the Eternal Crystal.]

The translucent crystal shattered into a fine white powder which gradually disappeared with the wind. A ring of green light formed, growing in intensity within Leylin's hands.

A bit of the green light caused even the agave plants that had already been uprooted to flutter happily. These plants were already being transformed into intelligent beings, even though they had only been touched by a small amount of it.

“Disappear!” Leylin said lightly, and all of the agave plants on the floor turned into ash.

‘If I hadn’t prepared the spell formation in advance, it would have been a mess.’ Leylin looked at the seed in his hand. The brown coating had complicated patterns on it, and the top end exposed a core that was as green as an emerald.

‘If this Seed of Wisdom were to grow for a very long time, would it ultimately mature into another Wisdom Tree?’ Leylin lost himself in his daydream for a while, but shortly after he buried the seed in the flowerbed and covered it with solid earth.

Afterwards, Leylin acted the part of an industrious farmer as he attentively took care of the entire flowerbed, paying no attention to the clumps of dirt on his elegant robes.

‘My seed of hope has been planted. From now on, I have to continuously water it, apply fertiliser, and wait until the day it puts down roots and grows to its full size.’ Leylin took up his spray bottle, with a hopeful expression in his eyes...

A lot had happened that evening, and in contrast a resident of the holy city planting a seed in his flowerbed was something extremely insignificant. While Leylin was engrossed in his flowerbed, a pair of Imperial Bodyguards solemnly stared at the scene before them, outside the Holy City.

“What did you see?” Aegnis touched the scratch on the floor and sensed the intent left behind by the creature, especially its intense

hunger for food. This left her fearful.

“Very clean. Extremely clean.” Behind Aegnis, a black haired youth took off his helmet and placed a clump of soil squarely in front of his nose.

“What do you mean? Tell me the important stuff!” Aegnis glared at him.

“I meant that the marks left in the scene show that there were clearly two giant creatures here. I reckon the probability of it being a giant snake is over 70%. Thus, it is clear that the winner got everything from the loser.” The youth took out a device similar to a magnifying glass and attentively looked at the small purple crystals within the soil. The expression on his face was both sincere and focused.

“What I meant by ‘clean’, was the winner’s behaviour. It ate so cleanly that not even a single drop of blood fell to the ground. This level of food craving surpasses normal biological limits.”

“Biological limits?” Aegnis wrinkled her brow in confusion.

“Right! Creatures of nature, including serpents who devour each other, will always leave some traces of their meal, either blood, scales or any other remains. However, there’s none of that here. There’s nothing left. It seems that the winning serpent is under the control of a powerful evil existence instead of its own instincts.”

“Was it contaminated by a different kind of energy? Which dignitary dares reach out to the Serpent Plains? Don’t they know that this is our Matriarch’s forbidden land?” Aegnis’ anger was immense. It was clear that she resented being dragged here to carry out this mission.

The dark haired youth tactfully avoided trouble, stating with a businesslike expression, “Taking into account these traces, I believe that this case is connected to the violent occurrences in Central.”

“Are you saying that the contamination has already spread all the way here? So quick!” Aegnis’ pupils contracted. After all, even rank 4s or 5s like Leylin and Belinda, needed almost a month to cross the vast Serpent Plains.

“In that case, it’s only a matter of time before the contamination spreads to the holy city!” Aegnis had a heavy expression on her face.

“That’s correct. The contamination has already extended here. Although I would like to say it is only an isolated accident, we absolutely cannot take it lightly.” The dark haired youth put down the device in his hand with a trace of fear in his eyes.

“This type of contamination spreads quickly, and can also affect intelligent rank 4 and 5 snake tribes. It is a serious threat to those giant serpents in the wild. I propose we immediately report this to the Snake Dowager.”

“Are you joking? Just because of this small matter? Some gluttonous snakes? You want to alarm our almighty dignitary?” Aegnis looked incredulously at him.

Although she felt that the situation was rather serious as well, she had never thought that it was to the extent where she had to report to the Snake Dowager. The Stewarts, as the Holy City’s garrison family, could not allow such a humiliating thing to happen.

“Continue the search! Find a damned person! I want to cut open their stomach and finally see what’s inside!” Aegnis ordered. She had a faint premonition that this event could delay her for a very long time.

‘It’s a shame. Belinda... Little sister Sophia...’ In her heart, Aegnis was wailing with anguish, but she maintained an appearance of an icy commanding officer. The small squad went deeper and deeper into the plains. Soon, a cry specific to serpents was transmitted into Aegnis’ ear.

“Excellent! Let’s chase it!” Aegnis excitedly chased after it. What happened afterwards, however, became a nightmare that haunted her for life.

That night went down in the records of the holy city, remembered as the beginning of the Calamity of Gluttony.

Chapter 745 - Allsnake And Tyrant

‘There seems to be some disturbance in the holy city today.’ Leylin looked at the sky. The sound of a piercing alarm could be heard, but he ignored it as he continued to water his garden.

‘According to my plan, those serpents contaminated by gluttony should have reached this place. It seems like the guards have discovered something,’ Leylin was unhurried, busying himself with his own matters.

In reality, with all the time that had passed gluttony had already permeated the Serpent Plains. This epidemic wouldn’t disappear unless the plains were completely destroyed. That was how certain Leylin was of his own work.

With a push on his end, the original power of gluttony on the plains had become unstoppable. The large amount of giant high-energy snakes, combined with this terrifying power that made use of food intake to break through, created a horrifying effect that exceeded even Leylin’s expectations.

‘With this speed, perhaps even those rank 5 or 6 creatures won’t be able to avoid being contaminated by the power of gluttony,’ Leylin’s lips quirked up in a smile.

Even a rank 6 snake nest on the plains had no choice but to run away or be consumed by their gluttonous desires, and ultimately consume others or become fodder. There was no other way out.

As for the Snake Dowager? She might an incredibly powerful rank 8 being, and the dignitary who ruled over the Hail Continent, but the Sovereign King of Gluttony, Beelzebub, was no pushover either. As a being who was equally at rank 8 and someone who had grasped the laws of gluttony, he ended up discovering the Purgatory World and making use of his power to take over the whole plains.

Now, it was too late even if Beelzebub decided he wanted to halt the war with the Snake Dowager. After all, as an invader, how could he give up such a huge, splendid area in the Hail Continent?

Consequently, unless the Snake Dowager were to abandon the entire holy city and hand over the Serpent Plains, the two of them would not be able to come to an agreement.

If she chose to give in and gave up the plains, it would be an invitation to share rule over the Hail Continent. This was equivalent to slowly committing suicide, which was obviously unacceptable. It was foreseeable that the conflict between them could only increase in intensity.

The earth trembled, sending pebbles jumping around on the ground. A ball of coiled snakes that was like a star rose above the skies of the holy city.

“It’s the Matriarch! The mighty Holy Mother!” In that moment, the residents of the holy city all began to pray. Leylin appeared to be doing the same, but on the inside he was raising all of his defences.

Rumble Like an earthquake or an erupting volcano, a conscient that was extremely terrifying began to spread in all directions, with the sculpture at the very centre of it all. Leylin could sense the Snake Dowager's immense fury from the terrifying wave. The other free residents could only lie on the ground, trembling.

‘The laws the Snake Dowager has grasped... Are they of bloodlines, serpents, or reproduction?’

Leylin seemed to react the same way as his surrounding neighbours, even looking more devout than some of them. However, he was inwardly attempting to trace the source of the Snake Dowager's laws through her conscient's undulations.

‘It seems to be the mix of a few. There's also a trace of darkness.’ His astounding knowledge, coupled with the A.I. Chip's tremendous database, allowed Leylin to somewhat identify these laws.

‘The Snake Dowager is terrifying. Not only does she grasp multiple laws, but she has already begun to refine her comprehension of her laws and fuse it with the law of shadows to form an entirely new law...’

The realm of rank 8 was naturally superior to rank 7, where only one law had been grasped. From this wave, Leylin had pried into the path that she had probably taken.

‘Rank 7 Magi have to grasp the powers of a single law, but in

order to grasp multiple laws, rank 8 beings have to attempt refining them?’ Leylin stroked his chin, ‘Then what about rank 9 Magi? The legendary most powerful realm of all? Does it mean containing all laws in one body and trying to create something more powerful?’

A murky understanding seemed to dawn on Leylin’s mind. The Snake Dowager’s path might be wrong, but her actions still gave Leylin, who was going in blind, a great enlightenment.

‘Let’s leave that aside for now. The Snake Dowager must have discovered the contamination from the power of gluttony, but I still don’t know how Beelzebub will react.’ Leylin watched the battle from the shadows.

“I am the Snake Dowager, source of all snake bloodlines.” The ball of snakes uncoiled, revealing the charming face of the mother of all snakes. Every strand of hair represented an astounding amount of power that caused the air to distort.

While she was transmitting her will, Leylin abruptly felt the Snake Dowager launch a probing force even more powerful than before.

‘Seems like she still has yet to give up on finding me. Or, has she guessed that I’m the one behind all this? But even if she has noticed it, what can she do?’ Leylin snickered.

He was now using an obvious scheme. Using the Purgatory World and the Allsnake Plains as bait, Leylin had attracted Beelzebub

over. And, as long as he had the desire to take over this world, Beelzebub would never reach an agreement with the Snake Dowager.

Beelzebub had previously suffered great losses under Leylin's hand, and nothing would change this fact even if they had a common enemy in the Snake Dowager.

In their eyes, Leylin was merely a tiny bug that could easily be pinched to death. Why would they pause their conflict to work together and attack him?

This was reality. As long as there was a victor, either side would have no problem dealing with Leylin later. This situation gave Leylin the amount of time he needed.

“Purify!” The eyes of the Snake Dowager held benevolence and compassion as she spread her arms. Holy golden rays of light rained down in every direction, with the holy city at the heart of it all.

Bits of a dark red liquid were repelled from the roots, water sources and even pores of some giant snakes, and then neutralised by the golden rays, turning into pure water droplets.

‘The Snake Dowager of the Shadow World has such knowledge on light-type purification spells? As expected of an ancient being who has lived through the ancient war. She has no weaknesses...’ Leylin's pupils shrank as the the A.I. Chip recorded the information, trying to simulate the limits of her power.

While the A.I. Chip couldn't really tell how much power an existence like the Snake Dowager had, just having a vague idea was still helpful for Leylin.

Under the golden holy light, the region around the holy city was completely purified. The area continued to expand all the way to the depths of the Serpentes Plains.

Watching what should be a worrisome scene, Leylin's eyes glinted with delight, 'It's a pity. If I was the only one behind this, just a few purification processes by the Snake Dowager would save the Serpentes Plains. However, there is someone else who lords over the power of gluttony.'

At this very moment, a strange happening occurred with a loud crash!

Large amounts of the dark red contaminated liquid that should have disappeared began to boil. The red motes of light converged and formed a huge ball of red light that soared into the air like a bloody moon.

"Hail to master Beelzebub! You are the Sovereign King of Gluttony, the child of original power, the master of everything in this world." A resonant praise that held traces of insanity began to echo in the holy city, striking the Snake Dowager's holy light display.

"This feeling... you're..." The Snake Dowager's enraged voice

was heard from within the holy light, before it was drowned out by large amounts of crimson lightning.

The crimson lightning looked like long lines that danced in the air, tearing out cracks and revealing huge terrifying spatial rifts.

Two webbed hands with seven fingers each pressed on the side of a rift, causing it to roar as it expanded. There seemed to be a terrifying existence at the other end of the spatial crack trying to squeeze in.

“Ha, Beelzebub! You can’t endure it anymore? That makes sense—a place where the World Will is this chaotic must be heaven for you.”

Leylin laughed as if he had the upperhand. With the temptation of a huge world lacking a will, Beelzebub decided to take the risk. Even if this wasn’t his real body, it was at least a clone with 50% of the strength of the real body. For Beelzebub, the losses incurred if he were to fail would cause his main body to be severely injured and enter a deep sleep, or he could possibly die. It made obvious his intentions.

“You dare trespass on my territory? Do you attach any importance at all to the treaty of alliance, which has been in place since time immemorial?” If Beelzebub was full of determination, then the Snake Dowager was full of fury. After all, anyone would be in a foul mood if they were relaxing at home and someone else just decided to barge in.

While the Snake Dowager fired her questions, the golden holy light seemed to transform. A layer of darkness appeared like a huge web, vast and layered, dispelling the crimson lightning out of the holy city.

After being challenged by someone of the same rank, the Snake Dowager finally showed her true strength.

Chapter 746 - Descent Of Clone

Rumours said that the Snake Dowager could take over the Shadow World, it was clear how great her comprehension of the power of shadows was. As expected, the moment the power of shadows appeared, it replaced the purifying holy light from earlier. Even the crimson lightning and spatial storm's destructive power could not affect it, and it remained as steady as a rock.

“Allsnake Devour!” The dark power of shadows transformed to form numerous giant snakes, revealing their fangs to the huge monstrous palm opposing them.

“Hah! The doors to a new world shall be opened by me!” A multitude of terrifying grey snakes hissed at the owner of this voice. Alabaster Devilsnakes, Giant Kemoyin Serpents and practically all of the Dowager's descendants could be found amongst the shadow snakes.

Terrifying and tremendous force, backed by the corrosive power of shadows, immediately left lacerations on the monstrous hand.

However, Beelzebub paid no mind at all. His skin and muscle was completely shredded, with dark red blood falling like raindrops, but he still resolutely endured the pain. The two huge hands abruptly spread out, using their strength to completely tear apart the spatial crack.

A streak of black light suddenly darted out from the crack, fusing with the crimson moon in mid air.

The ball of light squirmed and then formed an enormous phantom figure. A pair of enormous wings made of membranous meat, riddled with holes, were attached to arms with seven-fingered hands. Black muscle tied everything together; the many compound eyes on the face formed a soul spiral; the flames of the Devil King blazed around him, showing off his might and power.

Beelzebub, the powerful Devil King, child of the power of gluttony, had descended into the Purgatory World! In that moment, it seemed as if the whole world was suffocating. Numerous terrifying consciences focused on this place from afar.

‘A clone?’ Leylin carefully observed Beelzebub. From traversing worlds and the attack from the Snake Dowager, he seemed to be in a rather miserable state, especially with those two devilish arms that were now heavily injured. He also had numerous terrifying injuries from his travel through space.

However, this did not deter the spread of his power or the feeling of evil. Even the air seemed to be polluted as it spread.

‘The main body must be too powerful and he can’t bring it over, so he chose to separate his soul from his body and move over with his soul...’ Leylin’s eyes darted around.

‘Compared to moving physical materials over, the consumption of having just the soul travel over is much lower. Even so, he was gravely injured from moving between worlds... Of course, if this weren’t the Purgatory World, he would probably just die...’

The resistance that Beelzebub experienced in travelling to the Purgatory World was minimal. If he dared to enter the Magus World, the suppression from the World Will and the spatial storms combined would kill even his soul.

The more powerful one was, the easier it was to get suppressed by the World Will. Beelzebub could place clones at Morning Star or Radiant Moon in the Magus World, but separating his truesoul like this was far too powerful, and he would easily be suppressed.

And if he were to find some small world, where the World Will could do nothing against his descent, it could just self-destruct and make things backfire on him.

Hence, as he could not go to high-ranked worlds nor smaller ones, the discovery of the Purgatory World was like that of a precious treasure!

He didn't hesitate to split his truesoul to reach this place.

‘But in his ‘half truesoul’ form without even a corporeal body, he’s definitely not a match for the Snake Dowager. They won’t be able to fight today...’ Even as the residents of the holy city were quivering in fear, Leylin’s thoughts moved further, ‘Of course, with his power as the Sovereign King of Gluttony, finding a body is very simple. As long as he has enough food, he can regain his strength. Also, with him around, it won’t be so easy for the Snake Dowager to purify the Serpent Plains...’

Though Beelzebub could not do much against the Snake Dowager now, she might not be able to defeat him. This was the truesoul of a rank 8, which meant they were at the same level!

“The power of Gluttony shall rule this place henceforth!” As he soared in the skies, Beelzebub’s numerous compound eyes surveyed the Snake Dowager without fear, though his body was gradually becoming more transparent.

Whether in terms of the grasp of laws and flawless wisdom for a rank 8 existence, Beelzebub immediately chose to leave after realising he would not be gaining benefits from the Snake Dowager today.

Similarly, she would not let go of a chance that was so difficult to come by.

“Shadow Cage!” A circle of shadows spread from her body, and instantly turned into a cage formed of numerous shadow snakes that enveloped the whole holy city. Terrifying shadow chains were like agile snakes, twining around Beelzebub’s truesoul.

“It’s no use! I am the personification of laws, and I cannot die in the presence of gluttony. I will not be destroyed...” Along with his voice, that was like an announcement, his body exploded.

A large amount of energy spread, but it did not harm the shadow cage around it. Once the explosion ended, there was nothing left in the chains.

“Damn it, he even found this world...” A few tremendous conscients that carried the will of the dignitaries conversed above the holy city. Immediately after, the Snake Dowager’s face turned extremely grim. Along with loud explosions, the shadow cage disappeared. Finally, a purple moonlight shone down, making the last battles feel like a mere illusion.

However, the slight spatial storms in the surroundings as well as the wrecked regions around the holy city were hard proof of what had happened.

‘In an area where his law exists, he will never die nor can he be destroyed?’ Within the holy city, Leylin’s eyes were on the ground as he pondered over Beelzebub’s words. ‘From his words and abilities, they might all be existences that deal with laws, but Beelzebub’s path is evidently different... Furthermore...’

Leylin brightened up, ‘The Snake Dowager seems to be rather fearful of him, or rather, his world...’

This provided some verification to Leylin’s previous conjectures.

‘But that’s all in the future! Now, with Beelzebub around, the Snake Dowager won’t place too much emphasis on a wretched mortal like me...’ Leylin immediately felt relieved. Compared to an arch enemy like Beelzebub who was rank 8, he was like a mere ant, where none of the two could be bothered with him.

It was only at this time that he would be able to pull chestnuts out of the fire!

‘Fight! Fight! Go on, fight!’ Leylin snickered inside, while looking incredibly calm.

“Just fight, while I quietly tend to my garden and wait...” He spoke light-heartedly as he picked up the watering can and took care of the little flowerbed, as if putting all his efforts in here.

Bang! However, his peace did not last for long. Practically the moment after the Snake Dowager’s figure dissipated, the sounds of the door being bashed on could be heard.

“What’s going on?” Leylin opened the door and watched two snake beings who were like guards. They had emblems on their uniforms and were obviously looking for Leylin. They were clearly the guards of the holy city.

“By order of the Holy Mother, all snake beings in the holy city are to be searched!”

The head of the guards had Morning Star strength. This would be impossible in other worlds. Only in the holy city where the bloodlines of the descendants were concentrated to the extreme would guards have such powerful military strength.

“Sure! But this is property of the Stewart family, and I am a guest of Young Master Thomas. I hope you won’t make things messy in my home!” Leylin smiled and leant towards the side.

From this position, he could see teams of guards in light armour already on the streets, perhaps conducting searches on the whole region.

“Sir, we have found nothing!” As if due to Leylin’s warnings, the guards had roughly looked here and there through the area vaguely and returned to report.

Due to Leylin’s arrangement and the concealment of the power of chaos, none of them had discovered everything, and the little flowerbed was nothing special.

“How about your residence permit? Can I take a look at it?” The team leader sized Leylin up and spoke in a low voice.

“What are you doing? Which squadron are you from?” At this moment, a voice full of haughtiness sounded. Leylin took a look and found it was Thomas, along with Belinda and Sophia. They had arrived at his door.

Thomas now wore a luxurious silk robe, looking obviously humiliated and angry. It was clear that this team leader had not respected his reputation at all, and he was feeling very annoyed about it.

“Which squad are you from? Do you know that this is property of our Stewart family, and Nick here is my guest?” Thomas narrowed his eyes, fingers about to poke at the team leader’s nose.

“But... the order from the higher-ups...”

“There are no buts! I’ll take responsibility for Nick,” Thomas waved his arms around, “Order from higher-ups? Is our Stewart family not important enough to be given special treatment?”

The Stewart family had control over the defences of the holy city. If it came down to it, Thomas could very well rank above his own superiors, which was why the pair didn’t even dare to squeak in answer.

“Everything’s fine now. Thank you very much, Young Master Thomas! He was merely doing his job, so don’t make things difficult for him!” Leylin mediated and then passed his residence permit to the team leader.

Chapter 747 - Dreamscape Waning

“Soul undulations, bloodline detection, identity testing— pass!” A mechanical voice transmitted from a small sculpture of the Snake Dowager held by the squad leader.

Sensing the detecting undulations sweeping past him, Leylin inwardly sneered. With his soul force and bloodline concealed, and especially with Aegnis inadvertently protecting him as his original information had been entered into the database, the identity test that was most likely to expose him had its leaks completely sealed. Even if they examined him again, it would be to no avail.

“Haven’t you finished the inspection? Shouldn’t you get lost then?” Thomas looked at the bunch of guards who hurried away in confusion, with a satisfied look in his eyes.

“Little Sophia! These guards all belong to the Stewart family. If you encounter them in the holy city, don’t be frightened, just give them my name!” Shortly afterwards, Thomas made this solicitous offer.

Leylin secretly rolled his eyes. He knew that if it wasn’t for Belinda and her sister, Thomas wouldn’t have so hot-bloodedly rushed out to support him.

“Nick, are you alright?” Belinda and her sister went into the little courtyard, and when they saw how narrow the place was and how cramped the apartment was, they wrinkled their brows. “Would you like to come and live with us instead?”

“That’s not necessary!” “That’s not necessary!”

Leylin and Thomas spoke almost at the same time, and seeing the threatening expression in Thomas’ eyes, Leylin inwardly sneered. He switched to a smile and said to Belinda, “This place is very nice! And besides, Young Master Thomas is letting me live here entirely for free, this is very rare in the holy city... To be honest, being able to become a free citizen of the holy city, even if it’s only for 10 years, I can’t ask for anything more than this.....”

Leylin intentionally emphasised the last few words, and from Thomas’ point of view, this was Leylin surrendering to him, so he nodded his head with satisfaction.

Belinda, on the other hand, looked at Leylin with astonishment. From her impression of him, Leylin definitely wouldn’t behave like this.

“But... Brother Nick! How can you live here? Sophia’s heart is distressed...” Sophia tugged at Leylin’s sleeve.

“Alright, alright! The both of you, don’t come back and give me trouble!” Leylin didn’t care, pushing Belinda and Sophia out with an impatient expression. He then shut the door in their faces/

“Very good. You’ve done well.” Once the door had been shut, he heard Thomas’ secret message, but at the same time he heard other news.

Immediately after, Thomas' arrogant and proud voice could be heard just outside. "Don't bother with that Nick anymore. Look! He actually treated you both like this. Little Sophia, shall I bring you to play at the Holy Mother's Sculpture?"

As their voices grew more distant, Leylin shook his head with a laugh.

"Sometimes, when you don't want trouble, trouble comes to find you instead! Did I put on too good a performance when we were on the road?" He currently wished for the entire world to forget him, and let him quietly farm properly.

However, now it looked like—

.....

Night had fallen, and the purple halo of the moon had slipped down. Inside the holy city there was none of the clamor of the day, and even the places filled with holy light had all dimmed down.

After a full day of searching the entire city, and with dozens of unlucky people without papers thrown into the moat, dissolving until their bones couldn't be found, the streets were completely deserted with a desolate atmosphere.

"Activate the bloodline imprint!"

In the small courtyard next to the flowerbed, Leylin looked at his right arm. On his wrist were ten small white snake imprints lying side by side.

These were naturally the bloodline imprints he had made using the Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline.

Hss— A rank 5 beast spirit tattoo appeared before his eyes, making Leylin's control over the bloodline imprint much easier.

“The beast spirit's power has an effect of resisting suppression, and can maximise the imprint's effect!” There was a trace of a smile on Leylin's face, and soon he saw the brand on his hand fading rapidly and disappearing.

[Beep! The host has consumed the Alabaster Devilsnake's bloodline imprint, initiating connection with Dreamscape!]

The innate skill of the Alabaster Devilsnake was the ability to travel to Dreamscape. Leylin himself had acquired this ability through the bloodline imprint.

However, in his heart, he had some doubts about it. After all, this was something he gained from the Thousand-Eyed Woman on his previous adventure in the Dreamscape. As a result, when his truesoul connected to the monstrous and dazzling world, Leylin did not choose to immediately enter it. Instead, he attempted to draw on some dreamforce.

Ssss— The air seemed to shimmer and warp like in a hazy heat, and traces of dark red dreamforce began to fall in without end, sinking into the earth of the flowerbed.

The green Seed of Wisdom seemed to welcome it, and absorbed the dreamforce. It even budded a little green shoot, and seemed to be filled with the breath of life.

The dark red dreamforce was like a fog, and lingered on around the small bud. It was continuously absorbed by the bud, and appeared to have become a nutrient source.

At this moment, it sounded as if a bowstring had snapped in the void. An oppressive voice sounded, and the dreamforce rapidly faded, disappearing in a flash.

“What’s going on? I used the bloodline imprint to pull dreamforce in, and it’s just this little... It’s not equal to the previous times I’ve used it... Don’t tell me...” Leylin’s expression immediately turned gloomy.

[Beep! Dreamforce has rapidly decreased, determined to be at the nadir.]

“What bad luck! To think that it also had this uncertain and deceptive characteristic...” Leylin could only laugh bitterly.

Although dreamforce at its peak phase could be compared to the power of laws, it was full of uncertainty. Now it had declined, dropping from the zenith to the nadir. Currently, it was perhaps far weaker than bloodline force.

“I can feel it! The entire Dreamscape seems to have sunk into stillness, and all dreamforce has vanished!” Leylin had a solemn expression. He could feel a lot of things through the Alabaster Devilsnake beast spirit and bloodline.

Not only had dreamforce fallen into its weak phase, even the Dreamscape itself had sunk into silence, meaning that if he wanted to draw out dreamforce, he needed to waste even more power than before. And its effects would be greatly reduced as well!

‘As expected, choosing not to rely on dreamforce was the correct decision; this random and uncertain behaviour is basically used to cheat people...’ Leylin shook his head, and at the same time he suddenly understood, ‘No wonder the Snake Dowager’s performance today was so poor! She seemed evenly matched with the divided truesoul clone of a rank 8, it was because dreamforce had fallen into its trough phase and reduced her strength...’

The weakness of dreamforce was both a blessing and a curse for Leylin. The best advantage was that the Snake Dowager clearly could not use dreamforce without restraint, which was the same as cutting off an arm.

‘If it’s like this, the advantages of Dreamscape entering its silent

phase outweigh the disadvantages for me!’ Leylin stroked his chin, ‘Besides, I have my reserves of chaos power and so many bloodline imprints. I can afford to use them up a little, I can still complete the plan.’

From Leylin’s point of view, if one bloodline imprint from before could draw over 10 units of dreamforce, then now it was only enough to draw over 1 unit. For those who primarily used dreamforce, this terrifying reduction was a complete nightmare!

Once dreamforce grew weak, perhaps even existences on the level of the God of Evil could only withdraw into Dreamscape or even take the initiative to lie dormant and reduce their consumption until dreamforce was restored.

However, Leylin staked it all on his abundant bloodline imprints; even if he wasted a few, it wasn’t as if he couldn’t make up for it.

In any case, he had reaped many bloodlines from Belinda’s family and it was enough to support his consumption, and it wasn’t as if the Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline was limited to that family.

“When you think of trouble, trouble will arrive!” Leylin’s brows pressed together, and he sighed helplessly. With a wave of his right hand, a whirlwind of energy particles appeared and swept across the flower garden.

Although he had already prepared for this, the energy aura from earlier could leak out some things, and Leylin naturally would not leave such a huge leak without caring.

After a moment, a dreamlike figure came out from the moonlight.

“Nick!” She looked at Leylin with a complicated expression on her face.

She had long golden-white hair which shone with vibrant lustre under the moonlight, scarlet eyes which were as beautiful as rubies. She seemed like the very personification of beauty, and she had a strange attractive force about her.

“You’ve come!” Leylin greeted her without even turning his head.

“I already left a message for you earlier, you know this!”

Belinda went directly to Leylin and looked at him with her beautiful eyes that were devoid of restraint, “I know that the outsiders from earlier could have given you trouble so I’ve come secretly, the other’s don’t know. Did Thomas, that disgusting fellow, pressure you?”

It had to be said that Belinda was a very intelligent girl, she was after all a senior Sacrificer for the Trial’s Eye who even mercilessly exacted vengeance on her own family. How could she not be scheming? Leylin’s transformation was far too obvious, anyone could see the difference.

“Even if he did, so what?” Leylin spread out his hands helplessly: “In the holy city, do we have any other choice?”

“I’ll kill him!” Belinda let out a murderous aura, and it wasn’t faked.

“And after that? After becoming a wanted criminal of the holy city, and really flee to the other end of the world? How childish!” Leylin coldly refuted her.

“So what?” Belinda bit her lip, and her eyes seemed to sparkle a little: “Even if I don’t kill him, we can just move out and become mercenaries and do missions, we will still be able to live in the holy city...”

Chapter 748 - Tacit Understanding

At the end, Belinda's voice was choked with sobs.

Leylin looked at how Belinda was speaking in her tearful voice, and was rendered speechless. 'Alright I didn't think my acting would have such a great effect, did the mental suggestions affect her too deeply?'

However, what he needed now was to be low-profile, and he couldn't be together with Belinda and bring trouble onto himself. The beauty of the two sisters would be a source of chaos anywhere.

Knowing this, how could Leylin put himself in danger?

"Become mercenaries? Hah, how would we afford the holy city's rent and prices? Particularly with the Stewart family, you can't just break away from them just because you want to. Against this family who have extended their tentacles in all corners of the holy city, what can you possibly do?"

Leylin could only play the role of a realist, and coldly strike down Belinda.

"Nick, you've changed! You weren't like this before!" The callous words made Belinda a little dull, and she looked at Leylin with a rather foolish expression.

"I haven't changed, I've only accepted reality! Go!" Leylin

seemed to wave his hand impatiently, and also violently began coughing at the same time.

“Uh, no!” Belinda stepped forward and directly brushed away Leylin’s palm, and finally saw the blood that Leylin had coughed up.

“Your life force! How could it became this weak, and why do you have all these symptoms? What happened to your strength? Has it disappeared?”

Leylin’s life force was continuously degenerating, and although his appearance was the same as before, his vitality was constantly sapped away. Compared to before, it was like the difference between a candle and a torch.

“It’s an old wound from past adventures, it’s nothing!” As for this, Leylin did not try to hide it, and it could no longer be concealed either.

This was the reason he had done his best to avoid conflict. With his strength in decline, unrepentantly provoking formidable powers could only be described as foolish.

“I knew it! You were afraid! Afraid of burdening me and Sophia!” On the contrary, Leylin’s condition made Belinda seemingly join the dots.

“Are you afraid of becoming a burden to me? It doesn’t matter, I

can certainly cure you!” Belinda looked deeply into Leylin’s eyes, her figure disappearing into the moonlight.

Leylin stood there somewhat speechlessly: “She actually thought of something? Although it’s not quite the case at all...”

However, if Belinda wanted to think of it like this, it didn’t seem like it would do him any harm. Leylin thought about it a little, but did not intend to expose himself.

“Now... perhaps after the Sovereign King of gluttony’s appearance today, the structure of the holy city is likely to have changed dramatically...” After Belinda had left, Leylin took up his sprinkler again and attentively tended to the budding shoots in his flowerbed. His expression was peaceful and serene, and he seemed to have nothing to do with the outside world.

In fact, this truly was the case. On the second day, along with a heavily injured Aegnis returning home, an even more terrifying news came about— mad beasts contaminated by gluttony had appeared near the holy city!

Even if the Snake Dowager had already discovered this and carried out her purification, with Beelzebub’s disruption her schemes clearly could not succeed.

However, her earlier purification still had some effects. At the very least, Aegnis still managed to retain her life, but she had suffered severe injuries, which filled many serpent guards with endless fear.

According to Aegnis' report, a group of giant serpents contaminated by gluttony had already broken through into the holy city. The neighbouring half snake people had suffered enormous losses.

The members of the squad that was with her had all unfortunately perished, and even their corpses had been swallowed up by those insatiable beasts, until there was nothing left.

After all, compared to ordinary food, snake flesh of a superior species was abundant in energy, especially those snake people who were of high rank. It was even easier for them to become the targets of the gluttonous beasts!

gluttonous beasts! This description had come from Aegnis, and was very quickly widely adopted to distinguish them from other giant serpent species.

No matter what creature it was, once it was contaminated by the power of gluttony, it would enter a horrifying state of hunger where it didn't mind what it ate. They were all called gluttonous beasts.

The holy city and the Stewart family attached great importance to this report, They prepared both the city defence soldiers and a great number of reserves. They declared that the holy city was imposing martial law, and even released a large number of tasks for mercenaries and adventurers to target the gluttonous beasts

invading the holy city.

In a short while, the entire Serpent Plains seemed to ripple unpredictably with activity, and this chaotic scene seemed to spread ceaselessly in the Hail Continent.

What the ordinary citizens of the holy city didn't know was that this situation would continue for a very long time. Furthermore, in a short span of time, the gluttonous beasts would replace all the previous natural and manmade calamities to become the primary threat to their survival.

.....

Time seemed to pass in a flash, and a year went by before he knew it.

“Brother Nick! Sophia is here to see you!” Looking like a younger Belinda, Sofia pushed open the door and walked in. She wore a hunting outfit and looked very exuberant and heroic, overflowing with the vitality of youth. Looking at her, Leylin felt a little envious.

“You’ve come, Sophia!” Leylin smiled and greeted her, inwardly shaking his head.

Although he had come to a tacit understanding with Belinda, Sophia clearly did not know much. Not only this, neither Leylin or Belinda could possibly tell her that much, because with her

intelligence it was impossible for her to keep secrets.

As a result, although Belinda had cut back on coming to Leylin's place, Sophia still remembered her brother Nick, and came over from time to time.

“Brother Nick, haven't you recovered from your illness?” Sophia drew closer to Leylin, with obvious worry in her eyes. It was now possible to tell that Leylin was beyond saving. Although his appearance had not changed too much, wrinkles had appeared on his forehead and the back of his hands. His body's life force continuously disappeared, giving an account of just how weak he was.

“Cough... It's alright! Cough...” Leylin took out a white handkerchief and covered his lips. The back that stood so tall and straight in the past seemed to have become a little hunched.

“It's already become like this, how could you say it's alright? The Spring of Life that elder sister Belinda asked me to bring last time, are you using it?”

“I have!” Leylin smiled, and picked up his sprinkler.

A milky-white spring water with a rich fragrance was poured into the soil.

The budding shoots in the flowerbed before had now grown into a small tree, the glistening verdant leaves appeared even more full

of vitality after being watered.

“Oh! This small tree has unexpectedly grown so tall?”

Sophia was a little surprised: “Only... Brother Nick, why are you giving your medicine to the small tree? Is it also ill?”

“No. To be honest, it needs this more than I do...” Leylin had a deep expression in his eyes, but did not continue his explanation. Instead, he picked up a small gardening hoe and slowly plowed the soil and removed weeds, just like an earnest gardener.

Sophia appeared very familiar with Leylin’s behaviour, and immediately sat by his side and began to talk to herself:

“Recently, the Calamity of Gluttony has gotten even more serious! Sister Aegnis said many garrison squads have suffered heavy losses, and the frontline reached the Crescent Moon Lakeside for a while, which isn’t far at all from the holy city. There are still lots of giant serpents that have been contaminated, and even rank 6 Serpent families cannot escape. Over half of the Serpent Plains are now occupied by gluttonous beasts...

“The entire Serpent Plains already does not have many places for us to live, and recently even a lot of the holy city residents are beginning to flee, which complicates things for sister Aegnis...

“And sister Belinda, she recently keeps on accepting missions, it’s said that she’s thinking of exchanging it for the highest grade Holy

Light Crystal, and to get it she took on a very dangerous mission, and will leave tomorrow...”

“Oh!” Leylin’s hand stopped slightly, but then continued to move. He could understand Belinda’s current situation a little, she seemed to accept the holy city’s missions without stopping, and exchanged her contributions for materials full of life force, then secretly sent them to him.

These things were almost of no use to him, otherwise with Leylin’s methods, he wouldn’t need to keep living in seclusion here.

“The Holy Light Crystal?” Leylin shook his head, this type of life crystal was full of life force, and had good effects on purifying and suppressing various curses, it was said to be the Hail Continent’s peak grade material, and even though Belinda was rank 4, obtaining this was not an easy task.

An even more crucial point was that this material wouldn’t be of much use given his current condition, but it could have an even better effect on the Seed of Wisdom.

Bang! Bang! At this moment, a rough sound sounded out. “We’re inspectors!”

“Ah...” Leylin sighed in recognition and came to the door. “Please come in, sirs!”

Seeing a large group of guards boorishly rush in, Sophia stuck out her tongue: “There’s a lot of people. Sophia doesn’t like them. See you, brother Nick!”

The young lady prepared to say goodbye and left, and soon after the guards did the same, fully explaining that they were absolutely not here for inspection, but to serve as a reminder and a warning.

Leylin could only bitterly laugh.

Although in the space of this year, borrowing the Stewart family’s and Thomas’ name saved him a lot of trouble, Sophia was still an enormous problem. Leylin had already felt that as Sofia came to visit him more often, that Thomas had the tendency to become even more impatient.

“Ah... Just how is Belinda managing her sister?” Leylin helplessly massaged his temples.

He had a very bad feeling that if Sophia’s vague affection for him was discovered, the good relationship that he had with Thomas would be gone forever. He’d already failed at shutting her down after several attempts.

He was afraid that his position would go back up in Thomas’ mind, from the tool he was currently to something along the lines of a love rival or competitor.

Chapter 749 - Green Leaves

The small courtyard that had been peaceful and quiet for over a year had recently received more and more visits from guards, and that was because of that Thomas' secretly hostile behaviour.

‘Perhaps he will come and have a showdown with me soon?’ Leylin sighed, ‘This sort of situation is so troublesome, especially at this crucial moment...’

Shortly after, Leylin shut his eyes. ‘In this situation, even if I don’t fight back and make some vows instead, Thomas won’t ever believe me again. After all I’ve done that many times already, and having Sophia pretend is also not desirable. With her intelligence, she’d be found out.

‘Unless, I directly take over her consciousness, but that would demand too much from me... Or I could send her over to Thomas’ bed? No, Belinda would probably go crazy. It’s fine if she does, but if she mobilises Aegnis, that’ll be more troublesome than that moron Thomas...’

In just a moment, Leylin had completely thought over the outcomes from the situation, and discovered that it seemed as if he had no other option apart from running away.

But that would be impossible! After entering the holy city and planting this seed of Wisdom, Leylin had not taken one step out of the courtyard.

After all, the thing that held the power of life or death over him was here, how could he possibly divert his attention to something else? Besides, if he left his camp for too long, with all these hidden rats around, he wasn't sure he would be able to continue hiding in the holy city.

‘I can't show weakness... It looks like I can only demonstrate my strength!’ Leylin stroked his chin. Sometimes a reasonable show of force could still be put to good use.

However, he would definitely face Thomas' counter-attack afterwards, but from Leylin's perspective he only needed a little bit of time for his plan to succeed.

“This period of hesitation, I think it can still be obtained!” Leylin's eyes flashed.

“Keke...Sophia, wait a moment!” After thinking clearly about his plan, Leylin immediately called out for Sophia.

“Brother Nick, is there anything else?” Sophia jumped and hopped to Leylin, the fragrance of a young lady mixed with the vitality of youth lingering in Leylin's nose.

Shortly after, the warning gazes from the guards from earlier could be seen.

“Oh! I have something that I need you to give to your sister!” Leylin acted as if he hadn't seen the warning glares from the

guards, and smiled at Sophia.

“What is it? Is it delicious food? The roasted meat that brother Nick made last time tasted good!” Sophia’s eyes lit up.

“It isn’t something to eat, you little glutton!” Leylin shook his head and smiled, he never thought that his cooking skills from his previous world would have fans in a different world, “It’s a protection amulet! Take it to your sister for me! Perhaps it will be of assistance to her in her mission.”

It needn’t be said that a mission where the holy light crystal could be obtained would have a frighteningly high difficulty. Just relying on Belinda, even if she was Rank 4, even if she had support from Aegnis and the Stewart family, it would still be extremely dangerous.

However, in his current situation, it was not suitable for him to go out by himself, so he could only entrust it to Sophia and believe that no matter how naive she was, she would be able to hold on in the face of her own sister being in danger.

“Alright! Sophia will definitely bring her this thing to her!” Sophia clenched her fist and nodded her head.

“I believe in you!” Leylin immediately went to the side of the flowerbed and plucked a single leaf from the small emerald-green tree.

“It’s this, help me pass it to your sister!” The dark green leaf had a faint lustre, and Sophia’s eyes lost a little of their spirit.

“I know!” Sophia put away the leaf like it was something precious, and even her eyes seemed a little more quick-witted.

It appeared that coming into contact with the leaf for such a short time had already changed her a little. This was beyond Leylin’s expectations.

“Let’s go! Unless you want to be scolded by Brother Thomas?” Sophia shot a glance at those guards who watched her like a tiger guarding their prey, and immediately walked out aloofly, just like a refined princess.

And these guards looked at each other and hung their heads down in dejection, following behind Sophia like bodyguards protecting their princess.

‘The effect is this good? She merely touched it a little!’ Leylin’s pupils contracted as he looked at the little green tree in the flowerbed.

‘The Wisdom Tree’s branches are so inconceivably formidable. They can provide such great enlightenment and wisdom!’

‘No! Sophia was so diligent in coming here, so perhaps she had been influenced by it. Knowing that this place could bring her great benefits, she did not hesitate to disobey Belinda’s guidance as

a result!’ Slowly, Leylin suddenly understood the reason behind Sophia’s determination to visit him, and it seems that her previous goodwill was only a small part of it. To break through her sister’s command, perhaps only the craving for wisdom could do that.

‘This is good, it gives me more confidence in my own plan!’ Leylin secretly clenched his fist.

.....

At the same time, next to a street not too far away from the courtyard stood Thomas, with a gloomy expression on his face.

“That slut!” Seeing Sophia leaving Leylin’s courtyard with a brilliant smile, Thomas’ expression grew very dark.

“And that Nick, he actually dared to ignore my warning, and continue to meet Sophia!”

Bang! Thomas’ fingers directly left long marks on the nearby wall, and a lot of powder fell from it.

“Get ready to go down there! I want to properly teach that Nick a lesson! It looks like I have been far too lenient to him this year.....”

“As you command, Young Master!” the other two appeared to be captains of the garrison, but they respectfully knelt before him.

“Also, carefully investigate his background and strength!” Thomas added.

As a descendent of an influential family, although he was infatuated with Sophia, he couldn't lose his head over her. After all, he understood restraint before power. As a result, if he was prepared to fall out with Nick, he would first investigate him as much as possible.

However, his influence as the heir of the Stuart family, as long as Leylin wasn't the top of a small family of descendants, he could easily be crushed like a little ant. Still he would first investigate, just in case.

“An Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline! Even if you are rumoured to be the purest White Devil nobility, I'll still send you to hell!”

Thomas looked at Leylin's courtyard, with a cold light flashing in his eyes.

.....

“Sister! Sister!” Sophia threw herself into Belinda's arms and began to act spoilt, but Belinda's expression was like ice, “Did you go to Nick's place again? Haven't I told you many times not to do that, or you will bring him a lot of trouble? Why don't you ever listen?”

Belinda rarely spoke so strictly.

“But... I wanted to go!” Sophia felt wronged. She twined her fingers as she said, “I feel comfortable and very happy in Brother Nick’s place.”

“Oh? What did he do to you?” Belinda’s expression suddenly grew alert, even her finger joints began to crack.

“It’s not like that! It’s the small tree, just smelling it makes me feel good!” Sophia’s face flushed red.

“Nick’s darling tree?” Belinda shook her head, and felt that she had thought too much.

Belinda could not understand why Nick treated that tree like a precious treasure, and because of it she had consulted many resources and almost considered the Seed of Wisdom as some demonic thing that could bewitch a person’s heart.

She felt somewhat dissatisfied by his continuous attention to the tree, without even a care for himself.

“Mm! Also, Brother Nick let me give this to you, and said it would be very useful to Sister’s mission!” Sophia’s expression seemed a little reluctant, but she still gave the leaf to Belinda.

“What is this? Is it a calming amulet?” When the leaf touched her palm, Belinda did not feel any powerful sensation, only a slight chill from the leaf helping her mood to calm down a lot.

“It’s just some calming amulet? It doesn’t seem to be of much use! Why did he give this to me?” Belinda’s eyes seemed puzzled.

“No! Sophia feels that this leaf will be very useful to Sister, so you must bring it!” Sophia nevertheless had an imposing expression on her face.

“Alright, alright! I really can’t deal with the both of you...” Belinda’s face was brimming with a warm smile, she put away the leaf safely and stroked Sophia’s head, then her expression changed: “This is wrong!”

She looked Sophia up and down and stared at her sister without pause, “Sophia, why do I feel like you’ve gotten smarter...”

Due to an accident in her childhood, Sophia’s intelligence was like a child’s, but today her speech was very orderly, which was a ceaseless surprise to Belinda.

“Have I? I’ve always been very smart, it must be that sister has gotten it wrong!” Sophia smiled sweetly, but a crafty light flashed in the depths of her eyes.

“What? Perhaps the stress of tomorrow’s mission is too much! Has it driven me insane?” Belinda touched her own forehead.

“Belinda!” At this moment, another figure charged towards her, with an expression of unconcealed rage.

“Why did you take that mission? Don’t you know that the Crescent Lake has already become a dangerous area of gluttonous beasts?” Aegnis asked. The armour on her body hadn’t even been removed, and was still stained with blood... As the leader in charge, Aegnis spent almost every day active on the battlefield with the gluttonous beasts.

“I’ll leave first!” Seeing this situation, Sophia stuck out her tongue and slipped out of the door at lightning speed.

Chapter 750 - Crescent Lake

“What mission are you talking about?” Belinda said, with a blank look on her face.

“You’re still trying to deceive me?” Aegnis’ voice rose an octave higher, “Don’t forget that as the leader of the holy city’s garrison, I have jurisdiction over both the adventurer and mercenary guilds!”

“The Crescent Lake Acquisition mission is extremely difficult, and has a Rank 5 danger level! Even those who are Rank 5 will have to face certain dangers, and you think you can do it?”

Aegnis bitterly exhorted her: “If you’re doing this for that holy light crystal, then just leave it to me!”

“Thank you Aegnis, but I have my own reasons.....”

Belinda forced a smile on her face.

“I know, is it because of Nick? Even though you haven’t gone to find him for over a year, I know all about how you ask Sofia to bring things to him.”

“Is it because of him that you aren’t willing to accept me?” Aegnis’ said in a dark voice.

“It’s not what you think it is!” Belinda didn’t know whether to

laugh or to cry.

“It’s exactly because of him! That bastard, sooner or later...”
Aegnis slammed her fists together fiercely.

“Aegnis!”

“I only consider you my good friend. I’m giving you a final warning, if anything happens to Nick, you’ll definitely regret it!”
Belinda’s expression grew darker.

“For him... You’re acting like this for a filthy man! You dare to actually argue with me?”

Aegnis emanated a terrifyingly powerful aura, and many shadows converged at her back to become the likeness of a three-headed python.

“Precisely!”

Even under the innate oppression of her race, Belinda still staunchly looked Aegnis in the eye.

Seeing Belinda acting this way, Aegnis’ chest heaved violently.
“As you wish!” she panted out vulgarly.

The sound of armour dropping to the floor rang out, followed by the distant footsteps of Aegnis as she left.

Once she had left the villa, Aegnis' expression grew completely dark.

“Bang!” A snake whip slashed out suddenly, and many rose petals and tulip petals flew into the sky.

“Nick!” Aegnis ground her teeth in frustration, but it soon became a cold laugh.

“I promised Belinda not to harm him, but Thomas hasn't agreed. However, shall I go about this a little more secretly?”

.....

“It should be here!”

Belinda looked at the map in her hand and appeared to be very cautious.

Currently, she was in a wasteland which had an aura of death and decay, which made her unconsciously become nervous.

Ever since the Calamity of Gluttony broke out, the entire Serpentes Plains was not how it used to be.

War, hand-to-hand combat and gluttony spread with incredible speed, leaving the plains covered in blood.

Even the Snake Dowager's radiance could not move those savage gluttonous beasts, because they were also protected by an Exemplary.

The Sovereign King of Gluttony– Beelzebub. Although it had not been 2 years since Beelzebub's descent into Purgatory World, his name was known by everyone. It was to the extent where it could immediately make little snake children cry.

In this situation, because of the gluttonous beasts' terrifying consumption, food shortages had broken out in the holy city. In the past, this would have been an absolute joke, but now it was something that had really happened.

In fact, the gluttonous beasts were facing the same food shortages, which were even more serious for them than the snake people. They were already at the stage where they were killing each other for food, otherwise they would have already invaded the holy city.

It was different from previous calamities. Belinda had a feeling that once the gluttonous beasts had occupied a territory under the Sovereign King of Gluttony's command, it wouldn't easily be relinquished ever again.

The Snake Dowager's large-scale purification that had happened in the beginning could never happen again.

When she thought of this, a fog immediately shrouded Belinda's

mind.

“Once I pass through here, I will be very close to the Crescent Lake!”

Belinda muttered to herself, although she had disguised herself, she felt very unsafe in this sort of place.

“If Becker and the others had come, perhaps I would be able to relax more easily. It’s a shame…….”

Belinda smiled bitterly. In her career as a mercenary, she had gained a few subordinates and the like, but once they heard that she had taken on this mission, they had rejected her one after another.

If Belinda had just a little more time and used her own methods, it would be effortless to unite some powerful and loyal subordinates. But just a year wasn’t even enough to bind them to her through familiarity, and certainly wasn’t enough to persuade them to take risks with her.

“However, my mission this time is just to collect blue quartz within the Crescent Lake. If I don’t disturb those gluttonous beasts, the danger should be quite low!”

Belinda pondered over this in silence, and soon passed through the plains.

Past the sloping fields, the scene ahead was reflected in her eyes—a blue lake shaped like a crescent extended across the plains as far as the eye could see.

A sparkling radiance and a hint of chilliness was emitted from the Crescent Lake.

“This was once the holy city’s valued resource point, but after falling to the gluttonous beasts, it has already grown wild. If the holy city wasn’t so short of resources with they urgently need to replenish, perhaps they wouldn’t have put such a high price on this mission...”

Belinda bit her lip in distress.

With Aegnis there, she simply did not need to come out and take risks. If she was willing to forget her pride and plead with Aegnis, a piece of Holy Light Crystal would easily fall into her hands.

However, Belinda did not want to owe her so much and moreover, she was not willing to give up her dignity to do this.

Because of this, Belinda had not hesitated to risk her life to do this mission.

“If only the gluttonous beasts weren’t here, then I would have more of a chance,” Belinda’s eyes lit up. A tattoo of a white eyeball appeared and flew up to a high altitude, and images of the scene were transmitted to her.

“Roar...” “Hiss...”

It was unlucky that there were several gluttonous beasts lingering next to the Crescent Lake, tearing apart the corpse of a giant serpent.

Powerful undulations that were on par with a Rank 5 were emitted from a gluttonous beast that was the size of a small mountain

“Oh damn it! My luck is awful today!’ Belinda cursed silently.

Through the surveillance eyeball, Belinda had already received images of the scene which were transmitted directly into her consciousness. Amongst those gluttonous beasts, one was a giant serpent with many tentacles that had been split open from head to foot. There was also a giant rat with two heads, one bigger than the other, which gnawed its food at lightning speed.

The final beast appeared to be the corpses of different animals stitched together into a giant ball of meat, with a giant crack in its centre. A red tongue licked its white teeth incessantly, and it gave off the strongest undulations. It seemed to have reached the peak of Rank 5.

The corpse of the giant serpent on the floor was clearly also Rank 5, but it was definitely not a match for these three gluttonous beasts and had become their food.

“What a pity.....” Belinda tightly clenched her fists.

That Rank 5 giant serpent was clearly a giant serpent descendent of the Thousand Snake Plains, but it couldn’t escape from its fate and became prey.

Although the Snake Dowager and the holy city had done their utmost to rescue and evacuate the giant serpents, the Thousand Snake Plains were too vast, and these unlucky ones often surfaced.

Although Belinda was furious, she was rational enough to not rush out hot-headedly and die.

“Gluttonous beasts have to eat very frequently, so sooner or later they will leave after they finish eating here...”

Belinda very patiently waited and hid herself.

These gluttonous beasts had astonishing military power and a frightening ability to consume, but their intelligence and detection were rather weak. This gave her a chance.

“Click! Click!”

These three gluttonous beasts ate very quickly, and not even the bones were spared. Even the drops of blood on the floor were greedily lapped up until there was nothing left– The blood of a

Rank 5 giant serpent was full of nutritious energy, and one drop of it was said to be better than eating ten low-ranked beasts.

When food is short, the gluttonous beasts probably massacre each other! In that case...”

Belinda’s eyes lit up a little as if she was a lone cheetah, waiting for the opportunity.

“Roar...” “Hiss...” “Coo! Coo!”

After eating the prey they had caught together, the three gluttonous beasts sized each other up and let out a huge roar which shook the void.

After obviously testing each other, the sewed-up monster and the tentacle snake left one after the other in opposite directions.

The gluttonous beasts digested things quickly, so they almost had no time to rest. They had to spend the rest of their lives fighting and hunting for food.

The two-headed rat that was left seemed thirsty. Leaning against the Crescent Lake, the two rat heads began to drink up the water in the lake. The surface of the lake seemed to drop in volume continuously, exposing the dried up lakebed.

Within the lakebed, small blue rays of light began to flicker.

It was a blue ore that looked very bright under the rays of light.

“Blue quartz!” After seeing the goal of her mission, Belinda grew very excited.

However, the actions of that two rats made Belinda feel endless frustration.

After the two-headed giant rat had drunk its fill from the lake, it unexpectedly lay next to the lake and sunk into a deep sleep.

The rat’s body emitted traces of black gas to its surroundings, and it breathed it in again. In this process, its body grew even more enormous, with a sarcoma growing on its neck. Its aura grew even more powerful, and was approaching the peak of Rank 5.

“Damn! I’ve unexpectedly run into an evolving gluttonous beast!”

Belinda’s expression grew exceptionally unsightly. gluttonous beasts rarely rested, one exception was when they absorbed too much energy and started to evolve!

After their deep sleep, the power of gluttonous beasts would undergo an earth-shattering transformation!

Chapter 751 - Eternal Ent

The holy city had paid a price in blood to gather information about the gluttonous beasts, and in return Belinda had been taken advantage of by those dishonest profiteers when she tried to get a hold of the information.

However, the information was worth the exorbitant price. It was unquestionably genuine, and had helped her escape danger several times.

‘This won’t do. If the gluttonous beast evolves, its capabilities will have grown even greater. It might even discover my presence...

“Even if I continue waiting patiently for the beast to leave, there will still be others. This place is obviously a gathering point for them, otherwise the mission wouldn’t be marked with such great difficulty. And now... The aura given off by this evolving beast is making the others subconsciously keep away from this place...” Belinda’s eyes flashed.

“This might be my best chance!” she said, with a resolute expression in her eyes.

“Dreamforce spell— Hollow!” A crimson trace of dreamforce lingered on Belinda’s skin like a scarlet veil, and she looked like she had just stepped out from a fairytale.

As a mixed-blood Alabaster Devilsnake, she had naturally

inherited the ability to manipulate dreamforce. After her black conversion, her innate skill had strengthened considerably even.

However, at this moment an anxious look appeared on her face. ‘The dreamforce has weakened...’

The dreamforce that Belinda had pulled to this world was several times weaker than before, and its power had clearly fallen. She had a feeling like all of Dreamscape had perished, and there was not a single trace of life. Even the intensity of the dreamforce had greatly decreased.

Dreamscape had sunk into its silent phase, and those with the Alabaster Devilsnake bloodline like her could only consider it as bad news. During this testing time of the Calamity of Gluttony, Belinda could tell that many Alabaster Devilsnake bloodlines had been massacred on the battlefield due to losing the dreamforce they had mastered.

‘Almighty Matriarch, please bestow your blessings on my clan!’ Belinda prayed inwardly and soon vanished into thin air.

Borrowing the illusionary powers of Dreamscape, Belinda concealed herself completely and approached the Crescent Lake. The nearer she drew to the two heads of the mountainous rat gluttonous beast, the more she could feel its ghastly energy that cared for nothing in the world, as well as its sinister will to satisfy its appetite at all costs. Her skin prickled with fear, as if an edge of a sharp sword was pressing against her soft cheek.

‘It’s going to be alright.’ The gluttonous beast’s ability to respond to this type of invasion had diminished, and as Belinda drew closer to the Crescent Lake, her eyes glimmered with joy. Belinda warily passed by the two-headed giant rat and reached the Crescent Lake’s lakebed, and the precious stones which radiated a blue glow disappeared without a trace into her hands.

‘Blue quartz!’ After the success of her operation, Belinda had a feeling that things had gone beyond her expectations.

‘Excellent, with the holy light crystal Nick should be able to carry on for a bit longer...’ Belinda clamped down on the excitement in her heart, stowed the blue quartz away safely, and prepared to leave immediately.

A monstrous cawing suddenly filled the air.

It was at this moment that the two-headed rat’s body suddenly transformed. It opened its eyes in a flash, revealing four green irises filled with an oppressive manic insanity. The purple veins on its body throbbed explosively, and innumerable blood clots and tumours pulsed beneath its skin in a horrifying manner.

The gruesome sarcoma on its neck was enclosed in a crimson light, and was steadily shrinking and swelling.

‘Its evolution failed!’ Belinda was astonished. It was clear that the gluttonous beast had not accumulated enough energy, leading to a failure in its evolution. This was the worse case scenario: after failing its evolution the gluttonous beast would enter a fearsome

foraging state to make up for its lack of energy.

The gluttonous beast was now even more psychotic than the average beast, and it would fear nothing, not even death. The beast roared, its inhuman cry bursting forth into the surroundings.

The sound of something breaking could be heard as fine cracks began to appear like a spiderweb on Belinda's veil of dreamforce.

As it began to crumble, Belinda's expression changed in an instant. The sky flashed red, and her figure was immediately revealed. No later than that were the beast's four enormous green eyes fixed on her.

The rank 5 beast converted its rage over the failed evolution and its hunger into a berserk killing intent, and its fearsome gaze left Belinda feeling suffocated.

"Run!" The enormous phantom of an Alabaster Devilsnake formed behind Belinda, and wisps of dreamforce converged like a crimson wave in front of the giant rat.

She didn't turn back as she fled in a hurry, becoming a streak of red in the landscape as she struggled to escape.

However, the rank 5 existence was still a terrifyingly powerful beast contaminated by gluttony, and its power far exceeded Belinda's capabilities. With a berserk roar, the giant two headed rat approached the impenetrable wall of dreamforce and the figure

of a giant serpent within it. The insanity only grew deeper in its eyes as it charged straight through.

The sound of a shrill scream and a frightening explosion pierced Belinda's ears. The rat was covered by wisps of green smoke and the odour of rotting flesh. The corrosive dreamforce had eroded its previously smooth coat into a festering mess, riddled with bald spots that exposed the tender white flesh beneath. It looked extremely grotesque.

The wall of dreamforce and the shadow of the Alabaster Devilsnake had been obliterated with a single strike from the giant rat. Like a black hole, it had sucked all of the dreamforce and even the soul projection into itself.

With a flash of yellow light, the two headed rat's serious injuries healed immediately, and its aura grew even more tyrannical. If it had enough food, the gluttonous beast's injuries could recover completely at a frightening speed, and it didn't even have to overcome any bottlenecks to advance. This was the truly terrifying aspect of the gluttonous beasts!

"Oh." Belinda grew faint at the sight of her soul projection being extinguished. Two lines of blood trickled out from her eyes. It wasn't only that; her traumatic injuries ripped apart the streak of light, she was no longer able to rapidly flee the battlefield.

The two headed rat chirped as it stared at Belinda, sizing up where it would take its first bite. To this gluttonous beast, a rank 4 adventurer was rather good nourishment.

“You disgusting bastard, let’s go!” In this life or death crisis, Belinda grew extremely fierce. An enormous black battle sword appeared in her hands.

The only way she could deal with this kind of gluttonous beast was to use large-scale destructive techniques, and heavy duty weaponry could also show good results.

The colossal two headed rat was as fast as lightning once it started moving. Belinda only saw a yellow flash before a titanic force swept towards her, knocking the black sword out of her hands and driving to her knees. Blood spilt from her mouth.

‘A rank 5 existence! It’s even on the verge of breaking through, at a higher state that I could never hope to reach...’ After receiving this life-threatening injury, Belinda could only smile bitterly. The sound of sharp crunching made Belinda look up, only to see that her extremely expensive battle sword which had received the Matriarch’s blessing had disappeared into the giant rat’s toothy maw.

“It actually ate it...” Belinda lost her ability to smile, and her eyes narrowed, “Don’t tell me that my fate is to disappear into this gluttonous beast’s stomach?”

The rat beast finished its meal of her battle sword and pounced towards Belinda, its sharp front claws ripping through Belinda’s defense and disembowelling her.

“Farewell, Sophia... and Nick...” In her final breaths of life, Belinda’s expression was serene. Apart from a trace of regret, she didn’t seem to have any feelings of fear.

Thud! A shock wave suddenly sent Belinda flying back, yet the sharp pain she expected didn’t come. Her eyes grew wide with confusion, and she recognised the mysterious object that protected her.

“Isn’t that... Nick’s amulet?” She recalled Sophia’s reminder, and her heart grew warm.

The green light began to tremble, fluttering like a leaf in the breeze. The giant tree leaf seemed to be full of a brilliant radiance within the sacred light. The veins and stem of every leaf were clearly pronounced, and each one seemed like a piece of lustrous jade.

The boundless green light dispersed, and with the green leaf at its core a giant human-like figure that was over ten feet tall appeared. The giant person’s body had a wooden grain texture, with vines and green leaves decorating its shoulder and body. It looked like a giant tree soldier.

“My esteemed mistress, you’ve been injured!” The Ent said in a droning and nasal voice.

“Who are you?” Belinda asked expressionlessly.

“The Protector of Wisdom! I am from the clan of Eternal Ents, you can call me Benny,” the Ent seemed to smile at her, “I will stay behind and hold back this beast, so please leave this place as quickly as possible!”

Afterwards, Benny the Ent bellowed and charged towards the two-headed giant rat.

Chapter 752 - Successful Growth

Chik! Chik! The large two-headed mouse bellowed, a pair of sharp claws being enveloped by yellow light. A huge wound was torn open on Benny's chest, but for the Ent who didn't have any weak points or even flesh and blood, there was naturally nothing like a scene of blood spurting out.

On the contrary, there was no pain on Benny's face. Instead, a green circle of light was emitted from his chest and it began to heal immediately. Even the giant claws were caught inside, inducing the large rat's fury.

“Bind!” Green leaved vines were like the most terrifying of law-shackles, extending from Benny's arm and twining around the giant rat.

‘Powerful regeneration abilities and such physical strength... Could this be the Primordial Ent rumoured to be from ancient times?’ Belinda watched the two monsters fighting and gritted her teeth, making use of this hard-to-come-by chance and beginning to flee. Meanwhile, the mysterious feelings she had for Leylin grew even stronger...

Rumble! Rumble! Terrifying earthquakes wreaked havoc near the crescent lake, causing dust to fly everywhere. Two huge figures could vaguely be seen in battle. Wooden arms or vines were sent flying on occasion, and this would be accompanied by a terrifying crunch.

The Ent was evidently not a match for the giant mouse, but due to its characteristics it could buy a lot of time for Belinda to escape. By the time the giant mouse achieved victory, it could only roar in fury at the pile of wood shavings.

Someone else was spying on the battlefield from the darkness.

“This darned old mouse. Get an entire brigade over here for me. I want it dead!” Aegnis glared at the giant two headed rat hatefully, her eyes showing her wrath. The few soldiers behind her could only agree meekly.

‘Thankfully, Belinda’s fine.’ Aegnis patted her chest, a pondering look in her eyes. She was obviously worried about Belinda going on a solo mission and had followed her secretly. If not for the appearance of the Ent, she probably wouldn’t have been able to keep from acting herself.

‘Nick seems rather interesting! Are otherworldly summoning techniques his trump card?’ While sacrifices and beast spirits were the norm in the Purgatory World, there were also other paths to power. Even Magi existed here, hence Leylin’s summoned Ent didn’t surprise Aegnis too much. At most, she would think he’d inherited some relatively obscure abilities.

‘But this Ent that he so casually summoned has the power to hinder a rank 5 gluttonous beast for a while...’ Aegnis stroked her chin, ‘I should warn Thomas and get him to stop his plans for now. I should look up Nick’s history, he might be someone who’ll give us a huge surprise.’

However, Aegnis had no idea that when Leylin's true identity was revealed, she wouldn't be surprised, but horrified.

"Yes, ma'am!" one of the guards immediately bowed and withdrew.

"Next up, it's you, you disgusting old mouse. How dare you harm my adorable Belinda? I'm going to tear your bones apart and use your brain juices as gravy!" A vast and horrifying three-headed snake appeared abruptly in tandem with her announcement, pouncing towards the giant two headed rat.

The rest of the soldiers exchanged glances. In the end, despite their unwillingness, they could only follow their leader and charge forward as well. A massive battle was about to ensue...

Aegnis had grown slightly fearful after Leylin revealed that tiny bit of his strength. Thomas' plan for revenge had been put on hold, which gave him valuable time.

However, battles generally grew more intense, and things had almost gotten desperate.

In order to contain the wave of gluttonous beasts, the holy city had already arranged campaigns against them several times. Even the Snake Dowager herself had sent out a clone, but in the face of Beelzebub's huge army of gluttonous beasts, they yielded tiny results. Several of her clones were even destroyed. The bloody loss of life caused the holy city to be in an extremely unstable situation.

A few months later, after several attempts to meet the beast wave, the battle line was pushed to the edges of the holy city. The city walls, and the triumphal arch that used to be filled with holy light, had now turned into the last line of defence for the snake beings.

Furthermore, compared to the spread of gluttony itself, the Gluttonous Army had Beezlebub himself in charge. Even the Snake Dowager would not be able to deal with them easily.

It could be said that the holy city was now in a desperate state of emergency and on the brink of life or death.

There were many residents within the holy city, and they would often hear the roars of the gluttonous beasts as they slumbered. They had no choice but to contribute and help with the holy city's defences.

“I’ve told you many times already! This is property of the Stewart Family, and I am a guest of Young Master Thomas. Unless you get his consent, you have no right to look through anything here. Scram!” Leylin sent a group of patrolling officers away sternly.

Even while using the name of the Stewarts, Leylin had no choice but to take the risk to use a mental hint, and only then did the patrolling officers leave obediently.

After sending them away, Leylin laughed wryly. “Is it already the

fourth time this month? Each time they seem to be even more urgent. Looks like rumours of the gluttonous beasts being on the verge of breaching the holy city have spread widely...”

He then came to the flowerbed. The little green tree had already grown quite tall and was completely emerald green, like a flawless work of art.

Even with concealing spell formations, this strange scene had attracted some attention from others. If not for Leylin spending most of his time close to it, perhaps there would be someone brazen enough to come in and steal it.

“The ‘holy light crystal’ that Belinda sent over seems to have a good effect on the Wisdom Tree! Cough cough...” Leylin sized up the little green Wisdom Tree, looking quite satisfied. Even while he was coughing, the hope in his heart grew.

‘I had to courteously bow to Thomas in the past, hiding my true strength for later. It’s given me two years, which was just enough for this stump to successfully grow. Destiny is on my side!’ Leylin’s eyes burned with passion.

Ever since he found out that holy light crystals were beneficial for the little Wisdom Tree, he had secretly acted and committed a few alarming crimes, gathering large amounts of crystals and bringing the growth of the Wisdom Tree forward.

Leylin had always acted with caution and did not leave any traces behind. Since they were at war, their intent to hunt down

criminals was weaker than usual. With this as a cover, he had been able to hoodwink them easily.

After all, who would suspect an old geezer on the verge of death?

Yes, in two years the Allsnake Curse had practically extracted all of Leylin's life force. Even with facial transfiguration techniques, many wrinkles still appeared on his forehead and palms.

"A.I. Chip, how much longer do I have?" Leylin inwardly asked.

[Beep! Gathering data on Host's life force... Establishing conjecture model! ... Experiment completed. Estimated time till death: 34 days 12 hours 23 minutes 32 seconds.]

The A.I. Chip intoned faithfully.

"A little more than a month? It's shorter than I expected. Is it because I helped out the last time? Cough cough..." Leylin began to cough hard again, his handkerchief covered in scarlet blood.

"The rejection is also becoming more and more serious," Leylin smiled wryly and threw the blood-stained handkerchief aside.

He was now already at his very weakest.

The frightening part of the Allsnake Curse was that it was essentially fatal for all of the descendants and Warlocks who made use of the Dowager's serpent bloodlines. It was already an incredible thing that Leylin had managed to hold on for so long.

Roar! Awoo! Rumble! Clatter! Loud roars, multi-coloured flames and the cries of many snake beings could be seen and heard. The ground shook underneath them all continuously. This was another attack from the gluttonous beast wave outside towards the holy city.

The Snake Dowager and Beelzebub had yet to act, and seemed to have come to some tacit agreement, handing down the responsibility of victory to their subordinates. Thus, these attacks happened a few times everyday, resulting in many sacrifices and refugees.

With the protection and the support they believed he had, many neighbours came to Leylin and prayed for help. Leylin ruthlessly rejected all of them.

"No!" "I don't want Daddy to go!" "Please, don't send me to the battlefield! I don't want to die!" Noise could be heard from the streets, and the moans and cries of wretched souls travelled into Leylin's ears.

"How chaotic." Leylin shook his head and returned to his deckchair, narrowing his eyes as if taking a nap.

“Grandpa Nick, we’ve come to visit!”

Bang! The door was pushed open, and Sophia as well as Belinda walked in. In Sophia’s eyes was an unconcealed sense of sorrow. From his life aura undulations, Leylin did not have long left. Even Belinda no longer had any reservations and came to visit him often.

“Hey, you’re here!” Leylin’s smile was like that of a lonely old geezer, kind and friendly as he watched little children dropping in, “I’ve just made some tea!”

The dilapidated courtyard was the same as before, just that beside the green tree Leylin had made a round table and deck chair, not leaving the area at all. On the wooden round table was a porcelain teapot that was emitting steam.

“Come and try my new brew!” Leylin was very friendly and made a cup of green tea for Belinda and Sophia.

“Oh, it’s very fragrant!” While holding the teacup, Sophia looked extremely content.

Chapter 753 - Imminent Crisis

“Sophia seems to be recovering well, she doesn’t need to come here anymore!” Leylin reclined on the deck chair and spoke leisurely.

“Mm, thank you very much!” Belinda’s eyes seemed to become a little emotional. For some reason, ever since Sophia began drinking the mysterious ‘tea’ Leylin made from his little green tree, her condition had greatly improved. She had become much more mature and intelligent.

“By the way, what is this ‘tea’? Is it some sort of medicine?” Belinda was puzzled, but at the same time was filled with gratitude towards Leylin. She naively believed that Leylin had grown the tree in order to treat Sophia, and Leylin obviously would not uncover this beautiful misunderstanding.

“Oh! It’s just the name of a drink from my hometown. It’s made from plants, where the essence of leaves is extracted through liquid. It is rather similar to this drink,” Leylin obviously did not want to elaborate.

“Is it the culture of some overseas isle? I really hope I can travel there with you one day...” Belinda’s eyes seemed to be luminous and sparkling.

“Mm, there will be chances!” Leylin yawned, not seeming to be in good spirits.

“Alright, Sophia. What stories have you brought for your Grandpa Nick?” He turned to Sophia. She had already drained the tea.

“Oh! I heard from sister Aegnis that the holy city is preparing for a huge counterattack. Even the disciplinary corps will be moved...”

“Also... The entire holy city is now under a strict curfew. There are even plans to gather all the residents and manage them all together.”

.....

“Thomas is really incredibly stupid! If I just throw a random tantrum, he’ll divulge all the sensitive information he knows. Isn’t Sofia amazing?” Sophia raised her head arrogantly with a crafty glint in her eyes.

“Yes, Sophia is the best!” Leylin nodded slightly in praise. He had gained a lot of information about every corner of the holy city from her daily accounts. However, the more she spoke, the more his head began to droop, until his eyes finally shut as he sank into a deep sleep.

Sophia immediately stopped speaking when she noticed this, and her eyes reddened with emotion.

“Let’s go,” Belinda’s voice trembled as she draped a fur coat over Leylin. She then led Sophia away. They were very busy everyday,

and their free time was limited. Perhaps it was also because they were unwilling to see Leylin in this state.

However, after they had left, Leylin's eyes sprang open brightly and animatedly, "So it's already come to this? It seems like the big decisive battle is approaching soon, it's about time to start my plans."

"Meanwhile... I'll take care of a few little rats," Leylin's eyes slanted to the side, as if he could see through the wall to watch another place far away.

After that he closed his eyes, and like a tired old man sank into a deep sleep.

.....

Clatter! A valuable crystal bottle fell to the ground, shattering into fragments.

"At a time like this, as a noble of the Stewart Family, even I have an obligation to fight on the battlefield, and yet he stays there doing nothing. I have no idea what sister is thinking!" Thomas huffed. The armour he wore was covered with bloodstains.

"Young Master Thomas, our Stewart family has been part of the garrison over generations in the holy city. Protecting the holy city has always been our duty! As for that man, he is just a free resident..." The white-haired middle-aged butler advised. He had

completely lost one eye, and there was only a deep hole left there.

“Furthermore, my Lady seems to have discovered that he he is hiding some trump card and ordered us not to offend him. I believe that with the Madam’s foresight, she won’t be wrong!”

“But... I can’t take it! And then there’s those two bitches... It’s not just Sophia but even Belinda goes over to visit him so regularly. What do they take the Stewart Family for?” Thomas yelled, and the butler could only sigh.

They were clearly free residents, and Belinda had even taken the initiative to help out with the guarding of the holy city. She was merely taking some time to visit her friend, and there was no reason to get mad over that. Of course, this good-for-nothing young master wouldn’t listen anyway.

“I can’t take it! I can’t take it anymore! Mumbas, find a way to make Nick disappear forever! It should be easy since it’s wartime!” Thomas’ expression turned dark, bloodlust evident in his eyes.

“Yes, honourable young master! Your will is our command! However, the second elder is now preparing to lead the counterattack of the disciplinary corps. Please be patient...” The old butler bowed a full ninety degrees.

“I know, I know! This damned situation!” Thomas groaned in annoyance but did not retort further, allowing the old butler to heave a sigh of relief. What he did not realise was that the bloodlust in the depth of Thomas’ eyes did not fade. It instead

grew more forceful...

Night had fallen. Aegnis was wearing her crystal armour as she stood on the walls of the holy city. Her line of sight extended past the triumphal arch, fixed on the dense army of gluttonous beasts outside.

They had already been contaminated by the law of gluttony, and it was difficult to make out what their original bodies looked like. The only similarities they shared were their terrifying and powerful energy undulations, as well as their desire for food. Aegnis shivered in fear at this sight.

Days were short in the Purgatory World, which was why many beasts were more active at night. These gluttonous beasts rarely rested, and when their physical strength declined they would feed on their own kind that had died in previous sieges, which was why they seemed even more full of vigour than ever. What this meant was that their appearance was even more frightening at night than during the day.

Watching this uproar at the frontlines by the nearby beasts, the experienced Aegnis knew this was a signal for them to attack.

She abruptly turned to watch the soldiers on the city walls with her. They were mostly the troops that the Stewart Family were in charge of. Some of them were volunteers, and some were labourers who were forcefully conscripted.

Aegnis took a deep breath, her voice spreading through the

frontlines. “Mighty Matriarch! My blood brothers, can we allow those filthy and despicable beasts to set foot in the holy city and pollute the glory of our dignitary, the holy mother?”

“No!” “No!” “No!” The residents in the holy city were now so loyal that they were ready to die for the Snake Dowager, and they naturally howled loudly in denial.

“Very good. Tear them apart for me, our holy city must be victorious!” Aegnis brandished the nine-tiered whip in her hands that had a snake head, thundering.

“To Victory! “To Victory!” “Long Live Stewart!” “Long Live Stewart!” Many soldiers shouted loudly, the atmosphere heated to the extreme.

Seeing that she had taken care of the soldiers’ morale, Aegnis sighed in relief and retreated from the city gates.

“You did very well, Aegnis!” Belinda walked over in martial attire.

“Is that so? I feel that it’s far from enough though,” Aegnis smiled wryly and draped an arm around Belinda’s shoulders, “How are the second elder and the disciplinary corps?”

“Preparations are complete. We are prepared for battle anytime!” Belinda did not struggle against her and sounded calm, “If all goes well and this operation is a success, we can probably push the

battle line close to the Crescent Lake...”

“Hah... if it goes smoothly?”

Aegnis chuckled, pressing her lips close to Belinda’s ears, and spoke to her in a low voice, “Belinda, leave! Take Sophia and maybe even Nick. Leave this place; go as far as you can!”

“Why?” Belinda was stunned, Aegnis’ warm breath tickling her ears as they flushed red, “Do you have no faith in the holy city?”

“If my enemy is an army from another dignitary, I wouldn’t be afraid even if they surrounded us, but...” Aegnis shook her head, “You know how the gluttonous beasts work. Belinda, what’s most terrifying isn’t their strength but that they are infectious! 14 of our own family have been infected by the power of gluttony in battle. In order to prevent the infection from spreading, we had no choice but to obliterate them.”

“So that’s what happened!” Belinda’s eyes widened, extremely shocked.

“If that damned Sovereign King of Gluttony isn’t eliminated, there will never be a victory over those gluttonous beasts. Do you get it now?” Aegnis coquettishly lifted Belinda’s chin.

“Then come with me!” Belinda gritted her teeth. After all, she had treated Belinda and Sophie quite well, and Belinda wasn’t willing to watch her die here.

“Hehe... you can all leave, but I can’t.” Aegnis laughed, though this gave a bad feeling.

“For your family?” Belinda’s expression was complicated.

“Yes. Our Stewart Family has been protecting the holy city generation after generation. As the next in line, how can I leave now?”

Aegnis pushed Belinda while laughing maniacally, “Go! Pursue your freedom!”

“This is giving me an ominous feeling!” Belinda’s eyes reddened, on the verge of tears. So many things had happened recently, and even this strong girl could not really endure it.

‘Mighty Matriarch, please show mercy and save us all!’ Belinda looked towards the statue erected at the heart of the holy city and could not help but kneel piously, making a silent prayer.

The mighty statue watched everything expressionlessly, as if it had seen through everything with a slight smile. It seemed like everything was guided by her hand, but nothing really changed. The wind blew, and Belinda felt a chill come on, a sense of terror rising within her.

Chapter 754 - The Great Thief Daudet

Outside the holy city, the great war was on the verge of beginning. Leylin was also caught up in the imminent crisis.

A guard with slanting eyes and a sullen face reported to Thomas: “Young master! Our people in the coastal division have sent news. There isn’t the least bit of information on this Nick, and he seems to have appeared out of thin air. In addition, the other pure-blooded Alabaster Devilsnake clans have been contacted and they couldn’t find this Nick wither, perhaps he is from some remote branch clan...”

“You couldn’t discover his origins? That’s fine, arrest him on the charge of espionage. Set off immediately!” Thomas stroked his chin, with a trace of menace in his eyes. He couldn’t bear it any longer.

As for considering the bigger picture? He chuckled gently. This was not something that young master Thomas would ever consider!

“Yes sir,” the slant-eyed guard immediately accepted his order. If the butler from earlier, Mumbas, was still there, he would perhaps try to dissuade Thomas. However, this guard clearly did not intend to do that and even seemed to add fuel to the fire.

After all, small fry like them only wanted to seize all opportunities to climb up, and as for the overall situation— what about it? It made one want to laugh.

A squad aggressively arrived in front of Leylin's building, pushing the door open smoothly.

"Nick, you are being arrested on the crime of espionage!" Thomas raised his head with a carefree smile on his face, as if he had already seen Leylin's panicked expression.

'Oh? He's really restrained himself until now, it looks like Aegnis' doing.' Only, it seemed that Leylin's response had gone beyond Thomas' expectations. After hearing this, he unexpectedly showed no fear, and only thoughtfully stroked his chin.

"What's the matter?" An awful sense of foreboding suddenly enveloped Thomas' heart. He felt faintly regretful, and felt that he had done something extremely foolish.

"Capture him!" The slant-eyed soldier next to Thomas, however, didn't think too deeply. After seeing how senile Leylin looked, with his life force at its very limits, he immediately issued an order without thinking.

Several soldiers charged forward immediately, and there were even sparks left in the air. The guards of the holy city were naturally all outstanding. The minimum requirement to enter the garrison was rank 3, and even the captain had the power of a rank 4 Magus.

Leylin was half-seated on the couch. Without even budging his fingers, he spat out a single word, "Obliterate."

The sound of something breaking filled the air, and everything seemed to still as the loud crash of crystals shattering echoed in the room. The guards that had charged ahead earlier along with the slant-eyed soldier had been destroyed by a black gas, and not even their souls remained.

“This strength... and the black destructive gas... You must be the thief who stole away so many holy light crystals, the great thief Daudet!” As the heir to the Stewart family, Thomas possessed at least this much knowledge. His teeth began to chatter in fear.

The great thief Daudet! This was a new rising name in the holy city, and he’d only needed to do one thing to trigger an awfully dangerous situation. In the strictly guarded holy city, he plainly dared to make his move and pilfered the entire reserve of holy light crystals, and had even killed several of the strongest guards!

Daudet’s greatest strength was this black destructive gas! If they weren’t currently in the midst of war, Thomas believed that with these battle accomplishments alone, Daudet’s name could spread to the entire seven continents.

Daudet’s actions were clearly an insult to the Stewart family who guarded the holy city. Even Thomas’ sister Aegnis had vowed to apprehend the thief, but unfortunately there wasn’t even a single clue for her to follow.

Thomas could never have thought that this frightening great thief Daudet was unexpectedly hiding in his own home, and he was

actually Nick! The strange difference between Daudet and Nick made Thomas feel a strong sense that none of this was real.

“You’re the great thief Daudet, then why...” Thomas took several steps back with a panicked expression and felt utterly humiliated.

He had already realised that when Leylin had so easily tolerated him and conceded the sisters to him, he was actually being used as a shield. When he had been so immensely pleased with himself before, he was actually being played for a fool.

“You really... really dared to treat me like this, I will absolutely get my revenge on you, I swear it!” Of course, on the surface Thomas still had a fearful and humiliated expression on his face. There was a ring laden with a huge red gem on his hand, which was secretly emitting unknown undulations.

“Do you know why I acted so directly today, and didn’t hesitate to expose myself?” Leylin calmly asked. He seemed as if he hadn’t sensed Thomas’ secretive action at all, but was still half-lying on the couch.

“I... I don’t know,” Thomas leaned against the wall, extremely afraid that if he went a few steps further, he would be pursued by Leylin. In his heart he was wildly roaring to himself, ‘Yes, yes! Just like this, before you catch your prey, you’ll humiliate me a little? Very well, come! Give me a bit more time until my family’s reinforcement arrives and I’ll pay you back a hundred times the humiliation you’ve given me!’

“Perhaps you are thinking that I’m acting like I’ve just caught my prey, and first I’ll humiliate you a little before killing you?” Leylin indifferently said, right at that moment. His voice was teasing and his bright eyes seemed to have completely seen through Thomas’ actions.

“No, how would I dare to think that?” Thomas knew that it would be harder to laugh than to cry. This feeling of being seen through made his heart sink a little.

‘Isn’t it almost time?’ Leylin didn’t bother with Thomas anymore, but looked at the position of the triumphal arc of the holy city.

Just as Thomas began to feel suspicious, a violent earthquake began to shake, and Thomas nearly fell.

With a great rumble, a loud sound came from the city gate. With the cries of countless gluttonous beasts and the sound of killing, a violent commotion began to spread within the city.

“Do you know why I didn’t respond to your little secret action earlier?” Leylin stood and ridiculed Thomas, who was anxiously wringing his hands. Thomas’ face paled immediately, as if all the blood had drained from it.

“It was because... The Stewart family, or the entire holy city, will become history after tonight. How could I care about your cry for help?”

“How.. How is that possible? Our holy city is under the protection of the Matriarch!” Thomas’ voice was very hoarse, as if he was a desert traveller about to die from thirst.

With a whistling sound, two black daggers shot out from Thomas’ sleeves like two concealed vipers in a flash, baring their fangs at Leylin.

Even though Thomas was a playboy, as Aegnis’ fellow clansman and with a pure rank 6 bloodline, even if he hadn’t really practiced he was still in the Morning Star realm.

Thomas’ twin daggers which were pitch-black with a dark lustre, emitted undulations which were not inferior to any high-grade magical equipment.

Swish! Swish! In an instant, the daggers were already flying towards Leylin’s eyes, and he could even see Thomas’ malevolent smile behind them.

With a crackling sound, countless sparks appeared, and shortly after a huge force could be felt. Thomas even felt like the daggers had pierced into steel, and could not even move an inch more.

“How is this possible?” Thomas’ expression changed in an instant. It felt like he had been sent flying after being hit head-on with a train. As his chest caved in completely, he threw up a huge amount of blood and fragments of bone.

Thomas fell to the floor like a dead dog, and seemed to have lost most of his fighting strength in that moment. However, his pupils dilated abruptly, as if he had seen something unfathomable.

“The daggers are rather fine, it’s a pity I can’t use them,” Leylin looked at the daggers he had caught in his hands, and sighed.

The powerful magical equipment that Thomas had shot out had been caught by him in both hands, and hadn’t really been able to inflict any damage to him.

Thomas’ astonishment was not because of this, however. He was surprised to find that phantoms of tiny snakes began to appear within the twin daggers, charging towards Leylin’s hands to bite him.

Sizzling sounded, and several wisps of white smoke appeared which caused Leylin to wrinkle his eyebrows and throw the dagger away.

With two puffs, the twin daggers slammed into the ground, and two traces of what looked like burn marks appeared on Leylin’s hands.

“My daggers are my family’s treasured heirlooms, and have even received the Matriarch’s blessing! You dared to...!”

“Haha... Ahaha... You’re definitely dead! Through the daggers, the almighty Holy Mother will definitely know about you, you’re

definitely going to die! Haha...” Thomas began to laugh wildly.

“What? I’m afraid that she won’t have the time to care about me!” Leylin shook his head.

“What’s happening?” Thomas had also realised something was wrong, especially when the sounds of fighting at the city gate gradually grew weaker, and even began to spread inside the city. The sound of blood-curdling and surprised cries could be heard in response.

“You still don’t know? The city gate has been broken! The gluttonous beasts have murdered their way in, and what the Snake Dowager needs to consider now is how to confront Beelzebub instead,” Leylin looked down arrogantly at Thomas, his eyes filled with pity.

“Since the Stewart family is full of trash like you, no wonder you couldn’t guard the holy city.”

.....

A little into the past. After she had bid Belinda farewell, Aegnis’ expression grew firm and resolute. “What’s the situation like now?” she asked once she’d reached the city wall.

“The preparations are complete, the disciplinary corps have been dispatched. Judging from the beasts’ response, our chances of success are very high,” a secretary-like snake man reported to her.

Chapter 755 - Another Clash

The disciplinary corps was the most elite squadron in the entire holy city. Every snakeman there was a blood descendant of the Stewart family, and possessed strength at least at Morning Star. The leader of the disciplinary corps was the Stewart family's esteemed second elder, who had no faults as a commander.

If these troops were appropriately deployed, they could indeed reclaim the perilous situation they faced, and would at least bring the battlefield to the same level.

However, Aegnis felt a fluttering feeling lingering in her chest.

“What’s happening?” She climbed onto the tower and immediately saw the disciplinary corps. Compared to the last few times she had seen them, the disciplinary guards had an even more tyrannical aura around them, and Aegnis could not help but breathe a sigh of relief.

“The preparations for the guardian technique have been completed!”

“Activate the technique, and initiate activation of the holy city protection matrix!”

“Rank 2 Alchemy Cannon is ready, and can fire at any time!”

Commands were continuously issued, and a spell formation that

permitted free movement into the holy city was engraved onto the disciplinary corps' armour.

“Attack!” At the heart of the guards' square formation, where a large golden flag waved in the wind, a gentle but firm voice rang out.

“Disciplinary corps, move out!” Standing at the very front was a white-haired elder shouting, an explosive aura at rank 6 undulating from him.

‘No, this is wrong!’ Aegnis finally realised that something wasn't right. All of a sudden, her eyes widened and even her voice became shrill, “Second uncle's aura, how could he have suddenly grown so strong? Even if he used forbidden magic it wouldn't be possible, unless...”

Aegnis suddenly roared out, “Be careful!”

However, it was too late.

“Disciplinary force, with me!” The numerous soldiers of the disciplinary corps roared. Their bodies secretly swelled, and ghastly demonic energy erupted from them in an instant.

With a loud rumble, many spells were fired out, and the power of the guards were concentrated into one force, merging together in the second elder's hands.

“Thunder of discipline!” The second elder cried in a frenzy, and a massively destructive attack landed straight on the city gate. Several deafening crashes could be heard, and black lightning swept across the area with a blazing radiance.

The guards on the city gate were vaporised in an instant, burnt to ashes. Then, they were obliterated right down to the atomic level. Soon after, the holy city’s entrance was also destroyed by the spell, and many protective runes began to fall apart completely.

“No, not this!” Aegnis held her head as tears began to subconsciously flow from her eyes.

The holy city’s defensive techniques were extremely powerful, with even laws being inscribed in the arrays. Even the disciplinary corps would have found it difficult to take it down in one strike; it was the method they were most confident in for obstructing the gluttonous beasts.

Now, however, the disciplinary corps had the defensive array’s approval, and it was destroyed from within. Immediately, the holy city had lost its greatest defense.

It wasn’t just that. The ones who had suffered the most under the earlier attack were the elites of the Stewart Family, Aegnis’ clansmen! Even her father, the patriarch of the Stewart family, was there.

“In the name of gluttony, kill!” The traitorous second elder began to laugh wildly. His body exploded into a gruesome three-headed

python, with deeply twisted blood vessels rooted in its irregular scales. It looked inconceivably horrifying.

Afterwards, the turncoat disciplinary corps immediately began to attack the stunned allies around them. Blood-curdling screeches could immediately be heard as the carnage began.

“Why? Why?” Aegnis rushed in front of her uncle. She was lucky that the area she was responsible for wasn’t the most important section, and it had suffered fewer losses. However, the most important defensive array had now been destroyed. The battle now had lost all its meaning and suspense.

“Why, second elder? Why did you betray our guardian family’s honor?” Aegnis’ eyes were full of tears, and she was still in disbelief.

“Why?” The three headed python’s slit eyes were full of ridicule and madness.

“The guardian family?” he chuckled, “Do you rejoice in being the Matriarch’s guard dog? With our bloodline shackles and chains, unable for all eternity to break through our roles as gatekeepers... I have had enough!”

The three-headed python hissed menacingly, and the snakemen who couldn’t escape in time were swallowed up. Its blood vessels incessantly circulated blood-red energy throughout its body, making the python grow even more demonic and enormous. It even appeared to reach the peak of rank 6, sprinting towards rank

7.

“This is true power, how amazing!” The three-headed python had an intoxicated expression in its slit eyes.

“Gluttony, the power of gluttony! So you’ve been contaminated by the Sovereign King of Gluttony?” Aegnis felt slightly relieved. If her uncle was being manipulated, then it would make her feel a little better.

“Contaminated? No, I asked for this! This is the only way I could become strong. And it wasn’t just me, every single guard of the disciplinary corps chose this.” As the second elder spoke, the disciplinary corps’ guards all laughed wildly and transformed into giant serpents. They too had grotesque appearances, and had clearly been contaminated by the power of gluttony.

“Aegnis, retreat! He has gone completely mad!” With a giant crash, the ruins of the city gate exploded, and the figure of an elegant three-headed python emerged. The scales on its body had begun to come loose, and it had severe injuries.

“Father!” Aegnis cried in surprise.

“Teehee! My beloved brother! You haven’t died yet?” The second elder laughed.

“Demon who actively sought the power of gluttony, you are no longer a clansman of our family. I want to correct our family’s

mistake!” The three headed python charged immediately at the second elder.

At the same time, a tremendous force flung Aegnis far away and called to her, “Leave immediately!”

“Teehee! Elder brother, now I will prove that I have always been better than you, and better-suited to lead our family!” The three-headed python that had been transformed by gluttony aggressively tangled with the patriarch.

The rank 6 beast’s bloody crushing ability had instantly created a blank space and isolated area. Whether it was guard or gluttonous beast, all who approached it were shocked to death.

Deafening roars filled the air as many gluttonous beasts immediately poured through the gap into the holy city. The surviving guards entered bloody close-quarters combat.

Aegnis’ face was filled with tears, and in the end she could only faintly see the tremendous smoke that filled the air as her father’s powerless body fell, accompanied by the second elder’s mad laughter.

.....

The sounds of explosions filled the air. As gluttonous beasts devastated the holy city, the giant statue of the Snake Dowager at the center began to emit dazzling light, as if she had heard the

innermost prayers of her citizens.

In this layer of light, the entire holy city seemed to experience an enormous earthquake and many deep cracks began to appear in the ground.

Many buildings in the holy city began to twist and collapse with loud crashes, as if the heavens were torn and the earth had been split asunder. The giant statue of the Snake Dowager began to sink down without stopping. Finally, an immensely deep hole appeared in the ground.

“The power of gluttony, and the concealing power of chaos! Beelzebub, have you joined hands with the Nefarious Filthbird?” A coiled ball of snakes floated up from the depths of the hole like a star. Many giant snake heads uncoiled, exposing the Snake Dowager’s puzzled face.

Overwhelmingly powerful undulations spread out at rank 8, and the entire holy city grew quiet in an instant. Many gluttonous beasts were engulfed by the shadow and burnt to ashes.

At the holy city’s most critical moment, the Snake Dowager finally appeared!

“The Matriarch!” “Almighty dignitary!” “Invincible ancestor!”

The surviving inhabitants of the holy city immediately knelt down, and tears of joy began to overflow from their eyes. The one

who had just appeared wasn't a phantom image or a clone from sacrifices; it was the real body of the Snake Dowager!

Every scale on the Matriarch's body had the most realistic feeling of true flesh, and even exhibited the aura of laws. Just the aura that emanated from her body gave innumerable benefits to her descendants.

“Dowager! It was you who first violated our agreement, and began to meddle with my affairs!” Accompanied by wild laughter, a demonic python emerged from the gluttonous beast army outside the holy city.

No, calling it a giant python would be inaccurate, as it had only the body of a python. However, it had grown a pair of extraordinary demonic wings, and its purplish-brown muscled arms had sharp talons at the end of its legs. It had many compound eyes just like an insect.

It looked as if Beelzebub had fused his soul with a mixed-breed snakeman's body, whose power had reached the limit. It could even meet the Snake Dowager as an equal.

After seeing Beelzebub's form, the Snake Dowager's eyes flashed with amazement.

“Haha! This body's raw material appears to be your descendent, but my gluttonous power has made it even more perfect than before. That's all thanks to a gift from a certain little fellow,” Beelzebub split open his huge mouth, a purple-black barbed tongue

licking his sharp white teeth and said, “In return, I’ll swallow him up later and let him forever be part of the almighty Beelzebub...”

The impulsive power of gluttony and the omnipresent power of shadows began their confrontation with the holy city’s walls as its boundary. In a moment, many guards and gluttonous beasts turned into ashes.

For two rank 8 existences to cross swords, it could be said that this bout decided the Purgatory World’s future to an extent. Many powerful conscients descended here, and the faint chirps of the Nefarious Bird and traces of the Trial’s Eye’s power appeared.

“That crafty little fellow, I didn’t think that he would bring me this much trouble!” The Snake Dowager’s eyes became a little dispirited, and she looked directly into an area within the holy city.

Chapter 756 - Completely Unleashed

“Since the people involved have arrived, it’s about time for me to make my appearance!” Leylin watched the enormous sphere of snakes rise up, and as he saw the terrifying figure of Beelzebub flapping its large fleshy wings, he suddenly laughed.

Thomas, who was still on the ground, had already been scared out of his wits. The second elder and the disciplinary corps had rebelled! The holy city was under attack! The true bodies of the Snake Dowager and the Sovereign King of Gluttony had emerged!

Every single one of these events were terrifying changes for him. And when they had all happened at once, Thomas was simply at a loss as to what to do.

“Oh! Aren’t you responsible for public security in this area during wartime? I’m sorry to trouble you, this place will only descend further into chaos from now.” Leylin apologized to Thomas like a gentleman, yet this messed with Thomas’ mind even more.

“Greater chaos? What do you mean?” But Thomas didn’t have time to think. An enormous beam of grey light suddenly shot out from the walls and the floor of the loft, heading straight towards the sky.

This was the last scene that Thomas witnessed. Soon after, he was melted by the horrifying energy, left without even a corpse.

“We meet again, Snake Dowager, and the Sovereign King of Gluttony!” A smile was plastered on Leylin’s face as he saluted them smoothly, just like someone greeting good friends whom he had not met in a long time.

Compared to the tremendous figures of the Snake Dowager and Beelzebub, the pillar of light beside them was like a thin thread. Leylin, who was within the light beam, was even tinier than an ant.

Yet it was this insignificant being who had attracted the attention of both the Snake Dowager and Beelzebub!

Any average rank 4 Morning Star Magus would have melted straightaway under the powerful and malicious gaze of the two rank 8 beings. Even Leylin had a similarly strong reaction.

“Keke...” He suddenly coughed out a large amount of blood. Blood even started to overflow directly from the tips of his fingers.

“Emperor of the Kemoyin Serpents! You little fellow, I’ll admit that you have succeeded in infuriating me!” The Snake Dowager’s voice was very calm, but an enormous shadow of a serpent’s head had already spread its jaws wide open, as if it was about to completely devour Leylin whole in one bite.

“Beautiful lady! Please wait, he belongs to me!”

A large, invisible mouth seemed to appear in thin air, biting

down and breaking the shadow of the serpent head.

Beelzebub flapped its dreadful wings, his numerous compound eyes all fixated on Leylin, “Thank you for letting me discover this world! But what a pity, Magus! An ordinary mortal like you cannot pry into the power of laws. Are you thinking of sowing discord between this lady and I, and benefit by being a third party? Such a strategy is destined to fail. With your mortal intelligence, how could you think of becoming a god?”

“According to the agreement between Mister Nefarious Filthbird and I, this Magus belongs to me!” Beelzebub proclaimed while facing the Snake Dowager, as though he was declaring his sovereignty.

“Indeed, you and Nefarious Filthbird are in cahoots, and you have shielded yourself with the support of his chaos power... Cough...” Numerous grey lights shot out from Leylin, weakening him further.

At this point, the chaos power from the Nefarious Filthbird that had previously been accepted began to rebel. It was as if it was going to imprison Leylin and send him as a present to Beelzebub.

“Heh heh... what a pity...” Leylin appeared even more fragile, as though he would die in the next moment. However, a stream of laughter came from his lowered head.

“What’s a pity?” Beelzebub clearly wanted to continue teasing its prey.

“Hehe... It’s such a pity that I’ve never once thought of depending on either you! And I didn’t place my hopes on the fact that you would fight each other! I set up all of this just so that both of your true forms would be attracted here!”

Leylin laughed maniacally, his gaze filled with intent, “You are all my prey!”

“What... this premonition... A new fork has appeared in our path of destiny, a variable has appeared! No matter what, stop him at all costs!” The sweet smile that had always been on the Snake Dowager’s face suddenly changed.

“Heh heh! It’s too late!” Leylin laughed wildly. Numerous sacrificial ritual runes emerged from his body.

“Initiate established program!” He suddenly commanded.

[Beep! Program #1 has been activated, initialising forceful expulsion of chaos power.]

The robotic voice of the A.I. Chip sounded.

When he had made his first sacrifice to the Nefarious Filthbird a long time ago, Leylin was already on guard against it. Afterwards,

he had even ordered the A.I. Chip to monitor it at all times.

During the few times he'd been baptised by chaos power, he hadn't directly come into contact with it, only using it as a raw material. He had been saving it all just for this moment!

"Oh!" Leylin's face instantaneously flushed red. A grey layer of filth suddenly emerged from the hair follicles beneath his skin. Even the chaos power that had dug its way into his cells had been forcefully removed. In just a moment, he was clean.

Bang! A sacrificial spell formation emerged. The rune of the Nefarious Filthbird in the centre suddenly shattered, and an enraged cry of a bird could be heard.

"I offer the power of the Nefarious Filthbird as sacrifice! Mighty Purgatory Will, please descend!" Leylin's gaze was incomparably fervent, yet it was also filled with his extremely calm judgment. These completely contradictory emotions made his eyes look highly demonic.

Buzz! An incomparably vast sacrificial spell formation with complex patterns began to surface, with the room that Leylin previously resided in set as its centre.

This particular sacrificial spell formation was much bigger than those for the previous few dignitaries. The one receiving the sacrifice in the center was, impressively, a rune representing the Purgatory World's World Will!

Whoosh! In a flash, the entire Purgatory World seemed to have come to life. A mighty conscient, which was like the projection of the whole Purgatory World, suddenly turned its attention to them. As the violent winds howled, an enormous funnel cloud appeared in the sky, taking on a chaotic formless mass.

A grey radiance instantly descended from the heart of the chaotic mass, and collided with the Snake Dowager's attack. Although it turned darker, it still protected Leylin from harm.

In the Purgatory World, Sacrificers who practised the ways of sacrificial rituals only cast their sights on the seven dignitaries, yet forgot that there was one more alternative. While this being was exceptionally disordered, and often neglected, no one could deny that it was the origin of the entire Purgatory World!

“Heh heh... So this is what you're counting on, Magus? A chaotic will?”

Beelzebub laughed maniacally, “Judging by the strength of such a defense, it can't even resist any being of laws...”

“Indeed! The Purgatory World's will is extraordinarily chaotic, and it doesn't even possess the slightest ability to respond. Even if I use a portion of the Nefarious Filthbird's energy to attract its attention, the protective powers that are cast on me will not be able to protect me, much less defeat all of you...” Leylin's voice was gentle, almost serene. However, the Snake Dowager and Beelzebub didn't seem to think of it as a good sign.

“However... What if it awakened?” A green glimmer of light gently rose from the light beam. It was the Seed of Wisdom that Leylin had been cultivating before!

A splendid green brilliance rippled from above the little dewy green tree. Even those gluttonous beasts who had lost all semblance of intelligence seemed to have an expression of intense desire for this tree.

“Is this... the ancient Wisdom Tree? Don’t tell me that he’s thinking of...? Stop him, quick!”

A humongous grey bird spread open its wings. Its voice was full of anxiety, as though it had flown over from an endlessly chaotic place.

“Almighty Purgatory will! I offer the Wisdom Tree to you as a sacrifice! Awaken!” Leylin’s eyes were glistening with resolution, and his hands moved strangely quick. Following his sacrificial song, the little green tree transformed into a ray of green light, becoming one with the chaotic sky.

Whoosh! Whoosh! A wild beast seemed to be hiding within the grey chaotic mass. The intensity of its undulations increased exponentially, and the area was slowly filled with a green radiance.

“Almighty Purgatory will! You are the master of the Purgatory World! The original power of the Purgatory World itself! You are the epitome of all that exists! Please open your eyes and take a good look at these thieves! They wilfully plundered your strength and

polluted your world, causing the entire Purgatory World to continuously sink into ruin... I, Leylin Farlier, a lowly Magus, sincerely beseech for your strength to get rid of these filthy beings, and return the Purgatory World to how it used to be!”

With Leylin’s prayer, the numerous undulations from the chaotic mass stopped, revealing a pair of cyan pupils. Shortly after, the entire world seemed to have come to a standstill. The gluttonous beasts and the snakemen not far away had all been rendered immobile.

The gigantic cyan pupils represented the world’s will, and its gaze was fixated on the Snake Dowager, Beelzebub and the others who were still mobile.

Rage! Rage! Rage! The entire world seemed to have come to life, and was venting its anger, making the hearts of the Snake Dowager and other formidable beings palpitate.

“The world’s will has awakened!” The Snake Dowager’s face was deathly pale, as though she had seen the most frightening thing ever.

A hole ripped open in the sky. An unending stream of the original power of the world gushed forth and surged violently, much like the turbulent flow of a river. This amplified Leylin’s growth rate, even making him feel as if he was the world itself.

Whoosh! In a flash, Leylin’s figure sharply grew and he became a giant who was able to support both heaven and earth. The

previously enormous holy city now looked like a miniature model to him.

“Success! Power that exceeds rank 6! Now I’m at least a rank 7 Sacrificer!” Large quantities of chaotic cyan runes appeared on Leylin’s body. When he clenched his fist suddenly, even the very air seemed to shudder.

“This... is what I truly relied on!” The joy of having his plan succeed almost made Leylin shriek wildly into the sky. From the beginning, his trump card and all that he was relying on was the Purgatory Will.

In order to break through the bloodline shackles, Leylin required a bloodline origin and the power to surpass it, both of which which he didn’t have. When he had still been bound by the Allsnake Curse, searching for enough strength to defeat the Snake Dowager was practically only a fantasy.

But through the Purgatory World’s path of sacrifices, Leylin discovered a glimmer of hope! The path of sacrifices was originally used to pray for the strength of highly ranked beings, and was a method that would allow the weak to defeat the strong. The passing down of the sacrificial strength system inspired an even more fearless idea in Leylin.

Instead of offering sacrifices to a few dignitaries, why not offer sacrifices to the entire Purgatory World’s World Will? After all, the World Will, which was just like a programmed intelligent being, was much more trustworthy as compared to the temperamental dignitaries.

And speaking of offerings, what else would be more suitable than the roots of the ancient Wisdom Tree that could bring about enlightenment?

Chapter 757 - 3 Strikes

The Purgatory World was a bizarre world. It was extremely vast, second only to the few strongest worlds such as the Magus World, World of Gods and Dreamscape. The world had originally been full of power.

Yet what was strange was that the Purgatory World Will had always been rather muddled. It was as though it was in deep sleep, or perhaps it was just foolish, allowing many formidable beings from other worlds to invade it, turning it into a paradise for a great many foreign beings.

However, the ancient Purgatory World was not like this. It also had its own powerful conscient!

Every world had its respective World Will, which would abide by its instinctive need to safeguard its own interests. After receiving such information from the Wisdom Tree, Leylin instantly saw hope in defeating the Snake Dowager and obtaining the bloodline origin!

Since the Purgatory Will was currently dormant or perhaps muddled, then Leylin would rouse it from its sleep! Judging by the Wisdom Tree's powerful ability to bestow intelligence and wisdom, this would be a simple task. It went without saying as to how the World Will would treat the Snake Dowager and the rest after it was awakened.

To visualize it, the Purgatory World Will was like a swarthy man

guarding his house. While he was asleep, a gang of bandits had broken into his house and were acting like tyrants to his people. What would he do to them once he woke up?

Furthermore, the Purgatory World was an exceptionally strong world, unlike the small worlds where rank 8 beings could not fit in. It was at least of the same rank as the Icy World, which had been enough to suppress beings such as the Snake Dowager and many others, causing their invasions to fail.

Now, the Purgatory World was awake and clear-headed. Sure enough, upon seeing these thieves wilfully stealing the origin power on its turf, it immediately boiled over with fury.

Since Leylin had taken the initiative to offer sacrifices in order to awaken it, it went without saying that he would receive credit. Additionally, he had requested to banish these robbers, and it was reasonable that the World Will would hold him in high regard. It was so much so that upon obtaining additional support from the World Will, Leylin could now be praised as the son of the world! Everything he had done was to carry out punishments in the name of the heavens!

“It’s the Purgatory World Will! It’s awake!”

“Hasn’t it always been muddled? Why did it come to its senses all of a sudden?”

“I sense a hint of wisdom. It’s because of the assistance of the ancient Wisdom Tree!”

When the pair of eyes opened to reveal its the cyan pupils, a terrifying and oppressive force instantly descended on the entire world. These beings of laws could now sense it even more strongly. This was a suppressive force that originated from within the world. No matter in which corner one hid in in the Purgatory World, they would be unable to escape. This exemplified the horrifying amount of authority that the Purgatory Will possessed!

The suppressive force from inside this formidable world could even make foreign beings such as the Snake Dowager and the Nefarious Filthbird fall, and it could be said that there was nothing more terrifying than this!

A few other conscients kept their distance, and were filled with restraining fear. Even if they were rank 8 beings, the gains of starting a war against the World Will definitely would not make up for their losses.

This was especially since this was the Purgatory World, which was the homeground of the Purgatory Will. The moment someone got its attention, he would be left in a miserable state.

The winds howled. Numerous powerful conscients and spies from the deep sea immediately disappeared without a trace, cowering in fear.

Chirp chirp! The Nefarious Filthbird, which seemed to have flown out of nowhere, hastily made an elegant turn upon seeing the situation, trying to escape.

“Get lost!” Leylin raised his hand as though he was about to swat a housefly. Each and every move that he made seemed to bear the strength of the entire world, making the Nefarious Filthbird fly far away in the opposite direction as it wailed. Numerous grey feathers floated to the ground.

‘Even though the strength is only temporarily borrowed, it’s relatively horrifying!’ Leylin could sense that every single cell in his body was filled with the tremendous energy. Furthermore, as compared to the other dignitaries who only allowed rank 6 Sacrificers at best, the Purgatory Will was clearly much more generous. The energy that Leylin had temporarily drawn support from had been amplified to the realm of a rank 7 Sacrificer. Even though it could not last for long, and had to be returned afterwards, at least it gave him enough external strength for the time being for him to be on par with the other contenders.

“The fellow who has been such a hindrance has left. Seal!”

Leylin spread open his arms and cast vast amounts of cyan chaos chains on the Purgatory World. It seemed that this region had been sealed shut, and a horrifying amount of lightning was attached directly to the chains.

This was an enclosure formed by the chaos chains and lightning laws. Beelzebub and the Snake Dowager were about to make a run for it, but their expressions turned gloomy.

With the aid of the A.I. Chip, as well his Full Moon truesoul,

Leylin had a detailed estimate of his own strength. ‘Three times! With the assistance of the world origin force, I’m left with three times at most to exhibit this peak of power!’ he thought to himself.

He knew inwardly that rank 8 beings had the power to contend with the suppression of the World Will. After all, it too was an intelligent being, and its support for Leylin couldn’t possibly be inexhaustible. Even if Leylin was willing to work under it and defeat the others on its behalf, the World Will might be reluctant to expend so much energy.

If they declared war against so many rank 8 beings at once, they would be devastated even if they emerged victorious in the end. The entire Purgatory World could even crumble under the attack.

However, with Leylin’s current rank as a Sacrificer, it would still help him get rid of these few if Leylin cashed in all his contributions.

‘The sacrifice of the Wisdom Tree contributed to the World Will regaining its clear-headedness once more. With all of that, I only received these few chances to take action?’ Leylin was very clear about this sentiment.

‘As expected, rank 8 beings are extremely powerful indeed. But three chances will be enough!’ Currently, the Snake Dowager and Beelzebub were both suppressed by the World Will in this region that had been sealed shut. They had fallen by a rank, and were now about rank 7 or so.

On the other hand, Leylin had been amplified to rank 7, and even exceeded that slightly. The tables had turned instantly!

“Kemoyin Emperor, my descendant! Although you have the support of the World Will, you will not be able to deal with us! I can lift your curse, and even help you become the new progenitor of the Allsnakes. All I want is for you to vow your allegiance to me!”

As they both shared a common enemy, Beelzebub and the Snake Dowager had gotten a little closer. The Snake Dowager had also given a suggestion to bring about peace.

“Haha... Before I possessed such power, I wasn’t even eligible to talk to you. And now you’re actually appealing for peace? What’s the use of such a weak alliance?” Leylin laughed maniacally. The original power of the Purgatory World wouldn’t be entwined with him forever. Once this sacrificial ritual was over, he would still be that tiny rank 5 Warlock from before. Then, would he still entrust the security of his life to the Snake Dowager’s benevolence?

“All living things in the world will collapse eventually. Only strength is eternal!” It was now that Leylin had gained a profound understanding of how the law of the jungle worked. If he didn’t want to be assaulted and sacrificed, the only thing he could do was to make himself powerful. Everything else was bullshit!

“First strike!” After laughing to his heart’s content, Leylin brazenly made his move. The entire Purgatory World seemed to boil. An abundance of the origin power of this world tethered to his hand, giving him the illusion that he could destroy the world.

“Allsnake Devour!” The Snake Dowager bit her lip. The demonic energy even made the entire world slow down. Numerous giant snake shadows suddenly appeared and attempted to bite off Leylin’s hands.

Crash! Crash! Terrifying lightning shot out from Leylin’s hand, annihilating the many shadows into ash and smoke. Leylin’s giant-like figure, stretching from the earth to the heavens, instantly came in front of the starlike sphere of snakes.

“Sever the Kemoyin bloodline!”

An attack that transcended time and space made the Snake Dowager’s face turn lifeless in an instant. Soon after, out of the many giant snakes that had extended under her body, the head of a Kemoyin snake with vertical slit-like amber pupils suddenly broke apart.

Hss— The many snake heads started to tremble at once, and anguish was apparent even on the Snake Dowager’s face. This was an injury suffered by her real body, something which even damaged her bloodline origin.

The head of the enormous Kemoyin serpent tumbled in mid-air, and continuously dissolved to form a large ball of purplish-red blood with hints of cyan.

“The bloodline origin!” Leylin’s eyes lit up. He could feel the longing in every single cell of his body. He suddenly went forth

and swallowed the large amount of blood.

[Beep! Host body has consumed the origin blood from the Snake Dowager. Gene strands have been broken apart and recombined, recalculating data.]

In practically an instant, the genes of the Kemoyin Emperor broke apart from their limit. His bloodline accepted the fenes from the great amounts of origin blood. Under the A.I. Chip's command, these recombined genes did not follow the conventional path of the Snake Dowager. The instead underwent greater evolutions under Leylin's command.

These changes eventually extended to his soul. The barbed iron chain on Leylin's forehead cracked apart instantly. The head of an enormous black giant serpent suddenly emerged from within, hissing excitedly behind Leylin as its body seemed to undergo even greater changes.

[Beep! Allsnake Curse has been lifted!]

The sensation of removing the chains in one move made Leylin feel entirely free from worry.

“Beelzebub! Do you know why I released the Trial's Eye and the

Nefarious Filthbird, but insisted on keeping you behind?” Lightning flashed violently. The origin power of the world encircled Leylin from head to toe as he came in front of Beelzebub.

In comparison to the gigantic Leylin, the devilish body of Beelzebub was as insignificant as a rag doll.

Without waiting for Beelzebub to answer, Leylin continued, “Because I have my eye on the laws you hold! Your laws of gluttony are just too compatible with my own innate skills. I can’t help but wish to take action. Thus, I specially summoned you to come to the Purgatory World for this purpose. And I even gifted you a clone!”

“A clone? This Black Horrall Snake?!” Beelzebub kept retreating, and fear was apparent in its numerous compound eyes. To him, Leylin was the real devil.

“No! Impossible. I definitely inspected it very carefully!”

“I didn’t rig your clone, because to me, as long as its original form is a Black Horrall Snake, it would be sufficient!”

Leylin’s pupils were burning with fervor. He spread open his arms and ferociously grabbed Beelzebub’s devil wings.

“Second strike!”

Chapter 758 - Halfway To Rank 7

“Your Wings of Gluttony will belong to me!” Along with Leylin’s announcement and Beelzebub’s miserable cries, the monstrosly dark wings were forcefully torn off, splattering blood everywhere.

Hss— The phantom Kemoyin Emperor behind Leylin opened its mouth wide, and it seemed like there was a black hole at its depths. It immediately devoured the entirety of the devil’s fleshy wings.

Pila! Pila! Two lumps of flesh surfaced on the snake’s back. It then spread out a tremendous pair of fleshy wings that looked similar to Beelzebub’s own.

“The law of gluttony...” Leylin sounded rather bewitched by them, “Combined with my own abilities, what kind of result will there be?”

The terrifying black hole wreaked complete havoc, devouring Beelzebub’s entire body. In front of the Kemoyin Emperor’s innate skill of control, the devil’s mortal body which had been created with the Black Horrall Snake as its source material was suppressed to a huge degree. Beelzebub’s body gradually disappeared as the Kemoyin Emperor devoured it.

The Kemoyin Emperor easily digested the power of gluttony that came from the source body of the Black Horrall Snake. A comprehension of the power of gluttony combined with Beelzebub’s memories as it surfaced in Leylin’s sea of consciousness, surging towards Leylin’s truesoul barriers like a

raging tide.

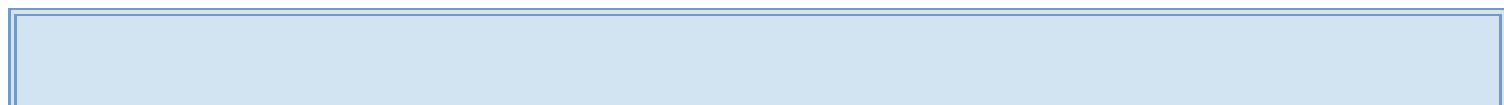
“Keke... I am the true master of the law of gluttony, its contamination isn’t something the likes of you can resolve. Thank you very much, this body is great!” A barely visible shadow appeared above the Kemoyin Emperor, and Beelzebub’s voice sounded from within the blazing demonic flames.

Under his influence, the Kemoyin Emperor quickly digested that large bundle of energy. Even as it evolved, Leylin’s own will was being eroded.

Beelzebub had completely comprehended the law of gluttony, and to steal this power Leylin would first have to face the retaliation of his conscient. It released a large amount of power that mixed with the laws of gluttony as they approached Leylin. “Gluttony’s corruption!”

Seeing that demonic palm, Leylin maintained an icy expression. He didn’t look to be in pain, only releasing a powerful green lightning containing the power of the world origin force in his body. His cold voice sounded, “Strike three!”

Crackle! “NOOOOO!” Leylin’s gigantic body immediately disintegrated, and an unwilling bellow rang out. Under the suppression of the Purgatory World’s will, Beelzebub’s conscient melted away like snow in the sun, leaving behind only the purest energy and comprehension of laws.



[Beep! Genetic recombination complete!]

The A.I. Chip's voice sounded, and the Kemoyin Emperor behind Leylin began to transform once again.

Two sharp claws stretched out, and the horn on its forehead protruded even further. The devilish wings became increasingly mystical, and black rhombus-shaped scales covered its body, emitting a mysterious luster.

"A new bloodline? No!" The Snake Dowager who watched this scene from afar could no longer keep her calm. Even though she was afraid of the protection of the World Will, she still attacked.

"Allsnake Shadow!" The murky Shadow World almost appeared to have been summoned by the Snake Dowager, attacking the Purgatory World.

Leylin did not counterattack. Instead, he spoke a few words, "I am Leylin Farlier, lord of all Kemoyin. As of this moment, all of the Kemoyin bloodline shall leave the control of the Snake Dowager!"

Leylin's eyes held traces of turmoil within them as he made this solemn announcement. His voice practically rang throughout the world; as long as it was a descendant of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent bloodline they heard his voice and couldn't help but kneel respectfully in subservience.

Hss— The giant snake behind Leylin completed the core of its transformation. No longer feeling the suppression of the Snake Dowager, it snarled at her.

“Ugh!” The pain on her expression was even clearer than before. Power from another plane seemed to be surging into Leylin’s body.

“I shall destroy your godly status,” he murmured, and with a vicious bite from the giant serpent behind him the sound of glass shattering could be heard. A huge gap had formed in the network of blood vessels on the Snake Dowager’s back. The excruciating pain caused the enormous serpents in the sphere of snakes to groan piteously below the Snake Dowager, and the faint image of the Shadow World promptly crumbled.

Losing a part of her bloodline force caused great damage to the Dowager’s authority. It was enough to grievously injure her, and force her into a deep sleep.

“Leylin... Leylin!” The Snake Dowager snarled, no longer daring to stay here. The gigantic sphere of snakes rammed against the shackles of chaos.

Even more giant serpents were continuously struck by the lightning. However, they opened up a gap in the World Will’s restrictions that allowed the Snake Dowager to escape. She had the feeling that if she’d stayed here longer she would’ve died.

‘She escaped? Makes sense, she doesn’t know I’m limited to just

three uses of this power. Furthermore, with my control of the bloodline and devouring power, as well as the attention of the World Will, she'd be in trouble if she stayed any longer.' Leylin's eyes flashed, and he did not chase after her. He currently had more more pressing matters at hand to attend to.

[Beep! Optimisation of host's bloodline is completed. Law of gluttony and Allsnake origin blood have been added, currently at rank 6. Please rename the bloodline.]

The A.I. Chip's voice sounded.

"Targaryen. Call it the Targaryen bloodline!" Leylin decided on a new name.

[Beep! Recorded. Bloodline evolution has been completed. Targaryen has been saved to the database, currently at rank 6.]

As it sounded out, the A.I. Chip formed images of Leylin's new bloodline patterns, naming them Targaryen. A circle of blood-red energy enveloped Leylin's body.

The bloodline force of the Kemoyin Emperor had been changed to an entirely new bloodline. This change even extended to

Leylin's truesoul. It was like glass shattering as a bottle exploded; the feeling of breaking through a bottleneck of the soul caused Leylin to tremble involuntarily.

The new bloodline force surged violently, and with irresistible power the golden line in Leylin's Full Moon truesoul expanded to envelop the entire thing. It was like a flame had been ignited.

[Beep! Host has broken through bloodline shackles. The positive energy of the truesoul is beginning to advance to rank 6]

the A.I. Chip transmitted.

For a Magus to advance from rank 5 to rank 6, the most important point was to completely convert [negative soulforce to positive soul force](#). Leylin's truesoul had already shown signs of the transformation, but due to the bloodline shackles the full process had been interrupted. Now, without the shackles, the process could be completed.

[Negative and positive soul force are yin soul force and yang soul force. Just didn't use those names because most of the novel has stuck to a western theme so far and actual chinese concepts weren't prevalent before.]

The bloodline shackles had been like an enormous mountain weighing down on Leylin, putting him under a lot of pressure.

With them gone, the power he had amassed allowed him to soar. His true soul rumbled in that instant, the moon set ablaze as it turned into a blazing golden sun. It grew severalfold in volume, emitting powerful and concentrated energy.

With the strength he possessed, Leylin's success in breaking through to rank 6 was a given. Yet, that was not all. The A.I. Chip's voice sounded once more.

[Beep! Host has reached rank 6. Huge changes have been made to body's condition. Recalculating...]

It then intoned loyally once more,

[Beep! Host's rank 5 innate skill Devour has been affected by law of gluttony. Devour has reached rank 6, now able to digest any energy, even that powered by opponents' laws.]

'Devour has been upgraded to rank 6 from rank 5... So I can devour laws from now?' Leylin's eyes twinkled, 'Great! This innate bloodline ability is worthy of the rank 6 Targaryen bloodline!'

Past rank 6 was the realm of laws, and a bloodline that could devour laws and make them his own was obviously terrifying. This was also why he had spared no effort in getting Beelzebub to come to the Purgatory World. The law of gluttony and the innate skill of

Devour complemented each other just too well. They were the best pair in Leylin's view.

The ability to break through without end as long as one possessed enough energy was something Leylin coveted. He considered it to be the best catalyst in the process of breaking through his bloodline shackles.

[Beep! Host's comprehension of law of devouring(transformed from law of gluttony) now at 99%]

[Beep! Host's body has been converted to a body of laws. Progress: 99%. Body's stats have surpassed standard limits, unable to be quantified. A switch to the Heavenly Astral Race's measurement units is suggested.]

Seeing the last prompt, Leylin's lips quirked as he burst into a wild laughter. Such terrifying strength caused even the air around him to shake. Since he had taken such huge risks in this adventure, he would obviously want to get the best benefits.

After reaching rank 6, the soul of a Magus would basically reach its limits, and its soul force would become tangible. Once they grasped a certain law, they would reach the realm of a rank 7 Magus. While Beelzebub's law of gluttony was pretty good, Leylin did not like it all that much. After all, he still felt some lingering fear towards that insane appetite.

Having the abilities of his bloodline influenced by the power of gluttony, he could thus form the law of devouring. It was something Leylin had long since anticipated.

Leylin had grasped many laws even as he reached rank 6. He was no ordinary Breaking Dawn Monarch. In fact, he could be said to be halfway to rank 7!

Once he completely comprehended the last bit of the law of devouring, there would be nothing holding him back from becoming a Magus who comprehended laws.

Breaking Dawn Monarchs couldn't grasp the power of laws the moment they broke through. They would have to wait to enter the peak of rank 6 before they could even peer into the world of laws.

But Leylin had done it! He had done something that was practically unprecedented in the Magus World's history.

Chapter 759 - Aftermath

The challenging risks had paid off. Leylin had staked everything on a desperate gamble, and it came through. Not only had he broken through his bloodline shackles, he had even grasped the power of laws! He was now comparable to a rank 7 law wielding Magus, and there was only a small barrier to his advance.

He was now so powerful that the A.I. Chip's original units of measurement couldn't quantify his strength any more. He had to switch to another unit of measurement.

‘Near rank 7 in power... If I stay in the Magus World, I won't even need to be afraid of the Snake Dowager.’ Leylin was now completely relaxed, and he even had the urge to yell out into the heavens. ‘It's a pity that I couldn't lure Beelzebub out completely, and the law isn't complete. However, just the damage to his soul is enough to cause him to go into a deep sleep or even die. Worse comes to worst, I'll attack his lair and then seize the last bit of the power of laws. Naturally, I'll be able to enter rank 7 after that.’

‘As expected, the power of a Magus changes drastically in rank 6. Those who grasp laws can't even be measured by the A.I. Chip...’

“A.I. Chip, show what can be displayed,” Leylin commanded., immediately discovering a drastic change in his stats.

[Leylin Farlier, rank 6 Warlock. Bloodline: Targaryen (rank 6). Estimated stats, Strength: 5750, Agility: 4690, Vitality: 8290,

Spiritual Force: ???, Magic Power: ???, Soul Force: ???.
Comprehension of laws, Devour: 99%]

‘Hah... What a change!’ Leylin’s eyes narrowed, ‘This boost is much greater than that of my previous advancements. It’s basically tens, or even hundreds of times! The boost from the power of laws is so terrifying...

‘Based on the calculations, I must have over 10000 spiritual force, causing an overflow...’ Leylin stroked his chin and commanded, “Alright. Recalculate with the stats of the Heavenly Astral Race as the model.] [Beep! Recalculating host’s data... change completed] the A.I. Chip loyally intoned and showed the stats to Leylin.

[Leylin Farlier, rank 6 Warlock. Bloodline: Targaryen (rank 6). Strength: 172.52, Agility : 125.07, Vitality: 253.77, Spiritual force: 449.42, State of soul: Peak Breaking Dawn. Comprehension of laws: Devouring, 99%.]

The units of the new data were based on the Heavenly Astral Race. Every unit was more than ten times its previous standard. The numbers in spiritual force had condensed a hundredfold, allowing it to be quantified. Because Leylin’s soul force and power of laws had been merged into one, it was not shown on the A.I. Chip.

‘Mm! The A.I. Chip’s method of calculation is rather direct. Doesn’t this mean even the slightest of my actions equate to

hundreds of Heavenly Astral Morning Stars?’

Leylin stroked his chin, ‘Our strength might be similar, but the boost from laws hasn’t been calculated into it by the A.I. Chip...’

Things would’ve been different if he was an ordinary Breaking Dawn, but Leylin had already stepped into the realm of laws. The boost from the power of laws caused his strength to increase so violently that it was terrifying.

Rumble... Large spirals of chaotic energy dissipated gradually in the air, and that pair of green eyes also vanished without a trace.

The sacrificial rune on Leylin’s body disappeared quickly, crumbling in practically the blink of an eye.

“The will of the Purgatory World has left...” Leylin muttered to himself, looking slightly desolate. As he had already reached rank 6 and comprehended laws, the World Will had sensed that Leylin had already surpassed many Monarchs.

“While I helped the World Will to gain some wisdom, it has helped me defeat my opponents and allowed me to advance. We’re even now...” Leylin could tell that his status as a Sacrificer had dropped as quickly as it had risen. He was now back at square one.

“The Purgatory Will is merely a robotic intellectual body. The help before was merely a transaction. If I want to become a child of Purgatory, I’ll have to join its side and allow its intent to pervade

my body, becoming half a puppet.” Leylin stroked his chin. World Wills were rational and unfeeling. Even if Leylin had helped it before, were he to reveal even the slightest intent to harm the Purgatory World it would still treat him as an enemy.

Wills worked like artificial intelligences, programs with procedures programmed into them. While he could not influence such a thing with emotions, he would be safe against backstabbing. Settling the transaction once and for all was quick and convenient.

This was unlike dignitaries like the Nefarious Filthbird. With it, no matter how devout one was in their prayer it would still think of ways to take control of them, turning them into a bargaining chip. Something like that would never happen with the Purgatory Will.

“But my path is still that of magic— the path of truth. Turning into a half-puppet doesn’t suit me,” Leylin shook his head, abandoning all thoughts of settling in the Purgatory World. It wasn’t just becoming a subordinate of the Purgatory Will; just the thought of the other dignitaries here left Leylin’s scalp numb.

Leylin may have grown close to rank 7, becoming an existence that was thousands of times stronger than before, but he was still no match for a rank 8. He might have seemed courageous and unstoppable, but that was because he had the cheat that was the Purgatory World Will.

With the World Will around, those rank 8s had to deal with its suppression. They would only have about 50% of their original strength, and on top of that they had to deal with Leylin who had

reached rank 7 as a Sacrificer with it. That obviously made things dangerous.

However, Leylin had depended entirely on an offering of the genetic clone of the ancient Wisdom Tree, which had given him great support from the Purgatory Will. In the future, he would not have an offering of that grade. If he were to meet with the Snake Dowager and duel fairly, even escaping could be difficult.

“I’ve awakened the will of the Purgatory World. That’s akin to finding an owner above those rank 8 existences who’s constantly thinking about ways to expel them from the Purgatory World.” Leylin felt pins and needles on his scalp.

In order to break through the bloodline shackles, he had roused the Purgatory Will from its slumber. That had had a great effect, but also thoroughly offended all the foreign dignitaries of the Purgatory World. However, if the situation were to repeat itself, Leylin would still make the same choice.

Still, staying in the Purgatory World was now a very irrational thing.

With so many rank 8 existences hostile towards him, and with him being an arch enemy of the Snake Dowager, not even the tiny bit of him would be left behind if they joined hands.

“The only choice is to hide in the Magus World,” Leylin’s eyes were filled with resolution. He was a native of the Magus World, and the powerful Magus World Will would naturally not suppress

him. If foreign beings like the Snake Dowager were to enter, the suppression would be more terrifying than in the Purgatory World.

After all, the Magus World was one of the two most powerful worlds!

Weighing his options, Leylin was confident the rank 8 existences could reach the Magus World, but they would not be able to leave. Of course, there was a higher possibility that they would just give up. After all, they were no fools and would not seek death.

“Alright! Since I have a bit of time left, I should wrap everything up and leave as soon as possible!” Leylin’s expression was rather urgent.

Roar— Wooo— At this moment, the restrictions from the World Will dissipated, and the world resumed its movement. Numerous gluttonous beasts roared at Leylin with an air of provocation.

There was no lack of rank 6s among the beasts Beelzebub had nurtured. They had astutely sensed that if they could kill Leylin and steal his comprehension of laws, there would be a drastic transformation to their bodies.

If they were alone, they might not have dared do this. Now, however, the many gluttonous beasts turned into a horde. Leylin could be a peak rank 6 on the surface, but with the horde and many rank 6s surrounding and attacking him, there was a slight possibility of him being killed.

“Kill him!” “Kill him!” The three-headed python that was the second elder of the Stewart Family provoked the gluttonous beasts around him to advance.

The earlier events had progressed too quickly, and on top of that there was a seal from the World Will. Many gluttonous beasts and even residents of the holy city were yet to react to it.

Only the rank 6s felt a sense of fear when it came to Leylin, but the hope to break through to the power of laws enticed them to take the risk.

Roar— The gluttonous snakes that were as enormous as mountains surrounded Leylin, accompanied by the terrifying zombified monsters.

“Is this clever?” Leylin watched the three-headed python hiding behind the berserk rank 6 beings, a slight smile on his face, “Even an ordinary peak rank 6 would find trouble when attacked like this, no? It’s a pity though... I’ve already passed through the realm of rank 6. The power of laws is something you cannot imagine...”

Having nearly grasped the law of devouring, Leylin had changed drastically. The immense increase in his stats reached the requirements of rank 7. At the very least, the Blazing Flame Monarch that Leylin had seen before definitely did not have such extreme numbers when it came to spiritual force, and perhaps had yet to even reach the ten thousands.

After all, she had merely comprehended a bit of the power of flames, and only understood the tip of the iceberg. How could that be comparable to Leylin, who now had a body of laws?

“Submit!” Leylin merely spat out this single word while he was encircled by the many rank 6 gluttonous beasts.

In that moment, the terrifying power of laws exploded from his body, causing the world to come to a standstill once again.

Thud! Thud! There were hints of struggle in the beasts’ eyes, but their bodies automatically knelt down.

Chapter 760 - Back To The Magus World

With one word, the numerous rank 6 beings bowed their heads to him. The power of laws shockingly had such an effect!

“It shouldn’t be difficult to control these beasts given some time with just the law of gluttony. Pity...” Leylin gazed at the eyes of the large gluttonous beasts and shook his head.

“I can’t bring them back to the Magus World. Besides, I’m relying on the law of devouring which isn’t compatible with these gluttonous beasts. Most importantly, their power originates from the gluttonous power of Beelzebub. Now that the root of their power has been warped, I can’t fix them even if I try.”

“Perish! Innate law— Devour!” A terrifying, monstrous winged serpent that extended across the horizon appeared behind Leylin, and a horrifying black hole was formed in an instant.

Numerous gluttonous beasts wailed in anguish, but seemed to be suppressed by some kind of invisible force that rendered them immobile as they watched themselves disappearing into that black hole.

“No! I’m the second elder of the Stewart family, destined to break through the bloodline shackles and bring my family to glory. Why... Why did things turn out this way?” The enormous three-headed python discovered something was amiss when the black hole appeared, and he began to flee for his life. However, that wasn’t enough to escape the fate of being devoured. Along with

howls of indignation, his voice slowly disappeared into the black hole.

The invisible pull spread across the plains, and the many gluttonous beasts were thrown into the black hole while howling in anguish. Their rank didn't matter. Minutes later, all of the gluttonous beasts surrounding the holy city were completely gone.

"I feel a little full now," Leylin touched his belly, speechless. After devouring so many gluttonous beasts, the bit of heat that he felt surging through his body had disappeared in an instant.

At this moment, the A.I. Chip's prompt was transmitted.

[Beep! Host has taken in a small amount of essence, boosted by rank 6 innate skill Devour. Strength has risen by 0.001. Vitality has risen by 0.002.]

"After reaching semi rank 7, energy below that of laws is useless to me." Leylin shook his head. He, who had now almost completely grasped the law of devouring, had a body of laws that was incomparable to what it had been before.

The essence of the gluttonous beasts of the Serpent Plains was just a tiny supplement for him.

"It's time to leave." Leylin's eyes swept across the holy city. As he

had intentionally spared the city before, the power of devouring had not taken in any resident of the holy city. Hence, all the snake beings within the holy city gazed at Leylin dumbly and took particular notice of that terrifying Targaryen serpent, practically losing all ability to speak.

“What’s going on? I only saw the holy mother appear, but after that, everything seemed to have gone stagnant. When did that thing appear?”

Belinda stared dumbly at the figure of the monstrous winged serpent, “Why... Why does this give me such a familiar feeling? Is this some hidden power of the holy mother?”

“Found you!” A gentle voice was heard by Belinda’s ear, and she then felt her body grow light, as if someone was lifting her, and her surroundings changed before her eyes in an instant.

When she regained her senses, she was already standing outside the holy city.

“Sister!” An elated voice could be heard. Sophia threw herself into Belinda’s arms, her tears falling without pause, and she evidently looked frightened.

“My precious Sophia!” Belinda patted Sophia’s back, and then glanced towards Aegnis, who looked despondent and down.

Of course, what attracted her attention the most was the the

figure standing at the side and wearing black magic robes, who was just like some sort of god.

The black hair, pupils that were like the dark night and the face of this young stranger was like that of a god who had come down to this world... Everything about him was incomparably flawless, but Belinda felt a sense of familiarity with him.

“Belinda, Sophia and Aegnis, we meet again! Let me reintroduce myself. I am Leylin Farlier, and my name of Nick from before was just my alias,” Leylin gazed at the three uniquely different snake girls and laughed slightly, while saying things that caused their expressions to change drastically. Using the power of laws to search the city and bring the three of them here had taken just a second.

“You’re... Nick?” Belinda gaped, looking stunned. No matter how she tried, she was completely unable to match this man, who had gotten rid of countless gluttonous beasts with a wave of his hand, with the Nick she knew.

On top of that, Nick had had long silver hair, scarlet pupils and many wrinkles from aging. No matter how she looked at it, it was impossible for her to link the two of them.

No! If she were to disregard those features, his features were still rather similar! Belinda’s eyes narrowed, now finally knowing where that sense of familiarity was coming from.

“So should I call you brother Nick or brother Leylin from now

on?” Sophia merely bit her fingernails, looking perplexed.

“That’s up to you, but I personally prefer being called Leylin!”

“Leylin Farlier, the wanted Magus! The person cursed by the holy mother!” Aegnis expressionlessly recited Leylin’s background. “Good job exploiting our Stewart Family. Where’s the holy mother?” While she still looked grim, her heart was sinking.

First was the betrayal of the second elder, which meant that the Stewart Family had not fulfilled its duties. It was because he had the protection of the Stewart Family that he had been able to cause so much damage to her.

After this disaster, would the Stewart Family have a chance of revitalising itself?

Not exterminating the whole Stewart Family should already be considered magnanimous on the Snake Dowager’s part.

“The Mighty Mother of All Snakes is obviously fine. She just left temporarily!” Leylin chuckled subtly. He then glanced towards Belinda, “So? Have you accepted this yet?”

“You’ve been... using me? You’ve already accomplished your aims, so why did you get me here?”

Belinda stood up, a dead look in her eyes.

“I can’t deny that.”

Leylin nodded, and then noticed Belinda’s body swaying.

“Then why?” Belinda’s eyes were full of complicated feelings.

“It’s obviously so that I can take you away!” Leylin laughed.

“Take us away?” Belinda never imagined there would be this sort of answer.

“Where are we going? Will it be fun?” Sophia’s eyes twinkled, her focus evidently quite different from the others’.

“That’s not happening. I need to stay here. My family needs me.” This was Aegnis’ reply.

“I’m afraid that’s not up to you,” Leylin said calmly. Belinda and Aegnis suddenly realised that they had lost all their strength. Whether their elemental affinity or bloodline force or even power as a Sacrificer, everything descended into stillness and could not be used at all.

“You can hate me, Belinda, but you must obey me and leave this world with me,” Leylin sounded serene, but there was an intent there that could not be resisted.

“My actions here, hm... how do I put it? I’ve completely offended the Snake Dowager. I’m obviously not afraid of her, but she might take her anger out on you guys. Hence, you’ll need to leave the Purgatory World...

“This reason is very applicable to Aegnis’ situation.”

Leylin stared at Aegnis, who now looked dull. If not for the fact that she had taken care of Belinda and her sister, Leylin wouldn’t even have cared whether she lived or died.

However, the Snake Dowager would absolutely take out her anger on the Stewart Family and they would be destroyed. This was a matter already set in stone, and if she were to stay behind, she was most likely doomed.

“Offending the Snake Dowager and having her anger taken out on us? O mighty dignitary! What have you done?!” Belinda was immediately stunned by these affairs, which were like that had only happened in legends.

“It’s nothing! I just made her bleed a little and also tore her godly status apart,” Leylin shrugged his shoulders, “Alright, enough idle talk. It’s time to go.”

“Hss...” The enormous monstrous winged snake hissed and struck at the air, opening up a huge black hole. Leylin flew into the air and, bringing the other three along, abruptly entered the spatial pathway.

Whoosh! Many fresh flowers bloomed to full flower on the grassland, turning the area into a sea of flowers. The wind whistled and brushed past, sending petals flying as beautiful music was heard, as if the Purgatory Will was sending Leylin off.

The snake beings in the holy city could only watch on cluelessly. The faith of some of them wavered, beginning to worship Leylin. This began the legend of a winged serpent dignitary, spreading in Purgatory World...

Pila!

A terrifying spatial storm was formed, and much lightning formed an arched door. Four figures traversed the lightning gate and descended to another place.

The sky was dark and gloomy and gave a repressed feeling. The air was full of negative energy and earth-type elemental particles.

“The localisation was rather successful! Though the astral plane coordinates long since stopped working, I’m not the same person I was before!” Leylin surveyed his surroundings, finding that this was close to the laboratory from which he had traversed to the Purgatory World, and he could not help but nod in satisfaction.

An existence of laws could wander around in the astral plane, and he’d long since known of the Magus World’s coordinates. There was no trouble in getting back. Powerful solidified soul force and the power of laws allowed Leylin to get a deeper understanding of the Magus World.

Like a mother whose child who had been traveling had returned, the Magus World received Leylin with open arms without the least bit of suppression.

“The Magus World’s Will...” Leylin closed his eyes, the figure of a Targaryen serpent emerging at his back, “So it’s already sunk into a slumber?”

“However...” Leylin glanced at the three whose auras had obviously become weaker, “Even deep asleep, it still subconsciously rejects existences from other worlds and even causes fear amongst rank 8 existences. How powerful could the World Will be at its peak condition?”

Chapter 761 - King Arthur

“Where... is this?” Belinda looked bewildered, the energy undulations on her body suppressed to below Morning Star. Sophia on the other hand was much weaker, and she did not change very much.

“This... is this your original world?” Aegnis was no better, having almost fallen to Morning Star herself.

The more powerful a world was, the more its residents would be suppressed in the Magus World. Since those like Sophia posed no threat, the suppression she faced was the weakest.

Upon seeing this, Leylin looked to be deep in thought before he clapped his hands. “Ladies, welcome to the Magus World. This is the first level of the underground world. I hope you like it!” Now that their attention was on him, Leylin rubbed his nose.

“Now that you’re here, you’re free to do as you please. Of course, if you follow me, I’ll take care of you. One more thing. I’ve already gotten married here. Still, although I have more than one wife already, I wouldn’t mind having a few more...”

“Oh, so Brother Leylin is already married! Can Sophia meet the other sisters?” Sophia spoke in a manner as if she knew Leylin well. While her disease had been healed, she was rather childlike in her everyday manners. Of course, while watching her crafty eyes, Leylin knew what she was thinking.

“You scoundrel!” Belinda cursed once at him, but did not leave. Aegnis watched her and followed expressionlessly.

“Alright! So you’re not planning to leave yet? Follow me for now. I’ll teach you some general things about the Magus World and the language. Next, we’ll visit the Arthur family and have you settled,” Leylin laughed and brought the three snake girls along. While they were leaving, his eyes slanted towards the east, a hint of a smile within them.

This was a place very far from Leylin’s laboratory, in a huge kingdom’s capital city. Many beastmen, dwarves, elves and subterranean humans coexisted in peace, and the place seemed to be very prosperous.

“Hm? The aura from another world?” A streak of black light burst out from a secret room in the capital of the Arthur Kingdom. Flickering in the air a few times, it howled towards the heavens.

The many defensive spell formations seemed not to notice the black ray of light, allowing it to enter without any resistance at all.

“King Arthur!” “King Arthur!” many powerful beings exclaimed.

Within the palace, a middle-aged man wearing a crown was completely shocked, “Has the ancestor been awoken from his slumber? Have there been any major changes?”

.....

“An outsider from another world has invaded, and is even in our kingdom...” Said a fair, blond man within black light. His eyes were blue, and his features so sharp he seemed chiseled. He had an aura of hot-bloodedness and firmness.

“What is this faint feeling that makes my heart beat so quickly?” A trace of concern surfaced in the white man’s eyes, but he quickly drowned it out. As a peak Breaking Dawn Monarch, he was like a lightning flash. He was able to find Leylin’s previous laboratory in the shortest time possible, and though it had already been abandoned, he was still able to discover a great many things.

“It’s in the style of what is used in the central continent. There’s an astral gate as well. Is it an existence from another world brought back by some Magi? In that case, this person’s strength...” While he was bewildered, he heard a transmission. The information contained within immediately got the middle-aged man to get moving again, chasing after Leylin and the others.

“Brother Leylin, why are we suddenly stopping?” Sophia was extremely curious about everything around her, and her questions had no end.

“We’re waiting for someone.” Leylin indifferently twitched his lips in a slight sneer.

“Friend or foe?” Belinda got to the point.

“He isn’t qualified to be either,” Leylin waved his hand

dismissively.

Immediately after, a streak of dark light burst through the skies, and while it was heading closer the soul strength it emanated caused Aegnis' expression to change, "Rank 6, it's a rank 6! No, peak rank 6!"

As one who had been a rank 5 and a guard of the holy city, Aegnis' knowledge and perception was clearly ahead of the two sisters'.

But then her face changed, and Aegnis ridiculed herself with a wry laugh after taking a glance at the calm Leylin, "Then again, what is a rank 6 to you?"

Even though she hadn't watched the terrifying battle between Leylin and the other dignitaries, she had seen Leylin devouring numerous rank 6 gluttonous beasts, and her mind had been completely blown.

"Revered Magus, my name is Arthur. I welcome you to the subterranean world!" At this moment, the black ray arrived before Leylin and the others, revealing the figure of a fair middle-aged man.

"Arthur?!" Leylin's brows furrowed slightly, but they quickly smoothed out, "The king who established the Arthur Kingdom? Pardon me for my rudeness!"

“Your humble servant prefers to be called ‘Arthur’. What does the power of kings mean to us?” Arthur smiled gently and seemed affable, lacking any arrogance in his bearing. Of course, this could have to do with Leylin’s strength. If not for it, he wouldn’t be treating them with such a good attitude.

[Arthur, Rank 6 Magus. Estimated stats, Strength: 21, Agility: 11, Vitality: 19, Spiritual Force: 40 Soul State: Peak Breaking Dawn. Comprehension of laws: Darkness, Gravity, Earth...]

With just a short exchange, the A.I. Chip had silently gathered his stats. It had evolved with Leylin’s own advancement, and had begun to touch the power of laws itself. Nothing below rank 7 could hinder its scans and analyses.

‘These stats aren’t those of the past, but formed using the new measurements of the Heavenly Astral Race?’ Leylin rubbed his chin, ‘While we’re both peak Breaking Dawn, based on the previous standards his spiritual force hasn’t even reached 10,000. This shouldn’t happen... Is there a difference in the comprehension of laws?’

Leylin had a feeling that those horrifying stats he had were not comparable to regular peak Breaking Dawn Magi.

‘Based on the information given by the A.I. Chip, as well as my instincts, while his comprehension is above that of the Blazing Flame Monarch, it’s still only at 20 to 30%...’ Leylin stroked his chin.

Within Arthur's eyes, this black haired Magus seemed young but his aura had an unfathomable depth to it. It had a force field like a giant beast who could devour everything, and a hint of sincere dread began to surface in Arthur's mind.

'How can that be? I've gone through countless bloody battles in the subterranean world, and I'm the person who set up the Arthur Kingdom! I've even seen those existences of laws before... existences...' King Arthur's eyes suddenly widened as if he had thought of something, and he unconsciously used a little bit of the power of the laws of earth.

The three girls fell to the ground. From their point of view, the entire subterranean world had begun to move. The suppression from the phantom figure of the continent made them feel that their souls would be extinguished in the next second.

"You're probing me?" Leylin chuckled. No matter how terrifying that force was, everything around him was melted away by limitless devouring power. It finally even swallowed up Arthur's phantom world in one bite.

"Hah..." Arthur panted roughly. After seeing this, he did not hesitate to kneel down on one knee, "Arthur hereby greets the mighty lord at rank 7! Please bestow upon me your name, and please forgive me for my previous actions!"

"Rank 7?" Leylin laughed involuntarily, "I'm at most half a rank 7. As for my name... just call me Leylin."

“Yes, Lord Leylin!” Arthur felt like he was being raised up by some invisible gigantic force, involuntarily moving his body to into a standing position. The expression on his face became even more reverent.

“Why... what makes you think I’m a rank 7 Magus?” Leylin’s brows furrowed as he asked Arthur...

Through the King’s explanations, he managed to get a better understanding of the path forward for rank 6 Magi. Based on his words, even peak Breaking Dawn Magi would not possess strength like Leylin’s. All their stats, including spiritual force, were about the same as his own. Only their comprehension of laws was different.

“Once comprehension of a law crosses 50%, Breaking Dawn Magi will descend into a dormant state and undergo a terrifying qualitative change where all stats increase by a large amount. If comprehension of the law cannot be completed to reach rank 7, one will be unable to wake up for eternity?” Leylin touched his chin, thinking back to his own situation.

His situation was extremely unique. His law of devouring had completely captured Beelzebub’s law of gluttony, but because the true body still existed there was still a bit left before the law could be completed. He was now right at the boundary of rank 7.

‘But I’ve basically passed through the stage of the qualitative change that rank 6 Magi go through, and my body has already

begun to be infused with the power of laws. The distance to rank 7 is paper-thin...' Leylin instantly thought this through. He basically had one foot in the door to rank 7, and his stats were definitely comparable to regular beings of laws.

Those rank 6 Breaking Dawn Monarchs whose stats were similar to King Arthur would only undergo a huge increase in strength after the period of deep slumber. At that point, they would either die or successfully reach rank 7. Leylin was a special exception.

"Only Breaking Dawn Magi who comprehend above 50% can undergo a qualitative change due to the power of laws?" he asked indifferently.

"Yes, my lord!" Arthur glanced at Leylin bewilderedly. From his perspective, this person was definitely a rank 7 Magus of laws, but for some reason he couldn't understand he denied it. Whatever it was, treating him as respectfully as possible would never be the wrong decision.

"Though I really wish to enter rank 7, the realm of laws, the path of the comprehension of laws is too challenging. Thousands of years have passed, and I still have yet to reach that threshold..."

Chapter 762 - Subjugation

Arthur forced a smile as he spoke, a hint of fear in his voice, “Even after reaching the threshold of 50%, I wouldn’t dare enter the slumber of qualitative change and go through with such a huge gamble!”

“Why? Because of the rate of failure?” Leylin suddenly understood.

“Yes, my lord!” Terror was evident in Arthur’s eyes, “The Magi who sink into that stage of slumber will gradually reach their death in their sleep if they cannot completely comprehend the law... Ever since the ancient final war, I’ve never heard of anyone who has succeeded...”

“In other words, no Magi have advanced to rank 7 since the ancient war?” Leylin stroked his chin, suddenly feeling like he had been extremely lucky. Though his method of advancing had been different from regular Magi, and it had also happened in another world, he had escaped some trouble.

“Yes!” Arthur nodded grimly, “Until today, the only existences of laws that I know are the Mother Core, Death Sovereign King and all those Monarchs who existed during the ancient era. They stay below the seventh level of the subterranean world and rarely show themselves...”

‘As expected, it’s not that there aren’t powerful existences protecting the Magus World. They’re just staying in the

subterranean world!’ Leylin nodded, eyes glinting.

He’d already suspected this. With the Magus World’s status, even after going through the ancient final war there should have been some rank 8 existences that still remained. Just a dormant World Will would not be enough to hinder those from other worlds who comprehended laws from spying on it.

‘In that case, the underground of the Magus World is more valuable to those existences than the surface? It seems that they see the central continent like it sees the south coast. That’s why they treat it with disdain...’ Leylin suddenly understood how their thought process.

This was the only reason that made sense. If not, with their strength the central continent would be quivering at their feet all the time.

“Are there ample resources in the subterranean world?” Leylin suddenly looked towards Arthur. This question evidently stunned Arthur for a moment. From the astral laboratory, he could tell that this Lord Leylin had come from the surface. Was he perhaps coveting the subterranean world?

While he was agonised about doing so, Arthur did not dare conceal anything, “The seventh level that’s already been opened up has more ample resources than the central continent. The lower the level, the more this proportion will increase. Many great items have appeared that even Breaking Dawns would go crazy over as well... Though I’m not sure about the levels below the seventh. There are rumours that the world there is monstrous and

grotesque, holding huge benefits for those who've comprehended laws..."

"Huge benefits?" Leylin touched his chin, "The resources on the surface of the world are meagre for beings of laws. The only thing they need is further comprehension, and guidance on their path ahead..."

'Could it be that there are places in the subterranean world that make comprehending laws easier?' At this thought, Leylin's eyes brightened. 'Perhaps I should find an opportunity and explore the depths of the underground... After all, I can be considered one of the upper class in the Magus World. It's easier to improve if I can interact with similar beings,' Leylin made some plans, but obviously would not state them.

"Arthur, did you come here for them?" Leylin pointed towards Belinda and the other two.

"Yes." Only then did Arthur glance at the girls, but he no longer seemed to mind, "It is my responsibility to take care of the security of this administrative region. However, with Lord Leylin around, there's no need for me to do so..." It had to be said that this Arthur could easily adapt to changing circumstances. Of course, that might be because he had understood and experienced Leylin's strength, which was why he no longer had any thoughts of rebellion.

"Good! I'm going to meet an old friend, come with me!" Leylin nodded and headed towards the Lys family. Arthur laughed wryly, and like a servant ducked his head while following at the

back.

.....

This was the territory of Eam's family. Numerous steep hills emitted a metallic luster, and at its heart was the Lyas Family's residence. Huge blue thunderbirds descended every once in a while, bringing with them the booming of thunder. This was a perilous area for all outsiders, but for Leylin there was absolutely no danger.

"Eam, your old friend's here!" His tangible soul force scanned the area, and Leylin immediately broke through the heavy defences of the Lyas family, finding Eam in a secret room.

"This voice? And this sort of..." Eam Lyas' hand shook in the midst of his experiment, and a test tube exploded. However, he paid no mind to this and turned into a blue thunderbird that soared into the sky.

"Leylin, my friend! So it's you!" The body of the blue thunderbird immediately shrank. The hill-like creature turned into a blue-haired Magus with silver pupils and fixed his attention on Leylin.

"I've already made the necessary preparations here, but you made me wait for so long. On top of that, why have all my attempts to reach you been blocked?"

Evidently, the contract Leylin had signed in order to placate the Lyas family was not of much importance to Leylin, and he lacked sincerity in going through with this. After all, he'd been under the Allsnake Curse then. Who would put more effort in this area?

This was only because it had only been a short time of a few years. A few years meant nothing to high-ranked Magi, which was why despite Eam's unhappiness, he did not seem too aggressive about this. Otherwise if he were to see Leylin now, he might even have tried to attack him.

"My apologies! I got caught up with some work. My reason in coming here is to restart the plans and agreements. Of course... some conditions must be amended," Eam was a rank 5 Warlock that had inherited an ancient bloodline, but that was nothing in Leylin's eyes. If not for his family's usefulness, Leylin would just have devoured the whole place.

"Restart? Amend? And also... your aura..." Eam's expression showed his obvious doubt. He sized Leylin up and down, suddenly feeling that Leylin's aura was somehow different from before.

However, he couldn't quite say what had changed, which made him want to vomit blood in his frustration. With Leylin's current strength, concealing his energy undulations was very easy, though he wouldn't need to do that usually.

Just the slight change to his appearance, combined with the power of laws pervading his every move, had caused eam to feel like his vision had been blurred.

“I’ve found a very suitable partner in this trade! Arthur, continue talks with him,” Leylin waved his hand.

At this point, he didn’t care much for the trade and profits between the first level of the subterranean world and the central continent. He even felt that it was unimportant. However, this business would be a huge help for the Ouroboros Clan, so he finished it.

Here in the subterranean area, Leylin had even found genuine overseers and partners. Belinda and Aegnis both had experience in managing large organisations, and were pretty strong themselves. They would probably just take some time to get used to the workings of this business and completely master it.

The profits from managing this area were enough for them to survive luxuriously in the Magus World without needing to rely on Leylin.

“Long time no see, Eam!” Having been mentioned by Leylin, Arthur rubbed his nose and stood out.

“You are... Your Majesty!” It was only at this point that Eam noticed Arthur standing behind Leylin. Leylin did not emit much of an aura, but a body of laws naturally had a very powerful attractive force that caused Eam to completely disregard the people beside him.

“Your Majesty, why have you come here?” Eam’s mouth went

wide open in his shock. As the person who had established the Arthur Kingdom, King Arthur's name had spread throughout the first level of the subterranean world. He was a peak rank 6 Breaking Dawn Magus whose battle prowess surpassed all others. It was his exceeding his peers that had allowed him to build the foundations of the kingdom.

The glorious reputation of the name 'King Arthur' was not gifted by anyone. Arthur had built it himself through trials of blood and fire. There was enough blood from high-ranked Magi on his hands to dye his entire palace red.

As the leader of the Lyas Family, Eam was King Arthur's vassal. After all, the Lyas Family was on the Arthur Kingdom's land, and even if he wanted to save his family from anything, Eam would still have to lower his noble head to the man.

"I obey Lord Leylin's instructions and am here to assist, as well as be a witness," Arthur bowed very deeply. He had long since treated Leylin as a rank 7, and just a mere thought from this existence could consign him to eternal damnation. He obviously would not dare to slight him by appearing even a little arrogant.

After hearing these words, Eam's eyes were filled by shock. "Lord... Lord Leylin?!"

'For even the peak Breaking Dawn King Arthur to call him a 'lord'?!' Eam looked frozen, but he already had an inkling of what was going on. Leylin, whom he had seen years before, probably had an earth-shattering transformation in strength, or perhaps... Had he hidden his true strength right from the start?

Meanwhile, with the support of the Arthur Kingdom and with King Arthur as the witness, it was necessary that they proceed with the trade with no reservations. However, perhaps the entire Lyas Family would now sink to a subordinate position under Leylin's strength.

Eam smiled wryly and knelt before Leylin, "Eam Lyas greets Lord Leylin!"

Chapter 763 - Ignox

Multi-coloured carpets and pieces of furniture gave off a slight aroma within a luxurious room, as if there had been some special incense burnt here that gave a simple yet elegant feeling.

Leylin surveyed the surroundings and nodded in satisfaction. Though he had been a guest here before and already experienced the VIP rooms of the Lyas Family, the grandeur of this room had reached a whole new level. This had once been Eam Lyas' mansion. Of course, once Leylin revealed his intentions to stay overnight, he had arranged this place for him with the fastest speed possible.

Leylin currently stood before a huge oil painting, observing the portrait of a blue-haired Warlock. The man in the portrait looked somewhat similar to Eam; it was probably the founder of his family.

After being focused on for a period of time, the portrait's eyes flickered, revealing an expression full of terror as if it was alive. However, it could not speak nor move, and only watched Leylin imploringly.

“Mm! The slight remnants of a conscient...” Leylin nodded, taking in the oil painting. “There seems to be a secret semi-plane as well, with the bloodline and body of an ancient mature Thorned Thunderbird. Looks like this must be the final trump card of the Lyas family...”

Eam had no way to withdraw this important mechanism in such

a short time. He must've been counting on Leylin not discovering it, or caring for the more luxurious items, which was why he'd failed to conceal it.

“Interesting... Interesting!” Leylin stroked his chin while sitting on the sofa, allowing the portrait to heave a sigh of relief before it returned to its previous frozen expression.

Leylin truly held no malicious intent towards something like that. Though a rank 6 bloodline would've been very attractive to him at rank 5, he had currently reached the peak of Breaking Dawn, almost entering the realm of laws. He cared nothing for it.

“Brother Leylin, this couch is so comfortable!” Sophia was holding a little bear bolster, rolling on the sofa like a mischievous little child. However, the crafty glint in her eyes made it clear that she had other intentions.

The sisters had always thought well of Leylin, especially Sophia. She had practically glued herself to his side. Furthermore, even though Belinda had her doubts about this, it was a matter of time before she accepted him. Perhaps there was another one coming his way.

Of course, Leylin naturally accepted benefits that fell at his feet. He stroked his chin, his lips arching at an angle. With a wave of his arm, the surface of the oil painting was covered by a layer of darkness, “Sister Sophia, do you want to play a fun game with me?”

.....

The time of pleasure soon passed. Sophia's legs had gone weak, and she had to be taken away by Belinda. While leaving, the snake girl glared hard at Leylin, a myriad of emotions hidden in her look. Aegnis herself had watched on like it was all a show, but she too didn't understand why a blush had appeared on her cheeks.

‘What clever women they are,’ Leylin thought in evaluation as he closed the door apathetically. These women had been smart enough to leave him in privacy.

“Come out!” Leylin now looked extremely calm as his eyes shifted to the cupboard.

Plop! Blop The ground seemed to melt in an instant, emitting black bubbles. A layer of orange appeared, crawling through the room. In the blink of an eye, the room had changed around Leylin. Watching it, a thought sprang to his mind. ‘Is this some space folding apparatus?’ He stroked his chin.

In this new environment, a black door of light appeared from the cupboard and was pulled open. A Magus wearing a swallow-tailed coat and a hat slowly walked out with a walking stick in hand. The man wore a pair of golden spectacles with round lenses, a complicated and intricate chain linking to them from behind his ear.

“Nice to meet you. This humble servant here is called Ignox,” The Magus who came forward took off his hat and bowed

elegantly.

‘A being of laws, who has only just reacted to me now? That’s beyond my expectations,’ Leylin sized up this person with interest. Through his comprehension of laws, he had evidently realised that the body of this person was merely a form that the other party had chosen at will. The main body, on the other hand, was merely a bundle of mist with a complicated black ring of light at the middle that had some unique rhythm, enveloped by the dense power of laws. A deep and dark aura emanated from it like a bottomless abyss, intimidating and overwhelming.

This was a true rank 7 Magus, a being that had completely grasped a certain law!

“I am Leylin Farlier. Greetings, my Lord!” Leylin was not that surprised that this being had arrived. The soul force of those who comprehended laws could scan the entire central continent in an instant. Though it could not be used to scan every single ant on the ground, immense energy waves could not escape its detections.

Leylin himself hadn’t concealed the aura of his laws, something that allowed him to easily be sensed by others who at such ranks. This encounter was his goal; for better or worse, he was from the Magus World and he had to make contact with the original beings of laws there.

“Tsk tsks... the power to devour all mass... and such a terrifying bloodline force... I hadn’t seen such a bloodline source before...” Ignox’s eyes showed his astonishment, “Even without having passed through the boundaries to become an existence of laws,

Mister Leylin's strength isn't lacking at all when compared to us."

Leylin accepted Ignox's flattering without hesitation. His body was now incomparably close to rank 7, and on top of the mysteries of his devouring law, his other abilities put him on par with a rank 7 law-wielding Magus.

"Our Magus World hasn't given birth to a new rank 7 since the ancient war! Mister Leylin's existence is truly a cause for celebration!" Ignox seemed very excited.

"I'm only a minor Warlock from the south coast, and I know little regarding the world of rank 7s and higher. I hope Mister Ignox can properly guide me," Leylin's words were humble.

"But of course! As the higher ranks of the Magus World, it is our duty to help each other!" Ignox nodded solemnly, "Also, there are some things that I need to warn you about. While you've yet to completely enter rank 7, your strength has already reached that point, which is why some restrictions apply to you."

"That's reasonable, I won't go against them," Leylin nodded.

Ignox noticed there seemed to be a loophole in Leylin's words but he paid no heed to it, laughing while not the least bit concerned, "It's very simple. You cannot deliberately prevent the Magus World's World Will from recovering. Also, each of us has a fixed region whose defense we're in charge of, and you'll need to thwart the invasions of any beings of laws. For instance, I'm in charge of the first to fourth levels of the subterranean world. Other than

that, even if you were to massacre a whole continent nobody will bother with you!”

Leyln’s eyes twinkled. “Is the World Will still dormant? Is it because of the ancient Final War?”

“Yes, the ancient Final War! The dusk of the Gods and the fall of the Magi’s glory,” Ignox narrated in a singing voice, a trace of fear in his words.

“What exactly happened during the ancient Final War?” Leylin asked urgently.

“You will find out the specific details soon enough. To sum it up, the two worlds fought in order to achieve the chance to reach rank 9, and a large number of existences of laws fell...” While Ignox said this in a relaxed manner, Leylin could picture the mountains of corpses and seas of blood.

Even at its peak the Magus World wouldn’t have spawned an existence of laws in a thousand years, but so many had died.

“After the war, our World Will sank into a deep sleep. The combined conscient of the World of Gods and the higher gods was the same. They even engaged their crystal system and prevented any outsiders from spying on them. Left behind, we first withdrew to the subterranean world, guarding the World Will as close as we could while comprehending laws,” Ignox said.

“Is the Magus World’s Will sleeping at the earth’s core?” Leylin stroked his chin, ‘The nearer the place is to the World Will, the more conspicuous the laws become. The world origin force will also take care of Magi. It’s no wonder that those existences of laws stay deep underground and won’t come out!’

“After signing the contract, Lord Leylin will become a part of us too!” Ignox got to the point, “I am here to notify you about this. There’s about a decade until we’re done with the preparations for the contract, and when the time comes we’ll send you an invitation!”

He seemed to never have considered Leylin’s rejection. Of course, Leylin wasn’t foolish enough to make enemies out of the existences of laws in the Magus World.

“I understand,” Leylin nodded solemnly.

“And the area of governance?” Ignox rubbed a large ruby in his hands, “Lord Leylin came from the surface world, so how about taking care of that area? The danger is at a minimum there, and there aren’t any other existences of laws guarding it anyway...”

“Danger at a minimum?” Leylin had no idea whether to laugh or cry at this point. Perhaps getting him to guard the surface was purely from Ignox’s good intentions.

Of course, this matched Leylin’s plans, and so he agreed without hesitation, “Of course!”

With the important business done with, Ignox and Leylin continued to chat, his enriching and wide knowledge astounding Leylin. The important matters to be noted after reaching rank 7 were extremely beneficial to him. When he had to leave, Leylin felt reluctant to part with him.

Chapter 764 - Distribution

“Thank you for your magnificent hospitality, but I must be off. I look forward to my next meeting with you!” Ignox waved at Leylin and entered the door of light in front of the cupboard.

A great deal of rust vanished, and the room returned to what it had looked like before. The feeling of another space being connected here gradually dissipated. Leylin’s eyes were filled with an inquisitive glint.

“This travel... is it an evolution of the laws he grasped? It seems rather effective when travelling between worlds and the astral plane...”

.....

“My lord, may we enter?” Eam’s voice was heard from behind the door. It had only been a short conversation, but that had taken up the whole night.

Of course, for beings like Leylin this was nothing at all. Even labouring for ten years without any rest would not give rise to feelings of exhaustion to someone with a law body.

‘Is it an innate upgrade of the body itself, or just part of a sequence of transitions?’ Leylin gazed at his pale palm, looking lost in thought. He could sense that he was coming into a more powerful state, which was what he was aiming for anyway.

“Come in,” Shaking his head, he no longer dwelled on these matters. He ambled over to the sofa and took a seat while watching Eam, Arthur and the rest enter.

“I hope Lord Leylin had a good rest yesterday?” Eam gave him a smile, trying to flatter him. For someone like him who was incomparably arrogant, making such an expression was difficult. His facial muscles even twitched uncoordinatedly.

However, after learning from King Arthur that Leylin had already passed the realm of Breaking Dawn and reached rank 7, becoming a Magus of laws, Eam no longer had any arrogance left in him. That bit of bloodline and strength that he possessed was nothing at all in Leylin’s eyes.

The Lyas family could only quiver under Leylin’s gaze. Their life or death could be decided in just a mere second with a single thought from the Warlock.

It was natural to bend and try to curry favour with the strong when it came to the life or death of the family; he was the one in charge after all.

“It was okay,” Leylin nodded, answering indifferently.

“If we can satisfy Lord Leylin with our service, then it will be an honour for the entire Lyas family!” Eam said with a smile. As a noble he had taken lessons in etiquette before, and while most things were long forgotten it hadn’t taken long for him to master it

again.

“Alright, I’ll tell you the arrangements for the passage and trade deal,” Leylin said as he gesticulated. He’d long since gotten tired of hearing these words of flattery, but he had more important things to do than insult this family head.

“Please instruct us,” Arthur and Eam immediately bowed respectfully.

Belinda and Aegnis nearby seemed despondent as they viewed this scene. No matter how they felt, being able to subdue a rank 5 bloodline Warlock and a peak rank 6 Monarch had already proved Leylin’s incomparable strength.

“Alright. I’m planning to open up a plane that serves as a passage for trade between the two sides. The supervisor here will be Eam, with Arthur assisting. Any questions?”

“The Lord’s will is our command!” Eam and Arthur lowered their noble heads deferentially, and appeared exceptionally docile. They had no resistance towards Leylin.

“Good. Your rewards shall be 30% of the net profits of the trade!” Leylin did not hold back at all and disregarded the previous agreement. With his strength, the two of them would not even resist even if he got them to work without any benefits. 30% of the profits was already very kind of him.

No, it wasn't quite kindness either. Leylin sincerely wanted to keep the trade here going, and as a huge source of revenue for his organisation, it was necessary to give the two supervisors here some benefits that would motivate them to work harder. If not, if he put too much pressure on them things would only work out in the short run. There would definitely be long term problems.

While Leylin would be able to suppress and pressure the others to keep control, was it necessary? His own organisation would live well and eat well, while the scraps would be given to those outside. That was the way for things to maintain like this in the long run.

"Understood!" Eam immediately agreed. While it was much lower than the previous agreement, he was already very satisfied.

With such differences in their strength, how could they come to a fair agreement? The Lyas family's benefits had shrunk by a large amount, and he would still need to share it with King Arthur. The other man would take most of the profits, but there were still benefits for himself. He wouldn't need to invest anything at all and it would still be considered a source of income for the Lyas Family.

In addition... Eam peeked at Arthur beside him.

With benefits as the reason to tie them down, it was already quite a good situation for the Lyas family as this would give them a connection with King Arthur, not to mention the more terrifying Leylin.

"That's not a problem." Arthur naturally did not oppose this. He,

who had already reached peak Breaking Dawn, knew even better how terrifying existences of laws were. If Leylin were ever to rage, the Arthur Kingdom could very well be destroyed in a single night.

Hence, no matter how harsh the conditions were, Arthur could only agree. Leylin was evidently not using his strength to force him to work without any benefits, so he would not consider resisting.

Leylin had guessed what they might be thinking, and since everything was within his expectations, he nodded. Though the two Magi definitely had their own selfish motives, they definitely wouldn't dare show their unhappiness under the knowledge of Leylin's crushing strength; as long as they could maintain their distribution of benefits, that is.

“Another thing. Belinda and Aegnis will become my representatives and supervisors in the subterranean world, managing the matters here,” Leylin then looked towards Belinda and Aegnis.

In his calculations, these two snake females would be the main people in charge and the key to expanding his organisation. The two levels of trade profits from both the subterranean world and the surface could not only could be used for expansion costs for the organisation, but would also be more than enough for these three to lead a luxurious lifestyle with resources for their cultivation.

‘The trade they were talking about... both sides exceed a continent of the Purgatory World in surface area. The benefits we'll be getting...’ Aegnis made a quick calculation in her mind.

Just a thought of the future profits left her wavering, unable to contain herself.

She had easily deduced that the profits of such trade would be an astronomical number. Even her previous family would go crazy over it, and yet Leylin had merely tossed this over to them easily. It only made the gap between them more obvious.

‘Is this... the way a dignitary thinks? Even the wealth of two continents is dispensable to him?’ Aegnis stared at the unfathomable Leylin, and then glanced at Belinda beside her, clenching her fists and making a decision.

“But... I’ve never done it before. Is that okay?” Belinda hesitated slightly, perhaps worried that she could not complete the task that Leylin had entrusted to her well.

However, this attitude resulted in a smile on Leylin’s face, because this meant that she had already accepted the task, “You don’t need to worry about that. I’ve always had faith in your capabilities. Besides, Aegnis, Arthur and the rest will help you!”

“In that case, I’ll agree to it,” Belinda nodded.

“Good,” Leylin nodded, and numerous rays of lights were emitted.

Boom! It was as if the world stopped in that instant. Even the most powerful amongst them, King Arthur, felt like he was a little

boat in the vigorous, furious waves of the ocean, about to capsize at any moment.

A streak of light shot in his direction, and he instinctively caught it. Arthur retreated several steps, looking stunned as he saw a black rune sizzling in his hands.

The illusions had vanished. Now, he found that everyone around had the same rune in their hands.

“This is my mark, and also a token that can be used for all trades. You can also use it to contact me. It’ll go through as long as I’m in the Magus World...” With strength incomparably close to that of laws, all sorts of miracles appeared about Leylin. A law rune that represented himself was just a part of it.

Being given this symbol was tantamount to being branded by Leylin. Even if they met with other existences of laws, they could get special treatment. Of course, that did not include his nemesis like the Snake Dowager, in which case they would meet a face worse than death.

After this ceremonial procedure, those with the runes could even make sacrifices to Leylin, getting boosts in power from his law of devouring that could fill their bodies.

“Though the Magus World isn’t suitable for the large-scaled path of sacrifices, it should be able to sustain my unique method of passing on my power. With this, your safety is guaranteed.” Leylin briefly explained the usage of the rune, while Arthur and Eam

knelt in elation.

“Why are there only two? How about Sophia’s?” Belinda questioned without any restraint.

“I gave it to her last night,” Leylin’s lips quirked in a slight smile, but Belinda immediately turned red as she cursed.

“Alright. You can return and make all the necessary preparations. Three days later, I will unseal the passage!” Leylin waved his hand, and the rest withdrew. Even Belinda, who looked like she had something to say, retreated unwillingly after being pulled away by Aegnis.

“What a beautiful world!” Leylin headed to the window, pulling the curtains open. There were many Lyas family members around, as well as the distant scenery, all within his line of sight.

Chapter 765 - The Power To Move Mountains

“Just looking at beautiful scenery is also a way of enjoying yourself!” Leylin’s eyes had a different look to them.

He had previously been afflicted with the Allsnake Curse, and had no choice but to struggle against the heavens. He had taken the risk to enter the Purgatory World, dancing on the edge of a blade with no extra time to do something as mundane as enjoying the scenery.

Now, however, after completely ridding himself of the curse on his bloodline, his body of laws, near rank 7, would last him over 100,000 years.

With this much more time, he finally had time to breathe, released from his tight schedule. This was why he had spent so much effort on dealing with this bilateral trade.

He had previously been someone who could not even take care of himself, so why would he bother with others? Now, with a lot more time and freedom, Leylin finally had the chance to consider the development of Ouroboros Clan, the Farlier Family and so on.

“Taking care of this land and its profits should be able to keep the Warlocks of the Ouroboros Clan living well for thousands of years if managed well... and then there’s the tiny issue in the central continent...” Leylin stroked his chin.

He was planning to use around a decade to take care of matters in the central continent and perhaps the whole surface of the Magus World. Besides getting his own people to succeed in life, he wanted to build up his own power.

Whatever it was, based on the oral agreement with Ignox, he was going to have to take care of this land anyway. The subterranean existences would pay no heed to his actions.

‘In their eyes, the surface of the Magus World is not only incredibly small, but also produces few resources. It possesses no resources beneficial for those existences of laws. Amongst the Magi, there are only a few rank 6s, and it’s a remote and desolate place. They’re not losing out by tossing it to me. After all, Ignox was tasked with the first to fourth levels underground, and each level is comparable to the surface world...’

Of course, the reason Ignox had done so was because Leylin had yet to properly advance, and he wanted to ease his work.

‘That’s better for me anyway. I’ll definitely go to the depths of the core, but not yet. Furthermore, I can do a lot with the surface world when it’s completely under my control...’

.....

Three days later, in front of the Thunderbird Holyland.

Numerous members of the Lyas family, under Eam and Arthur's lead, gazed at the figure before them with respect.

Leylin had long since gotten used to this and continued to discuss matters with Aegnis. "How has the progress for building the organisation been?"

"It's going alright," Aegnis tucked her long hair behind her ear. She had changed into feminine attire which made the lines of her body more gentle, as if she was trying to show off her feminine charm.

"In terms of manpower, the Lyas family and Arthur Empire have already provided me with a lot authority and help. Of course, I hope to use my own people."

Aegnis seemed very capable and experienced as she said, "Tryxis, for instance, is the second-in-command of the subterranean organisation Shadow Toro. He recently eliminated the head and brought the whole organisation to us. His earth elemental spells aren't half bad and he has some experience commanding organisations. He's been a great help!"

"Oh?" Leylin's truesoul force swept forth in an instant, and all the details of this Tryxis that Aegnis had pointed out appeared before his eyes.

"He recognized the power of our side so quickly, and his acts were so brazen... He has pretty good foresight..." It was a pity that this was all. No matter how smart he was, he barely entered Leylin

and Aegnis' sights. In the face of absolute crushing strength, scheming lost all effect.

“You can decide on that with Belinda. I’m giving you free reign. Now, let me completely remodel the ruins. The current place just isn’t suitable as a trading base.” Leylin floated into the air like a god. An awe-inspiring might like that of a divinity descended in that instant, causing many low-ranked Magi to faint.

A howling Targaryen appeared, with a pair of monstrous wings, single malevolent horn and pair of sharp claws growing from its belly. A unique spiritual force wave was transmitted to every Magus in the surroundings. “Hss... I am the king of devouring, the ruler of chaos and the void!”

“Devouring... the king of devouring? Is this the power that the lord wields?” King Arthur murmured to himself, taking the initiative to kneel. This was his aspiration, the end he desired on his path. With his lead, the Magi behind him all sank to their knees one by one.

Immediately after, they heard Leylin speak softly in mid-air, “Innate skill: Devour!”

Crash! It was as if a terrifying invisible mouth swept through the sky, large enough that once it passed the entirety of the ruins had disappeared. Whether it was the defensive spell patterns of the ruins or the seals and reinforcements added by the Lyas family over the years, they could not affect it at all.

There was no lightning, no flames. Nor was there a backlash from any of the mechanisms in the ruins. It was as if the place had never existed. A wide expanse had opened up in the ground. An aerial view would show that the ruins had gone missing, replaced by a terrifyingly deep pit that looked like something had eaten into it.

Many of the Magi were dazed, but some of the younger ones grew zealous as they cried out, “The master of devouring!” “The devouring ruler!”

“All the unnecessary facilities have been destroyed, only the sealed pathway remains.” A dark door brimming with light appeared slowly deep within the pit, seeming desolate.

“Let there be soil!” Leylin spoke faintly, and the earth howled. The ground trembled violently, and large amounts of earth squirmed upwards to fill the deep pit. The power of an existence that comprehended laws was divine, terrifying beyond belief.

“Moving mountains and suppressing seas with just a single thought! Is this the ability of a rank 7 Magus of laws?”

Leylin was very satisfied with his current control over laws. Through his comprehension and usage of laws, he even had the misconception that he was the world.

“Everything in the world is composed of and affected by laws. With my control and influence using my law of Devour, even if I have less than 0.01% control over other laws, it is enough to

unite the laws to form a fundamental change in everything...”

Leylin looked intoxicated by this.

Rank 1 to 3 Magi might be more powerful than regular humans. Those at and above rank 4, the Morning Stars, Radiant Moons and Breaking Dawns had all grasped the power to massacre and destroy countries. Those at rank 7 and above at the realm of laws lived and breathed with worlds, like the gods that overlooked all life from high ground.

The radiance of eternity was already beginning to appear before Leylin.

“Let everything that exists in this world continue to exist for all eternity!”

Leylin’s voice seemed to hold within holy light, scattering all over the beautiful surface of the earth.

*Rumble! A brand new construction with multiple buildings rose, encircling the spatial passage at the heart of it and creating a gigantic triumphal arch.

Numerous green stones flickered with dazzling lights on the construction.

“This is... Everlasting solidification spells, reinforcement runes, conscient runes.. The effect from this combination is enough for

all the buildings to last without corrosion for above ten thousand years. That's the effect of only one sentence from my lord..."

A white-haired Magus with thick presbyopic glasses twitched as if he had epilepsy, eyes even glimmering with tears of happiness, "This is the pinnacle of magic— to be able to directly leverage the power of the original laws?"

"All seals shall corrode, and only the passage between the two areas shall remain eternal!"

Hualala! The arched door of light immediately emitted elegant and beautiful luster. The layers on the seal crumbled one after the other, and the door of light unceasingly expanded until it merged with the whole triumphal arch, emitting shining rays of light.

"The spatial passage that has been reinforced with my laws should be able to be maintained for thousands of years even if it works in overdrive everyday."

Blue rays flashed in Leylin's eyes, giving him this information in an instant.

After grasping the power of laws, his thoughts were not lacking at all to the ultimate brain of his previous life, and perhaps even exceeded it.

Only the A.I. Chip, which had been with Leylin all this while and merged with his body had gained immense benefits, and could

therefore surpass Leylin's mind when it came to calculations.

The tremors of the ground continued, and numerous buildings kept rising from the ground. In the blink of an eye, a whole Magus City had been established.

“This area shall be the base of your organisation, and the name... Let's call it 'Alabaster City!'!”

Leylin smiled at Belinda as he spoke, and saw the glint in her eyes.

With Aegnis' command, the many Magi before surged into the city, beginning more meticulous work and alterations, as well as any moving required.

Leylin was accompanied by Belinda and Aegnis and came to the heart of the spatial door.

“You're not going back with me?”

Leylin glanced at Belinda. This pair had already accepted him long ago, and even Aegnis seemed to have an inclination to do so too. It was just a matter of time.

“No, I won't go! Don't you have a wife there?”

Belinda bit her lips stubbornly, “I want to stay here in the city

you made for me to guard all that is yours!”

Leylin had already guessed Belinda’s thoughts. That matched with his wish anyway.

“As you wish! This place will belong to you. Even the organisation on the surface will have to heed your words after coming here.”

Leylin nodded while he stepped into the spatial door.

Chapter 766 - Return And Meeting

In a flash of light, Leylin's figure disappeared immediately, and reappeared in the Eternal River pocket dimension.

"Mm, let me think..." Leylin's expression was rather intrigued, "The Twilight Zone, central continent, south coast and now the new subterranean world, it seems that I have more and more companions too..."

'Could it be that this is the realm for me to spread my seed across the world, and father many illegitimate children?' Leylin thought, rather speechlessly.

"However, in terms of diversity, the more base samples there are, the higher the probability of mutated bloodlines cropping up. Belinda and the others' Alabaster Devilsnake and three-headed python bloodline combined with my own Targaryen bloodline, is something to look forward to..."

Leylin's followed the customs of 'when in Rome, do as the Romans do— he had already accepted the Magus World's traditions and did not feel like he was doing anything inappropriate.

"Only, compared to gathering them together and forming an enormous harem, perhaps scattering them across the continent like this would be easier for them to accept..." Leylin stroked his chin and had a slight headache, and soon stopped thinking about it.

The essence of his soul force began to slowly spread along the laws that were everywhere around him, making Leylin grasp everything around him in an instant.

Afterwards his mouth slightly fell agape, and he made a small sound of surprise.

“I never thought that they would arrive so quickly!” Accompanying Leylin’s thoughts, several figures appeared in the main hall.

The first was Freya, carrying an infant. She looked rather more mature now, with the bearing of a young married woman. She looked as if she could only see Leylin, and nothing else.

Gilbert, Emma and the other higher ranks in the Ouroboros Clan also appeared immediately. Even the Bloodline Alliance’s rank 5 Jeffrey appeared, who couldn’t stop staring at Leylin with a bewildered expression.

Towards the back of the crowd, there were still two others. The heads of the light and dark Magi, Nonov and Anye, forced a smile towards him.

“Ley...Leylin, you’ve returned!” Freya’s eyes were filled with tears as she approached Leylin.

“Yes, I’ve returned,” Leylin smiled at her, and picked up Syre

easily.

His child was now a few years old, and he sized up this rather familiar stranger with an inquisitive expression.

After seeing him, Leylin immediately thought of his eldest son in the Twilight Zone, Daniel, who was being raised by Celine. He was presumably as big as Syre.

“After I received your news, and was made aware of the teleportation spell formation here, we immediately brought the elites of the Ouroboros Clan and came here.”

“Mm, we took control of this pocket dimension on our way, and all of the entrances have been guarded by our Kemoyin warlocks,” Emma smiled at Leylin and Freya and told them their reason for coming before, with a strange glow in her eyes.

Only Nonov and Anye stood at the back, and exchanged glances with each other. They then looked at how Leylin couldn't care less about them and their hearts were filled with bitterness.

They naturally now knew that Leylin had deceived them before, and monopolised everyone's thoughts here.

However, even if they knew, what could they do about it?

The Ouroboros clan's strength, although it wasn't particularly outstanding in the central continent, was still considered

absolutely monstrous on the south coast. Those who are known as light and dark Magi could not be their opponent at all, and so they had immediately occupied the entire Eternal River pocket dimension.

With just Gilbert and Emma, the two Rank 4 warlocks were enough to make all the Magi bow down before them. Especially once they knew Leylin was actually a Rank 6 Breaking Dawn Warlock, the highest ranked Magi of the entire central continent, they didn't dare to breathe one word of complaint and dejectedly surrendered their benefits.

Leylin could clearly predict all of their thoughts, and was only slightly shocked at how quickly they had acted. Even the Bloodline Alliance had been alarmed.

“Ley...Lord Leylin! Was the earlier transmission...real...?”

At this moment, Gilbert respectfully bowed at the waist, and his eyes were full of expectations.

At the same time, Jeffrey who had been silently standing at the side nervously clenched his fist.

“Oh, so it was because of this! The declaration I made when I broke through to Rank 6, all of you heard it as well?” Leylin smiled a little.

“So.. So you're saying that... You...have already broken through

the bloodline shackles and entered the realm of Breaking Dawn?” Jeffrey nervously swallowed hard and asked in a hoarse voice.

“Yes, I have already completely broken free of the bloodline shackles, and broken through to the Breaking Dawn Throne,” Leylin nodded, there was nothing in particular for him to deny.

Also at the same time, he released a little of the imposing aura that he had been suppressing.

With a loud hiss like the long warble of mountain rivers, an overwhelming, earth-shattering bloodline power with the essence of soul force swept across them. A projection of his true soul seemed to fill the room with the golden light of the sun, and rays of light seemed to pour down upon them. A powerful feeling of oppression could be felt, and only Freya and Syre at Leylin’s side seemed completely unaware of it.

Syre even opened his eyes widely, and seemed to try and grasp at the golden flames of soul force with his delicate, plump little hands. Naturally, the powerful flames of his soul was controlled by Leylin to be like an exquisitely gentle spring rain to Syre, and did not harm him in the slightest.

“The emperor! The bloodline warlock emperor! The emperor of our Kemoyin warlocks!” Gilbert and Emma kneeled down, with a face seemingly full of tears. They had felt a hugely imposing aura from Leylin, which was far greater than the aura of a Kemoyin Serpent Emperor that he previously possessed. This kind of feeling was as if he was their entire universe, and also the progenitor of their bloodline.

Freya nervously caught her husband's hand, as if she was afraid he would slip away if she wasn't careful, "The illusion I saw earlier was true, you've really become the new progenitor of our bloodline?"

"Yes, it's true. From now onwards, our Kemoyin Warlocks have all completely escaped the Snake Dowager's suppression!" Leylin nodded as he stroked Syre's head.

"Our wish! Our Ouroboros clan, and all the Kemoyin Warlock's long-cherished wish has finally been realised..." Emma said, while choking on her sobs.

The Ouroboros clan was soaked in the tears of blood [1 overwhelming suffering] that the overpowering bloodline shackles caused, and now they finally had someone who succeeded in breaking the curse. The inspiration and hope that this success brought was absolutely incomparable.

Leylin now was in the position where even if he made preposterous commands, the entire Ouroboros clan would perhaps cheerfully accept them.

"As expected, a rank 6 warlock, the power of the bloodline emperor! No wonder I had no ability to resist when you willed us to move here," Jeffrey mumbled, but the fact is he had gone in the wrong direction.

A normal bloodline emperor, even if he could easily murder rank

5 warlocks, could not render them entirely unresisting, and teleport them to places. Only those who were more powerful than laws could do this sort of thing, but the scope of Jeffrey's knowledge was too weak, and he had never seen a more powerful bloodline. Therefore he had naturally misunderstood and made this connection, and Leylin could not be bothered to correct him.

In any case, in their view it didn't matter whether it was a rank 6 bloodline warlock or a rank 7 with the power of laws. For them, this was completely unreachable and they were powerless to resist.

“According to the prophecies of legends old, the most powerful Bloodline Monarch has finally appeared! I didn't think that the prophesised one was you, and not Bevis!” Jeffrey said, with a complicated expression on his face.

“So you're saying that... You had heard what Gilbert and the others said about the bloodline manifesto, and specifically came over to check because of your suspicions?” Leylin stroked his chin, looking very calm.

In the entire central continent, there was now no one who could deal with his strength. Naturally they remained extremely motionless, and there seemed to be nothing to worry about.

“That's right, once we heard his declaration, we all thought it was unbelievable. If it wasn't for elder Alpha hypnotising many Kemoyin bloodline descendants, and receiving the same news from everyone, we probably would have thought that you were drumming up a scam...” Jeffrey's expression was rather complicated, as the Bloodline Alliance had pinned all its hopes on

Bevis, and paid much less attention to other bloodline geniuses like Leylin.

After all, as far as the Warlocks knew, the idea that bloodline shackles could not be broken had already been accepted as unshakeable common sense.

As a result, compared to those warlocks with the potential to only reach Rank 5, one can understand the reason why they had put most of their hopes on Bevis, who had a rank 6 bloodline,

However, Leylin had now not only risen to a rank 6 Bloodline Warlock, but he had even broken through the bloodline shackles, the curse that afflicted all warlocks. How could Jeffery not be amazed by this?

“Perhaps once the news spreads, the entire Bloodline Alliance, no, the entire central continent will go mad! And also there’s Bevis... Oh dear...” Jeffrey shook his head.

“Mm, after I finishing handling my business in the South Coast, I will definitely take you back!” Leylin nodded his head, “Now, please give me some time with my wife and my child, I want to attend my duties as a husband and father...”

Seeing Leylin so impolitely chasing him away, Jeffrey and the others didn’t dare to resist, and left the great hall after politely bowing.

Once they left the place and spread the news, it did not concern Leylin as to what kind of riotous scene appeared.

Because at this time, Freya had already tightly grabbed Leylin's hands and began to burst into tears.

And Leylin tenderly patted the back of Freya's hands and placated Syre.

After this was all done, night had already fallen.

“So you mean... During all this time, not only did you go underground, you even directly went to the Purgatory World, and even saw the Snake Dowager, Trial's Eye and all those legendary beings?”

Leylin and his family were now sitting at a sumptuous dinner table, and Leylin occasionally spoke a little of his experiences— of course it was the censored version, and he had hidden many of his secrets, but just that version was enough to shake Freya to the core.

Chapter 767 - The World And Beyond

“I’m sorry my beloved, I could not accompany you,” Freya’s eyes seemed to redden, covered in a layer of sparkling tears.

“No, you’ve raised Syre. For me, and our Farlier family, this is the greatest contribution,” Leylin stood up with the adorable little fellow.

As his son had inherited his Serpent Emperor bloodline, his appetite was enormous. Occasionally he was full of uncontrollable energy and emotional issues with his bloodline power arose. Naturally, for high-ranked Warlocks, these couldn’t be considered problems at all.

“...In that case, the bloodline shackles of Kemoyin Warlocks are all gone?”

Freya thought of the most crucial point.

“No, strictly speaking, only my bloodline shackles have disappeared. Your bloodline origins however, now originate from me instead,” Leylin spoke truthfully, “but with my help, it won’t be a problem for you to advance to rank 6. As for Syre, since he has my bloodline, there’s an even greater probability for him to advance.”

“What do you mean, an even greater probability?”

“Syre, come here!” Leylin smiled as he waved Syre over.

“Father!” The little boy ran to Leylin, with traces of fruit juice and grease still on his hands, “Hug!”

“Alright,” Leylin smiled as he hugged the boy to his chest.

“Syre, my blood, I give you my blessing. You will be blessed with incomparable glory, and the holy light will be at your side forever!” Leylin declared.

At that moment, the world seemed to come to a standstill. A tall phantom of a Targaryen winged snake appeared behind him.

Leylin assumed a solemn expression on his face, as if he was a God proclaiming an oracle.

It was a pity that all of the maidservants had long fallen into a dead faint, and only Freya was able to stubbornly remain clear-headed. However, the powerful phantom behind Leylin was also faintly trembling.

Syre was already fast asleep, but a small phantom of a Kemoyin Serpent Emperor appeared on his skin.

“Although I could do this after you’ve grown up, but it would be easier to advance the bloodline when you’re small...”

There was a tumultuous expression in Leylin's eyes as he said, "My son, Syre, thou shalt inherit my endless and eternal strength, and become the Ouroboros Clan's King!"

"From today onwards, thou art Ouroboros, the serpent of infinity, Ouroboros!"

With a hissing sound, the Targaryen winged snake behind Leylin opened its jaws widely and poured out a great deal of smoke, which engulfed the phantom of the Kemoyin Serpent Emperor completely.

The smoke finally transformed into a cocoon that had the phantom of the serpent emperor wrapped up within it. It seemed to be undergoing some mysterious metamorphosis.

Syre was still sound asleep, but his aura had clearly changed.

"This... This is..." As Freya saw this, she had completely lost her ability to speak.

"He must be very tired, do take him away and let him have a good rest. Take care to increase his milk by several times today and tomorrow," Leylin smiled as he withdrew the phantom snake and his immense power, to the point where he appeared to be a normal Warlock. He had a gentle smile on his face, but the way he spoke made it clear that his orders were to be obeyed.

"Yes... Of course," Freya absent-mindedly carried Syre away, and

one could tell that she was mired in bewilderment and shock– the power that Leylin had shown was already beyond the mortal realm. Even the Blazing Flame Monarch was infinitely inferior compared to him.

After completing this, Leylin walked to the window alone. His gaze seemed to pass through the Eternal River pocket dimension to the starry sky outside.

“Daniel, my eldest son!” Leylin said in a low voice.

His soul force exploded with power that seemed to surpass the laws of the world, and penetrated directly into the Twilight Zone.

“This... What is this power?”

His young wife, Celine, had a look of horror on her face as she was awed by the powerful force.

With a loud crash, innumerable black particles began to converge into an enormous face. The intimidating aura flowed from its pupils gave off a suffocating feeling.

However Celine felt incomparably familiar with that face and said, “Ley...Leylin? You’re Leylin!”

“My son, Daniel!”

The enormous dark face continued to speak, and Daniel struggled violently out of Celine's arms and ran towards the dark face.

“Thou will inherit my devouring and Dreamscape ability, and become the World Serpent, Jormungandr!”

Along with the face's proclamation, laws of 'Devour' and dreamforce poured like a stream from it and engulfed Daniel completely, immediately changing him at the cellular level.

“I've returned, please take care of Daniel!”

At the end of the ceremony, Leylin's voice came from the enormous dark face, and soon after disappeared without a trace.

However, the powerful feeling from earlier remained. Celine stroked her face, and was finally convinced that she wasn't dreaming or was affected by some illusion.

“Daniel, my Daniel!” Celine flew to Daniel's side, but after she realised he was only unconscious and not dead, she finally breathed a sigh of relief.

At this moment, she discovered that Daniel had slightly changed. The most noticeable change was the black rune that he was tightly grasping in his hand.

This black rune had a pure quality to it, as if it was the only one of its kind in this world. It had an inscription of a demonic Winged

Devilsnake, which seemed to be connected to some unfathomably powerful being.

“This is Leylin’s aura, this is his rune!”

Celine stowed the black rune away with a look of astonishment on her face, and looking at the sleeping Daniel, she couldn’t help but to mutter to herself, “Leylin... What level has he reached now?”

.....

“From today onwards, the infinite serpent Ouroboros and the World Serpent Jormungandr will be the two main bloodlines of my Farlier family,” Leylin leaned against the balcony, with a tumultuous expression within his eyes.

As Syre was the son of his first wife, Leylin envisaged him as inheriting his eternal and infinite power. However, this was only a seedling of a thought, and he would only be able to let Syre walk a future path to an even stronger bloodline if Leylin himself continued to constantly improve himself.

As for Daniel, his eldest son, his inherited abilities of Devour and dreamforce was already stabilised and mature, and would very quickly become his main strength in battle.

“Speaking of this, Syre’s bloodline still has far more potential for growth, and is full of unlimited possibilities. However, it is still far

from perfect! And Daniel's bloodline is the most violent, but the future has already been fixed for him," Leylin stroked his chin, a smile blooming on his face.

"Their present and the future will be up to them!"

As an existence that was infinitely close to Rank 7, Leylin now had the ability to do what many high-ranking Magi thought was unimaginable, which was to make use of origin force.

To pass on his own bloodline, and even make a copy of his own abilities, for Leylin it wasn't a particularly difficult thing.

Only, the paths these two bloodline branches would follow was just within Leylin's imagination, and with the A.I. Chip's assisted deductions, it still had some imperfect aspects.

In reality, the titles he had given earlier such as the the World Serpent and the Infinite Serpent were only given because they sounded nice, coupled with his momentary bad taste.

However, he had the confidence that after several hundred years had passed, these two mature bloodlines would absolutely dominate the entire central continent, and eclipse other bloodline warlocks.

Even when Leylin had arrived at the Rank 9 Eternal Realm, these two bloodlines of his would not be even a little bit inferior to those legends of old.

“Although I have already helped them to remodel and advance their bloodline, their bloodlines all originate from me, and for the time being their highest potential is only to rank 6. They can only continue to advance once I break through to a higher rank...”

Leylin carefully pondered this situation. He was thinking of establishing his clan, reproducing his bloodline, and investigating the probability of evolving his bloodline, and these were all tasks that the A.I. Chip was constantly researching as well.

Leylin very much looked forward to the surprise the bloodlines he had passed on would bring him, after going through nature’s survival of the fittest and natural selection.

.....

The limitless azure sea, as far as the eye could see, with white waves sweeping across it.

Leylin and the others stood on the deck of an enormous sailboat, and their bodies moved up and down with the waves.

“So you’re saying that the work of transporting Kemoyin Warlocks to the south coast is still ongoing?”

Leylin supported himself on the railing and slightly furrowed his brows, “This speed is really far too slow. Within a month, the entire Ouroboros clan’s headquarters must be moved to this place,

only then do we have enough people to develop the subterranean commerce!”

Although he had only complained a little, Emma and Gilbert broke out in a cold sweat behind him.

In the end, it was only due to Gilbert and Leylin’s earlier camaraderie as a master and disciple, that he could stand out and say, “The south coast has many dangerous areas, and some have even reached the extent of Rank 4 in danger. We can only use reinforced models of airships and ship holds, and dispatch a Morning Star force to escort them, and consequently the pace is slow...”

The dangers near the south coast weren’t considered much to Morning Star Magi, but for those Rank 3 Magi, it was as if it was a natural barrier to them.

“Mm, although your argument makes sense, you really have to increase the speed!”

“Of course we all want to seize the generous profits of subterranean commerce as quickly as possible, so it’s a pity...” Emma and Gilbert exchanged a glance, with a wry smile on their faces.

“On my map, this most dangerous area is the Dragon Whales territorial waters here?”

“Yes it is, my lord!” Emma involuntarily answered him.

“Very good, then perhaps I can help!” Leylin smiled lightly, but his expression suddenly turned icy, “Come out now!”

A ghastly sound with icy majesty could be heard along the surface of the sea, but it was the energy undulations that came from their periphery that made Gilbert and Emma’s expressions change drastically.

Chapter 768 - Dragonwhale Successor

Roar!

A heavy noise sounded from the bottom of the ocean and that was followed by a terrifying shadow, constantly emitting strong life force undulations.

The pressure from its giant body alone created a tsunami of magnitude 10, causing the ship that Leylin was on to waver violently.

“Float!” Gilbert commanded with a sharp voice.

Phew! Phew! Thick streams of air sounded with unbounded energy and propped the entire ship, resulting in it being suspended mid-air.

However, things were not so fortunate for the other marine tribes present. A mass of sharks, turtles and a mishmash of sea creatures were carried away in the waves of this catastrophe, many were even crushed to pulps of flesh, dyeing the surrounding waters red with blood.

The shadow grew exponentially, its size comparable to that of a continent. And in the blink of an eye, a huge mountain blade tore through the surface of the sea like a knife blade, revealing an enormous black back.

“T-This...is the Dragonwhale?!” Emma’s jaw dropped.

“The leader amongst them, more accurately. And it could be the totem of the marine tribe!” Leylin’s smile faded quickly. “Keep the noise down!”

The boundless sea calmed in tandem to Leylin’s order. Two eyes the size of planets roamed in the deep sea, with beams of light projecting out of them.

A phantom appeared, and it showed a middle-aged marine tribe man.

“Ulaz is here to meet my lord!”

“A rank 6 king of the Dragonwhales! His physical size is already equivalent to that of a small continent! Thank god only rank 4 Dragonwhale appeared instead of this one when we were previously moving...” Gilbert’s eyes narrowed and he immediately thought that he was hallucinating.

“What? He called Leylin ‘My lord’? Aren’t they of the same rank? Moreover, a Dragonwhale with such an impressive size

“Are you the one in charge of the Dragonwhale territorial waters, Ulaz?” Leylin readily asked.

“Yes my lord, as well as the neighbouring few islets and the continent’s marine tribe!” This soul phantom called Ulaz replied in

a cute manner.

Even the lowest ranked Dragonwhale could create great storms and waves in the south coast before, which led to great losses, and even Leylin had heard of it back when he was a Rank 1 or Rank 2 Magi.

Now however, not even the strongest Dragonwhale King was trash worth mentioning in his eyes.

‘This form is abundant in bloodline force and if I devour it, the most it will increase my constitution by is 0.003!’ Leylin’s blue eyes flashed as he instantly got the answer, and the Dragonwhale King suddenly shivered underwater.

‘It’s too little, and I also still have other uses for it!’ Leylin inwardly shook his head and gave up on devouring the Dragonwhale.

“Ulaz, I have something for you to do,” a powerful force from Leylin, who possessed power over the creature’s life or death, naturally began to speak to it.

“My lord, please command me, your humble servant will not refuse under any circumstances!” For the same reason, after sensing Leylin’s unfathomable power and knowing its life was in Leylin’s hands, the Dragonwhale King answered with the utmost respect.

“Very good, I am the Ouroboros Clan’s elder, and should you see the flag of the Ouroboros Clan hung on any transportation, you are not allowed to attack them, and must even protect them, do you understand?”

“I will follow your command, almighty expert! I will also send my children as escorts for your ships!” Ulaz delightedly agreed.

“Very good,” Leylin nodded. After he showed his intent to try to catch him, the enormous Dragonwhale disappeared from the ocean surface, as if it was being chased away by some powerful magic.

‘For the south coast, the rank 6 Dragonwhale King is an undefeatable existence...” Leylin stroked his chin and said, “Fortunately, it didn’t pay much attention to the south coast in the past, or perhaps it had been dormant, otherwise the entire south coast could not endure its fury...”

Just the gathering of the Dragonwhale’s children could isolate the south coast from the outside world, and if the Dragonwhale King itself personally attacked them, looking at its form, it could have easily devastated the entire continent.

After all, although the south coast liked to toot its own horn as a continent, from the view of those Magi from the central continent, it was only a slightly larger island.

“Did you hear that? Move everyone as soon as possible! I trust that there won’t be any dangers from now on,” Leylin said to the two Kemoyin warlocks after following the Dragonwhale King’s

departure with his eyes.

“U-Understood!” Gilbert wiped the cold sweat from his brow. Just seeing Ulnaz from earlier made him feel fearful in his heart.

And the person who could send the powerful Dragonwhale bending its knee, what rank had Leylin reached?

“Lord L-Leylin! Would it be possible for you to tell us your current rank?”

Jeffrey, who had been equally terrified, stood at the side. He was more powerful than Gilbert and the others, and was already a rank 5 Radiant Moon warlock. However, because of this, he could understand the Dragonwhale’s power even more.

At the same time, he began to perceive Leylin’s change.

In any case, even if it was the entire central continent’s strongest monarch, could not be on the same level as the rank 6 Dragonwhale King, and this gave Jeffrey an enormous shock.

“Me? I’m still a rank 6 warlock!”

Leylin smiled and hid nothing.

“How could this be?”

“However, I am only half a step away from rank 7,” the latter half of Leylin’s sentence sent the warlocks on the deck into a sluggish state.

“Seven... Rank 7! The rumoured god, with the existence of laws?” Jeffrey’s eyes widened and his mouth gaped wide open, as if he was an enormous toad. He foolishly looked at Leylin as he entered the hold of the ship.

“Duke Gilbert! Duchess Emma! Please could you confirm if I imagined that?”

After a moment of great bafflement, only then did Jeffrey try his best to readjust his expression back into place, and involuntarily ask.

“I’m afraid that you didn’t mishear, your royal highness Prince Jeffrey!”

Gilbert and Emma exchanged a glance with a wry smile on their faces and said, “However, we’re already quickly getting used to it. Lord Leylin has always been good at creating hopes and miracles!”

Now even Gilbert would not dare to consider himself as Leylin’s mentor anymore.

After all, he was an existence that was reaching rank 7!

Rank 7! What could it mean? In the ancient times, it would still

be considered the position of a celebrated expert. The conqueror of many worlds, many native tribes could only tremble and weep...

And now, the Ouroboros clan had the strength of this rank?

Gilbert realised that he could only giggle at this thought, and Emma was also leaning towards it.

“Rank 7? Rank 7, ah... Bevis, Offa, your plans will all come to nothing!”

Jeffrey could only react to that after a long time, and suddenly sighed with a lonely expression on his face.

No matter who it was, once they had dealt with Leylin for some time they would feel as if they had been struck a blow. Jeffrey had previously felt this several times, but this time it was an even more powerful blow.

“However, with Leylin, the springtime of our bloodline warlocks has arrived!” After he had sighed, Jeffrey’s eyes were filled with hope.

Even if the central continent was currently filled with many Monarch ranked Magi, to a semi-rank 7 they were as insignificant as ants. With just one slap, swathes of them would die. Jeffrey could already see the scene where bloodline warlocks would dominate the central continent.

The enormous benefits that conquering the central continent would represent rendered their earlier schemes and all those things they had previously worked hard to defend seem ridiculous.

“Perhaps this was exactly what that lord wanted?”

Jeffrey looked in the direction of the ship's hold and secretly clenched his fist, an abnormal red flush appearing on his face.

.....

Under Leylin's operation, they had completed the long journey from the south coast to the central continent in the space of the few days.

When Gilbert and the others had made this journey before, they had needed a few months. If it wasn't considered to have been too wasteful, Emma had even wanted to set up an astral gate in the south coast.

Passing through the astral gate and Morning Star realm's hub and establishing a transportation spell formation that could cover the entire central continent was an important trump card to the bloodline warlocks.

However for the relocation of the entire organisation, operating the astral gate might use up a little of their resources, but the numerous times used would all add up to an enormous figure that would make even Gilbert and the others faint. Even their entire

family fortune wouldn't be able to afford it, and they could only use this long distance travel to carry out their move.

The astral gate's transportation could only be used to transport several people or several important goods, and wasn't suitable for the work of large-scale relocation.

However, after everything was settled, Leylin was already prepared to construct an astral gate on the south coast. Not just the south coast, even in the Twilight Zone and the subterranean world, he wouldn't leave them out.

Although large-scale transportation wasn't possible, but it would be very convenient for him to transport himself.

Within the Morning Star realm.

Alpha looked even more old and clumsy compared to before, as if his body had decayed. His eyes, however, still had an energy that was difficult to hide.

"Wade, do you think Jeffrey's previous summon was real?" Offa rubbed his hands somewhat excitedly. He and Wade were both waiting at the transfer point, and even Bevis was also there, although his face was already incomparably gloomy.

"Jeffrey, as you both and I know, would not deceive us on this sort of thing! In addition, if that person has really risen to rank 6, we can confirm it once we meet face-to-face!"

Wayde said with a smile. Jeffrey's messages were lagging behind a little, and once these two could truly acknowledge Leylin's strength, perhaps they would be in for a great surprise.

Chapter 769 - Turbulent Undercurrent

With a buzz, the Morning Star realm's transportation area suddenly flickered with a brilliant light.

"They have arrived!" Offa and Wayde's eyes lit up at the sight, but Bevis' expression became rather probing and had an unyielding look to it.

Several figures wrapped in a gentle ray of light appeared. After the light had dispersed, it revealed the figure of Leylin, Jeffrey and the others.

"Sir Offa, Sir Wayde and Sir Bevis! It's been a long time since we met," Leylin walked in front of the rest and greeted them with a smile.

"Sir Leylin, you-have you broken through?" Offa twisted his hands together, and appeared very excited.

"Yes, I have already reached the realm of rank 6," Leylin smiled, and behind his back, the essence of his sun-like truesoul appeared, its piercing golden flame sweeping across everyone with powerful energy undulations.

"As expected, this is the power of a Breaking Dawn rank!" Offa's eyes were bright and filled with tears, "our organisation's long-cherished wish has finally been realised, Sir Leylin, no, your majesty Leylin! You are the pride of our Bloodline Alliance!"

Offa respectfully bowed, along with Wayde and even a seemingly unwilling Bevis.

“Your highness? Have I been promoted to a new title?” Leylin seemed to find it funny as he raised his hand to support Offa and the others up from their bow.

With this hierarchy, as Leylin had now advanced to a rank 6 warlock and impressively become a Warlock Emperor, so he was now called ‘his highness.

‘What a funny way to give titles, so when Bevis also advances, wouldn’t the Bloodline Alliance have two highnesses?’

Leylin humorously thought of the aftermath of that scene.

“1557 years, it’s already fully been 1557 years! Our Bloodline Warlock Monarch has finally appeared, but never had I thought that it would be his majesty, Leylin!” Wayde said, which made Bevis’ expression darken.

He was still a rank 5 Warlock, and did not have the strength to act against Leylin. He could only respectfully express his allegiance. No matter how he had schemed before, in front of this absolute strength, it was as insubstantial as a spider’s web that could be brushed away without leaving a trace.

“However, I can also reach that rank. In a hundred more years,

very quickly...”

At this moment, Leylin’s gaze had also gone past Offa and Wayde, and had arrived on Bevis.

“Sire Bevis!”

“Yes!” Bevis put in his greatest effort to make his smile slightly more natural, but he disgracefully failed at doing so. His twisted expression made everyone who looked upon it want to laugh.

“Your fog giant bloodline, when amplified by another set of giant’s remains, you still have 87 years left before you break through! Work hard, you still have 65.1% chance of advancing to rank 6,” Leylin said with a smile, and he looked as if he had completely seen through Bevis.

‘How did he know?’ Bevis raised his head with amazement. He had always considered the fog giant’s remains that he had obtained from Offa as his final hope and trump card, and never had he thought that Leylin would be able to tell.

‘The gap between him and me has grown so big?’ Seeing that Leylin had a greater understanding of his bloodline than he himself, and had even calculated the probability of advancement, dealt a devastating strike to Bevis’ confidence.

Until now, he realised that his actions before made him look like an absolute clown, and he looked extremely ridiculous.

“Lord Leylin!” After Leylin and the others had welcomed them into the headquarters, Offa and his group saw Leylin sit down. They still stood there ramrod-straight, with solemn and respectful expressions on their face.

“Mm! I’ve come to the central continent today to relocate the Ouroboros clan, and also take care of some other trifling matters. After that, I might permanently settle there,” Leylin said. This surface Magus world was all the same to Leylin, and no matter how concentrated the elemental particles were, it would not be of any use to advancing his strength now.

“Relocate? Settle?! Is it because of the subterranean commerce? I’ve heard about it, but please let me speak bluntly, your majesty. Although we Warlocks rely on bloodline power, the south coast’s weak elemental concentration will definitely still affect us...” Offa and the others had anxious expressions on their faces.

Their long-awaited rank 6 Bloodline Monarch had finally appeared, and they thought they could exact their revenge on the central continent, so how could they let Leylin go so easily? Would they really have to wait another hundred years for Bevis? Seeing Offa’s expression, Leylin immediately knew what they were thinking in their heart of hearts. However, he did not expose them.

“Be at ease, I know what you are all concerned about. Before I leave, I’ll settle this matter completely!” Leylin indifferently waved his hand, but Offa and his group were still a little dissatisfied. They seemed to want to say something else, but they

were all stopped in their tracks by Jeffrey's most severe glare.

After Leylin had left, Jeffrey was surrounded by Offa and the others.

"What's the matter? Why did you stop us?" Offa asked very calmly. They had been comrades for a very long time, so he was very clear about how Jeffrey was as a person and knew that he definitely had his own considerations.

"The earlier situation shocked me a little too much, and the news from the distant continent was rather delayed, so I couldn't tell you all about the latest situation..." Jeffrey said with a wry smile, "Lord Leylin is not an average rank 6 Monarch, he is the person that we must pin all our hopes on..."

.....

Afterwards, the shocking news began to spread throughout the entire central continent.

The Bloodline Union's Warlock king, Leylin Farlier, had already stepped across the threshold of Breaking Dawn, and entered the realm of rank 6!

After the Morning Star space had verified this news, they immediately invited other organisations to attend Leylin's celebrations. Many powerful Magi organisations and even some Monarchs had one-by-one expressed their intention to come

themselves and meet with Leylin.

In a short while, the entire Phosphorescence Swamp once again became the gathering point of the central continent, and it seemed like all the Magi were discussing this matter, and how it would affect the central continent.

.....

Sky City, the Drifting Garden.

“What?” the parchment in Weyer’s hands dropped to the floor, “How is this possible? He’s already advanced to rank 6, and reached the same status as the Monarch of the Skies? How long has he taken?”

“The Monarch of the Skies has already accepted Leylin’s invitation, and will definitely personally attend. This news is very trustworthy. This is reality, you must get used to it and accept it, my child!” A middle-aged Magi that looked rather similar to Weyers helplessly said.

He knew, of course, how great the shock this news would pose to a genius like Weyers. His small achievements were nothing compared to Leylin. That terrifying fellow’s speed at advancing made all the central continent’s geniuses despair and crumble.

“Being born in the same century as him is your greatest misfortune but also your greatest fortune! I hope you can step out

from his shadow,” the middle-aged man looked at Weyers with undisguised concern in his eyes.

“I want to go as well, I want to see exactly how far the gap is between me and him!” Weyers gnashed his teeth, with an obstinate expression all over his face.

“Ah, you...” the middle-aged man helplessly sighed.

.....

The reconstruction of Düz City had happened, under the Blazing Flame Monarch’s direction, many slaves put out their utmost effort and had completely rebuilt from the original ruins in the shortest period of time. The sacred flame had been relit, to represent the Blazing Flame Monarch’s strength and might.

Inside the city, within a giant sphere of flames, the golden blaze’s boiling hot temperature had the power to melt the surrounding buildings.

This phenomenon continued for nearly a few hours, and afterwards a slender figure emerged from the flames.

The person was wrapped in a red cloak, and had a small crown of flame upon their head. It turned out to be Melinda, who was now the Blazing Flame Monarch.

“Over the years, after consuming so many precious materials and

the power of Dreamscape Elven stones, finally I have mended my soul to 80% of its original self...”

The present Melinda had not only regrow a new arm, her aura had also reached the stage of rank 6.

“Leylin Farlier! You really have given me a huge shock!” Melinda’s expression was very complicated. She had previously been able to take revenge thanks to Leylin’s help. However, he had attacked at the most crucial point and made her suffer enormous losses. Only now had she been able to recover.

“He’s already broken through to rank 6? How interesting! Even bloodline shackles and the Snake Dowager couldn’t stop him?”

As an old monster who knew of many ancient secrets, Melinda naturally knew what it meant to break through the bloodline shackles– he had the strength to resist the originator of his bloodline!

“It looks as if I can’t take my revenge now, and I even need to try to mend our relations,” Melinda licked her lips with a rich smile on her face.

“Just as well! That freshly caught little fellow would be a rather good gift!”

With Melinda’s thoughts and a loud clap, a fire elf immediately appeared before her.

“Almighty master, please bestow your orders upon me!”

The elf knelt on the floor with a respectful and humble attitude.

“That freshly captured witch, I think she’s called Natasha, command the others to erase her attitude and make her compliant! Put her as one of our guards!”

“Your orders will be put into effect!” The elf spread its blazing wings on its back and flew out from the door.

“I really am looking forward to the ceremony!” Melinda laughed brightly, and the fire in the rear hall suddenly grew several times more intense, as if it wanted to scorch the entire sky.

In just a moment, the entire central continent was full of hidden undercurrents as everyone turned their gazes towards the Phosphorescence Swamp.

Chapter 770 - Beginning The Ceremony

In the Phosphorescence Swamp.

Due to the withdrawal of numerous Warlocks of the Ouroboros Clan, the space had become empty. They were replenished with Warlocks that had been urgently dispatched from the Warlock Union, which was why everything seemed to be in order.

After long talks with Jeffrey, Offa and the rest were now completely subservient to Leylin.

A huge palace constructed to last for eternity, a building which could hold ten thousand people, was now urgently in construction. Large amounts of precious resources were used without fear of the expenses.

“You did well!”

Leylin’s arms were behind his back as he gazed at the high mountains in the distance while speaking to Offa and the rest behind him.

“It is our honour to be able to toil for Your Majesty!” Offa and the other answered respectfully, the gratitude in their eyes genuine.

Their true bodies had already arrived at the Phosphorescence Swamp, rather than staying in the Morning Star Area.

The Warlock Union in the past was far too weak, and could only protect itself by having the rank 5 Warlocks banding together, coupled with the battle might of the fort. For this reason, the true bodies of these rank 5 Warlocks could not leave, and they could only move about using clones. This was the greatest humiliation to the Warlock Union!

Now, with Leylin around, they had the confidence to exhibit their true bodies under the sun and not having to sneak around like mice in the Morning Star Area. The feelings of gratitude they now had were true.

“By the way, your highness, are you really going to develop here? There may be benefits of the underground trade here, but the central continent is so much more vast!”

Offa spoke slightly hesitantly, but with obvious hope in his expression.

“Though the resources on the central continent are exceptionally plentiful, they’ve long since been taken by the many other organisations.”

Leylin watched Offa with a half-smile on his face, as if he had completely seen through Offa’s thoughts.

“Of course, our organisation can eliminate all those in our way and even launch a Magi hunting campaign and burn them all at stake... And then?”

“And then?” Offa’s face flushed red, evidently being stirred up by Leylin’s words.

“After I disappear, what’s going to happen to you all?”

Leylin’s voice was icy cold, and left every Warlock’s first deathly pale as if they had fallen into a world of ice.

“Why? Your Highness, you’ve already entered the realm of laws. What is there on the continent that can be a threat to you?”

Jeffrey and the others could not comprehend.

In answer, Leylin merely chuckled, “In the Magus World itself, I’m not a match for those rank 8 existences who survived the ancient final war. The astral plane is so vast and there are countless worlds out there. Besides, I haven’t reached the realm of immortality yet, and who out there can say that they are everlasting or immortal?”

Watching Offa and the rest leave, Leylin’s eyes flashed with ridicule.

What he’d mentioned was only part of the reason. More importantly, the benefits in the south coast were already enough for the Ouroboros Clan to survive and develop. No matter how amazing the resources in the central continent were, they were useless to him.

In order to conquer the framework of profits in the central continent that had been formed over a long time, it would expend some time and effort on his part as well as make enemies with Monarchs just for something that was useless to him.

If this was for Freya, Celine, or Gilbert and Emma from the Ouroboros Clan, Leylin might perhaps make the effort.

However, who was Offa? An ally from a scattered Warlock Union. This status was not enough for Leylin to be moved.

Anyway, once he showed his strength and completely terrorized the Magi Monarchs, they would definitely yield some profits to win him over and express their goodwill.

After allocating all the resources to the Warlock Union, Leylin believed he had repaid them for all that they had done for him.

On top of that, with him as a deterrence, the Warlock Union's future in the central continent would be shining.

At the very least, those so-called Anti-Warlock Campaigns would no longer appear out in the open.

With these, Leylin felt he'd done enough for the Warlock Union.

While Leylin had thoughts of things like conquering the central continent and constructing a Warlock empire or something like that, he gave up later.

After all, for he as he was now, no matter how large an empire and organisation he could make, all there was for him was pursuing eternity after becoming a rank 7 Magus. That was the number one goal of the existences of laws.

The realm of laws, existing together with these laws was an eternal glory. Eternity was no longer but an excessive hope, but there was now a chance!

For this little chance, these existences of laws were willing to give up everything, and Leylin was no different!

“Once this ceremony’s over, I’ll meet those existences of laws in the Magus World, sign the agreement, and then settle down...”

Leylin’s eyes were profound. He had advanced by leaps and bounds and had even made contact with the wide-ranging and deep power of laws. The various mysteries held within as well as his long life span gave him the urge to seclude himself for thousands of years and concentrate on researching, regardless of everything.

With a higher status and more power, at a point where everything was easily obtained, all worldly things in the world did not seem as important to Leylin.

It must be the same for those other laws of existences...

.....

“A giant airship has been discovered! The symbol says that it’s from Sky City, an organisation with a first class invitation!”

The sun shone brightly in the cloudless azure sky. All of a sudden, a large airship appeared in the air, the smooth surface of the warship as nimble and sharp as a swordfish, the metallic luster dazzling and flickering with light.

The people at the interim command centre on the ground were immediately flustered.

“Issue the guiding signal!” “Issue the guiding signal!” “

“This is the centre ground of the Ouroboros Clan. Airship that belongs to the esteemed Sky City, please follow our guide and park at lot 23!”

Important information was relayed thrice, before there came an answer, “Alright!”

Rumble! The giant airship landed on the ground. Compared to the surrounding airships, it appeared manifestly superior and majestic.

The cabin door opened. The first person to exit was a winged person with three pairs of wings, the pure white wings making him seem like an angel descending, full of a holy feeling.

“It’s the Monarch of the Skies’s true body!”

The surrounding stream of Magi all went silent, and many bowed to show their respect.

“Esteemed Monarch, please come with me! His Highness, Leylin, has come all the way to greet you!” At this moment, a female snake Warlock went forward and bowed reverently, showing the Monarch of the Skies the way as he descended from the exit.

From time to time, some conscients whispered privately.

“The true body of a Monarch! Even in the central continent, Breaking Dawn powers rarely show themselves!”

“Don’t you know what this is for? With the rise of a Monarch, there needs to be a true body with a similar status coming forward to congratulate him, which would otherwise be impolite. We might see the arrival of all the Monarchs in the central continent here. This is a ceremony of the Monarchs!”

Behind the Monarch of the Skies were many Magi from Sky City, all having scholarly auras.

As an organisation with the most ample intellectual resources, scholarly Magi existed in hordes in Sky City.

“Everything has changed!”

Weyers followed the crowd with a low profile, occasionally observing the surroundings,

Besides the organisation in Sky City, all the other high-ranked Magi in the central continent had practically gathered here, creating a huge stream of people.

With the Morning Star strength that Weyers was proud of, it wasn't that common but also not that conspicuous.

It was only at the arrival of rank 5 Radiant Moon Magi that there were gasps from the crowd, and with the appearance of a Monarch, there was a large-scaled commotion.

“Leylin! Leylin Farlier! So you've already left me so far behind and reached the apex of the central continent?”

Weyers lamented inside. Everything, meaning the ceremony and all the glory, belonged to the young man, who he could not even begin to envy.

Though they were all geniuses of the same generation, they had practically snatched all the glory that belonged to this generation!”

“Even in ancient times, his talent must be that of a monster, right?”

Weyers laughed bitterly. He no longer had any thoughts in his head. When the disparity between them was so vast that it was incomparable, all resentment and insanity was pointless. Weyers knew this very well.

“Nice to meet you for the first time, or rather, we meet again, Sire Monarch of the Sky!”

The procession suddenly stopped, and Weyers lifted his head, seeing a young man wearing black Magus robes standing in front, a gentle smile on his face.

He was young! No, rather than that, he was extremely young. At this age, one would be lucky just to be at rank 2 or 3 at this age.

“We’re not on the same level anymore!”

Seeing his appearance, not one person in the procession dared move and bowed as they retreated, giving up the area to the two Monarchs. Weyers might be unwilling to do so, but he had no choice but to follow the card.

“It’s great to see you, Sire Leylin! I must say that you truly gave me a surprise!”

The Monarch of the Skies spoke up, voice gentle and full of a magnetic force, “My name is Zabofel. You can just call me Zabofel!”

“Alright, Zabofel! Please come with me! The Blazing Flame Monarch and others of the continent have all arrived!”

Leylin led the way.

“So fast!?” Shock was evident in his eyes. He’d thought he had come rather quickly, but to his surprise, there were others ahead of him.

It seemed like the shock and interest from everyone towards this newly advanced Monarch was terrifying.

While they were conversing, Leylin was observing Zabofel’s true body.

He’d seen Zabofel twice before, once in Sky City and during the besiege of the Blazing Flame Monarch. All he’d seen were clones.

In a sense, this was the first time they were truly meeting.

Chapter 771 - Fame

The magnificent ceremony held in Phosphorescence Swamp was a very successful and influential meeting. Leylin had not done much in preparation, and instead left everything to Offa and the others, at most just showing his face when greeting guests and accepting gifts. He also displayed his Breaking Dawn abilities.

This whole process meant that the time that Leylin had showed himself was meagre, causing many high-ranked Magi to grit their teeth in frustration. However, Offa and the rest were very experienced and made sure the ceremony was very lively, and even held several auctions and private trade meetings amongst many others.

It had to be said that due to the vastness of the central continent, it was inconvenient for Magi from various regions to make connections. They could interact and exchange services through this ceremony, which was definitely a nice surprise for them. Even centuries later, there were still Magi who still constantly recalled this ceremony.

Of course, the higher-ups in large organisations were focused on something else. While Leylin had not shown himself often, the rank 6 Breaking Dawn strength that he showed, the solidified soul flames, were definitely not fake.

This meant that the prophecy that had been circulating for a long time regarding the most powerful bloodline Monarch amongst Warlocks had been realised! Many Magi had complicated feelings towards the rise of Warlock organisations, and there were plenty

who were dissatisfied.

However, before they could join forces or plot something, Leylin did something unthinkable, Under the fervent stares of the audience, Leylin requested a battle with the Breaking Dawn Monarchs!

This wasn't just a one-on-one match. He was going to go up against all the Monarchs by himself!

When Leylin first suggested this, practically everyone thought that he had gone insane.

Even as a Warlock with a boost from his bloodline, how could a rank 6 Warlock who had recently advanced be a match for the many Breaking Dawn Monarchs?

There were even many Magi who believed that the Monarchs wouldn't accept Leylin's proposal and felt that this was an insult.

However, the way things progressed shocked them. For some reason, the Breaking Dawn Magi actually agreed.

Due to the site and the destructive force, they did not choose to have the battle in the main world but in a spatial crack.

This prevented many low-ranked Magi from looking in, and the bare minimum to enter was raised to rank 4, Morning Star Magi.

The battle ended quickly, and practically the moment the rank 2 and 3 Magi began to get anxious in their wait, numerous high-ranked Magi returned from the spatial crack.

However, they all looked extremely pale, and some even began to mutter under their breaths, as if they were under shock.

The few Radiant Moon and even Monarchs had the same expression, followed by Leylin, who looked carefree. The results were obvious.

The shock this gave to all the Magi was terrifying beyond relief.

Leylin had confronted all of the Monarchs alone and actually achieved victory, and in such a short time at that, and with such ease! Numerous Magi exchanged gazes, having a feeling that there would soon be a drastic change to the central continent.

After this, while many Morning Star Magi did not dare breathe even a word of this, there were quite a number who had watched the battle and had close friends or family they shared this with. The details of the battle gradually leaked.

From what they had said, Lord Leylin had displayed extraordinary strength from the very beginning. Whether Morning Star, Radiant Moon or even Breaking Dawn Monarchs could only quiver before his energy undulations.

The moment they fought, the Monarchs all lost at one go and even received injuries of varying degrees.

No! Perhaps before they had even fought, they had already been defeated.

Such an unimaginable and outrageous matter immediately caused much suspicion, but when rumours spread but nobody going against the rumours, the central continent descended into a deathly silence.

The only change was that even in private discussions, those Magi did not dare even mention Leylin's name and instead replaced it with the 'Bloodline Monarch'.

Leylin's fame thus spread at a startling speed, and the Bloodline Warlock Union took advantage of this, thus developing largely. Of course, that is what happened in the future.

.....

For Leylin, the ceremony was extremely boring.

The precious gifts the organisations offered to him to show their goodwill were nothing to him. For the battle against the Monarchs, he had merely emitted less than 1% of the aura of his main body, but these Monarchs could not even withstand it.

All of this caused Leylin's interest to wane.

After the hasty ending, he surprisingly got enough time to do as he pleased.

Within the extravagant palace, Leylin was now making some coffee. Whether it was the grinding of the coffee beans or the later procedures, everything happened smoothly and there was a certain beauty to his actions. There was even a unique charm and order to everything that lingered in one's memories.

“Hehe... Weyers seems to be rather shocked.”

Melinda was clad in a fox-skin coat, a fox tail around her neck while she sized Leylin up and down with interest.

“That little guy?” Leylin chuckled, and then shook his head.

Now, any talents or the like were nothing to him.

Melinda sipped at the coffee and then put the cup down, looking serious. Though she had already overestimated Leylin, the terrifying strength he exhibited still exceeded her expectations. Even what he had shown could very well be the tip of the iceberg!

Melinda straightened her back slightly, looking glum, “Lord Leylin, you... have you already touched upon the realm of laws?”

“Yes!” Leylin nodded, hearing Melinda's sharp intake shortly

after.

As an old freak that had lived for a long time, Melinda was definitely aware of the terror of laws. Leylin was definitely not one of those who liked to brag, yet were inexperienced and narrow-minded. Instead, he had probably entered a deeper realm, which had resulted in such a terrifying change.

“No wonder...” Melinda forced out a laugh, “No wonder it was effortless for you to deal with us...”

Leylin glanced at her.

In his opinion, Melinda was also a crafty person with origins even more mysterious than the other Monarchs, and seemed to know many ancient secrets. She had not expended much effort this time either, and even any backlashes or injuries might be all for show.

“Well then, what are your future plans? Are you going to unify the central continent?” She asked nervously.

She had already made her mind up anyway. If Leylin had a wish, she would be the first to show her sincerity.

The terror that were the existences of laws were impossible to be stopped by a rank 6 Magus like her who had only made slight progress on the flame law. With his will, the whole central continent could only tremble in fear and obey. Melinda was sure of

that.

“No, I’ve never considered that.”

Leylin first stared at Melinda, and only when she began to squirm in unease that he chuckled in answer.

“I’ve no interest in the central continent. Just as you’ve seen, the Ouroboros Clan is now moving to the south coast. Only one branch of the clan will be left as a link to the central continent.”

After hearing Leylin’s guarantee, Melinda heaved a sigh of relief inside. She knew that there was no need for him to fool her.

“Then I’ll thank you on behalf of the Magi of the central continent! Thank you for exempting them from the fate of a bloodbath!”

Melinda spoke and bowed to Leylin solemnly, and Leylin accepted this all apathetically.

“Oh, I’ve also prepared a small present for you. I hope you like it!”

Belinda smirked like a little fox and clapped her hands.

“Lord Leylin!” A female Magus dressed in black walked out from the corner, kneeling to the ground.

“It’s Tanasha!” Leylin nodded. He no longer paid any mind to a rank 3 like her. After she had accepted his present, she had walked the path of revenge.

“This girl relied on the power you gifted her, and had already gotten her revenge against Harper. Somehow, she managed to mysteriously offend a few organisations and became stranded in my territory...”

Melinda giggled, “Of course, I’ve already helped to take care of those tiny issues!”

“Mm,” Leylin answered, “Tanasha, you’re right in time. We’re planning to move. Look for Mistress Freya. She’ll settle you in...”

Surprisingly, Leylin felt nothing as he watched Tanasha leave deferentially.

With just a thought, there were large numbers of rank 4, 5 or even 6 who would hastily come over to run errands for him. This rank 3 subordinate was now hardly enough.

Of course, she was one of his people, and he would naturally give her a way out.

“Thank you for the matter with Tanasha. I’m rather interested in the soul splitting technique you mentioned before, and I’ve had some other thoughts regarding it. I hope to discuss it with you...”

After chatting for a while longer, Leylin shifted the conversation to more proper matters.

This was the real reason he was meeting Melinda.

“Methods to split the soul into two? If my lord is interested in such a dangerous technique, I will naturally present everything I know!”

While Melinda was astonished, she still agreed easily.

Chapter 772 - Soul Splitting Experiment

[Beep! Database on soul splitting methods completed.
Renamed as Truesoul Splitting Technique.]

Watching Melinda leave after giving him what he'd wanted, Leylin heard the A.I. Chip's response and touched his chin. He had taken advantage of Melinda and obtained her soul splitting techniques. This time, with an in-depth discussion to fill up the gaps, he had made much progress.

This technique was extremely important for Leylin, to the point that it would affect with how he would grow in the future.

Having taken care of the issue of the technique, Leylin was in a great mood and took care of the hidden damage to Melinda's soul, much to her gratitude.

'The procedures to splitting the truesoul have been completely deduced. It has a very high success rate, so next is how to control the other half of the truesoul...' Leylin touched his chin, sinking into deep thought.

While the soul splitting technique that Melinda had provided was very feasible, there was also a huge issue—the inability to control the clone's truesoul! Even the Blazing Flame Monarch herself had ruined herself with this, and was later destroyed by Melinda, who was later formed and took over by force.

Leylin had no wish to be met with a situation like a soul betraying him, and hence had to nip this issue in the bud.

At this moment, Gilbert and the rest had walked in, accompanied by Offa and others who had complicated expressions on their faces. “Your Majesty, the preparations for the tidying up and moving of the Ouroboros Clan are complete!”

While Leylin had shown immense strength and supported them, the fact that they would leave the central continent and develop in the south coast was something they were uncomfortable with. However, Leylin’s fame was more than enough for the Warlock Union to take care of itself. Hence, it couldn’t be helped that they had complicated feelings regarding this.

“Alright then, let’s move as soon as we can!” Leylin was very calm, and he even seemed rather relieved. The reason he had taken the time to do something so senseless was because of the favours and debts he owed. Once everything was done, he would be able to focus entirely on the search for eternity.

.....

Soon enough, another bomb was dropped on the central continent. The most powerful Monarch, the Monarch of Blood who had suppressed many other Monarchs single handedly, had moved the Ouroboros Clan far away from the central continent, to a desolate place lacking in Magi. Leylin Farlier had moved to the south coast.

While the Warlock Union had done all it could to conceal this fact at the beginning, in this situation where the entire organisation was moving it could not really be hidden. The bloodline Warlocks who were only just making themselves known could only howl in grief, and temporarily reign in their arrogance.

Meanwhile, with the development of the Warlock Union the safety of the many Bloodline Warlocks was not an issue. They even expanded their reach in the central continent. In the end, it would develop into the largest organisation in the central continent, one that would continue for a long time.

Of course, this had nothing to do with Leylin. Even if he found out about it, he would think nothing of it. After settling the Ouroboros Clan in the south coast and hosting an underground trade, Leylin completely released his hold over everything. Other than accompanying Freya and tending to Syre, most of his time was spent in the laboratories.

The Ouroboros Clan's strength was more than enough to suppress the south coast. With the added development of the underground trade, they got back on track and expanded their power quickly. After going through with all this, Leylin could finally be at ease. He turned his attention back to his interests...

Deep underground, in a laboratory with an unknown location.

"Begin test number 2419!" Leylin's voice sounded, and the A.I. Chip's robotic prompt showed.

[Beep! Beginning experiment. Recording data.]

From behind a huge glass wall, Leylin was now watching the two bodies he had nurtured. Both had the unique characteristics of the subterranean race, and what was more shocking was their illusory faces, which made them look like they were wearing translucent masks.

Electric current constantly surged through them under Leylin's orders, and on the back of the guinea pigs were numerous transparent tubes that wiggled about, pouring a myriad of unknown fluids in different colours into them.

“Ugh...” “Keke...” The two experimental bodies both displayed different behaviour. Their flesh was twitching as if tiny rats were burrowing under their skin, and meaty tumours kept rolling and turning on their bodies. They looked disgusting and terrifying.

What attracted the most attention was their faces, where that layer of an illusory soul mask had become even more dazzling, and their expressions grew even more complex.

[Targets are operating well. No signs of rejection]

the A.I. Chip loyally intoned,

[Initiating attempt to remotely control targets.]

Strands of translucent threads drooped down, attached to the phantom figure of a six-legged golden spider at the very end.

The translucent threads first spread over the face of an experimental body, the many legs probing its face and causing it to writhe in intense pain before it moved on to the next.

“Gulu!” “Gulu!” After the translucent threads connected with the other experimental body, its body suddenly began to twitch vigorously.

[Beginning soul resonance. Experimental body number 2 is convulsing. Soul waves are fluctuating violently.]

“Continue. Adjust the ratio of the second potion mixture and the third life strengthening essence such that they’re five units fewer than before,” Leylin looked grave.

[Initiating adjustment. Target’s waves are now trending towards stability.]

“Have I succeeded?” Watching the interior of the lab that had become quiet, a look of anticipation appeared in his eyes.

However, his expression soon changed.

Along with yells and an intense explosion, the two experimental bodies self-detonated, sending blood and filth spraying onto the glass walls.

[Targets have died. Souls have been extinguished. Experiment failed.]

The cold voice caused Leylin to sigh.

“I failed again! Is it an issue with the Vitri Spider? Perhaps I should use a better adhesive next time.” After his experiment failed, Leylin readjusted his mood and began to record the results of his experiments.

“Hm?” Immediately after, with the raise of his eyebrow, he put down the pen in his hands.

“It’s been ten years?” He muttered to himself, suddenly disappearing from a laboratory and arriving at another space.

“Lord Ignox, long time no see! Has the agreement been prepared?” Leylin smiled as he greeted the Magus in front of him, a being of laws.

Ignox smiled and nodded. “Yes, Lord Leylin! As well, a lot of our comrades are extremely excited after learning about your existence, They couldn’t suppress their desire to meet you!”

“Then let’s go! I only hold deep admiration for those ancient and powerful beings!” A hint of intelligence shone in Leylin’s eyes, and the two of them turned into light and vanished.

While on the way, Leylin transmitted a message, “Also, Lord Ignox, about the trade with the underground world...” After all, he had to let the protector of the first few levels of the subterranean world know about it.

“That? It’s not an issue. If you like, I can even gift you the first level!” Surprisingly, Ignox did not seem to mind. For existences of laws like them, the benefits of trade that only affected the first level were pointless and such a thing would not offend them at all.

“Then I’m relieved. Also...” Making use of this opportunity, Leylin began to chat again. After all, since Ignox was his senior, he possessed a lot of knowledge that Leylin currently needed. The discussion went delightfully on the way. Ignox was rather amazed at how multi-talented and erudite he was. After all, as an existence of laws who had recently advanced, Leylin’s expansive and profound knowledge far surpassed his peers.

As they conversed, they kept going deeper and deeper into the subterranean world. They ended up breaking through the seventh level, and entered a dark and unknown space.

‘Based on what I know from my previous world, we should already have reached the core. This...’ Leylin sized up his surroundings. The void and darkness were like the unknown layers within the universe, holding the mysterious World Will within them.

The closer he got, the more Leylin could sense the existence of the World Will. While it was weak and slumbering, just the natural power it emitted startled him.

“Welcome to the deepest region of the underground, as well as where the higher-ups of the Magus World reside!” Ignox had completely lost his human form and transformed into an unknown existence.

“Laws...” Leylin shut his eyes. Here, he could clearly sense the existence of a multitude of laws, and some were even explicitly conspicuous. The environment here was much better than the surface of the Magus World.

[Beep! Traces of destroyed spacetime pathways discovered. World origin force is being dispersed.]

The A.I. Chip prompted at this moment.

‘Is this shattered world core left behind from the ancient Final War?’ Leylin now knew why all the rank 8 existences stayed here. With laws being exposed and the origin power of the world emanating from it, the attraction it held for all these existences was incomparable to anything else.

If it were him, he would definitely stay here all the time as well...

Chapter 773 - Path

“Welcome, newly advanced comrade!” A streak of boiling hot light suddenly rose from the darkness, and Leylin seemed to see flames from the core of the earth.

“This is the Mother Core, the strongest amongst us!” Ignox introduced at the side. A few other powerful conscents descended as his voice sounded.

“This is the Death Sovereign King!” “This is the Abyss Master!” Many rank 8s, some who were said to only exist in ancient legends or myths and some Leylin had yet to even hear of began to show themselves.

“Hello, everyone!” Leylin greeted them. A huge phantom Targaryen appeared from behind him, and the power of devouring twined around it.

“What an interesting fellow! He actually grasps the power of devouring!”

“This path is very difficult. Do you still remember that bubbly teapot 320,000 years ago? He seemed to have walked the same path then...”

“You’re a descendant of the Snake Dowager yet broke through your shackles? Congratulations!”

The many existences began to discuss amongst themselves or expressed their goodwill. Just the transmissions from their minds was enough for those Breaking Dawns from before to explode and die.

“Silence!” With the voice of the Mother Core, the many conscients quietened down.

“First, let us welcome Leylin Farlier, our newest comrade!” It was evident that the Mother Core was the most powerful here, and many existences of law let her take the lead.

“The agreement has been prepared. You can take a look!” An ordinary board of soil flew out from the core and landed in front of Leylin, an agreement written out using the words of laws.

Leylin took a look. The conditions were broad, stating that as a member of the Magus World he had to take initiative to safeguard the Magus World and prevent foreigners from invading. In return, he would be able to comprehend a few years’ worth of the power of laws here every century, and even have the chance to absorb some of the world origin force.

“There’s a limit to the world’s origin force. Even existences of laws can’t absorb it from the world without any limits, or else everything would be ruined... Even if it’s us, we can’t draw the power of the world without reservations. There has to be a limit.” The Mother Core explained to Leylin.

“It’s fine by me!” Leylin naturally knew the reasoning behind

this. He nodded, and a black Targaryen seal appeared at the end of the soil board. The soil board crumbled in an instant, and seemed to draw the attention of the World Will, sending threads of mysterious force pouring in.

“With the great Magus World Will as a witness, I hereby announce the signing of the contract!” The Mother Core’s voice was grim, and the rest of the other existences roared and yelled.

“Welcome, kid!” “Ever since the ancient battle, we haven’t had new blood in a long time!” It was obvious that after signing the agreement, these guys now truly treated him as one of their own.

After conversing with them, Leylin first comprehended some of the world laws that the Mother Core had exhibited, and also absorbed a portion of the origin force before leaving the area guided by Ignox.

“Please rest assured, my friend!” Right as they were leaving, Ignox seemed friendly and gentle, “I’ll find a way for you to solve the issue of controlling a split truesoul!”

“Thanks a ton, I’ll leave it to you!” Leylin nodded gratefully. This sort of high-ranked soul technique would require a lot of time even with research and help from the A.I. Chip. His only other choice was to employ the help of other existences of laws.

“Actually, regular clones should already be enough for us. Why are you trying to do something as dangerous as split your truesoul?” Ignox bit his lip and began to advise him.

“I know... Clones are very useful, but the connection with the host body cannot be broken off. There’s also a huge issue...” Leylin answered.

Leylin could naturally make clones like that of the Trial’s Eye or the Nefarious Filthbird right now. Perhaps those could not even be called clones, just a projection of his strength.

And as an existence of laws, Leylin knew very clearly the weakness of such projections. “Once the connection is broken, the projection is useless and can’t be controlled again...”

“Alright! I’ll take care of this. With the Wisdom Library passed down in the family through generations, I believe I should get a result in the next three centuries!” Ignox stared at Leylin meaningfully, his astute gaze almost piercing through Leylin’s mind and seeing through his plans.

“Well then, I’ll be off, my Lord!” Leylin bowed slightly, turning into a streak of black light and disappearing. He left Ignox standing in place, looking deep in thought.

‘Truesoul splitting? Perhaps even the Mother Core would not dare attempt something like this. Interesting...’ Ignox mumbled to himself, a mysterious smile quirking about his lips. He turned into a bundle of mist and, as if he had merged with the world, completely disappeared.

The speed of an existence of laws was unimaginable. With just a

bit of time, Leylin was back in his laboratory. Half-reclining on his sofa, he halted his research, instead rubbing his temples.

“A.I. Chip, show me my current stats!”

[Leylin Farlier, rank 6 Warlock. Bloodline: Targaryen (rank 6). Strength: 173.21, Agility : 126.07, Vitality: 255.37, Spiritual force: 450.12. State of soul: Peak Breaking Dawn. Comprehension of laws, Devouring: 99%.]

The A.I. Chip loyally intoned. It resulted in a look of satisfaction in Leylin’s eyes.

“Just taking in a bit of the world origin force allowed my vitality to grow so much!” Advancing a full unit was extremely troublesome at the level of an existence of laws. All the energy Leylin had devoured from his massacres couldn’t raise his vitality by such a degree, but all his stats had now grown.

“World origin force is truly the best supplement for existences of laws!” Leylin stroked his chin. He thought back to the Magus World before the ancient war. Numerous higher ups of the Magus World were enthusiastic about invading other worlds and seizing their world origins. This fact probably had something to do with those actions.

“It’s a pity... For the me as I am now, regular world origin force

has little effect for me... Only enormous worlds like the Purgatory World or those of higher ranks would be useful for me..." Leylin's eyes were glazed over. He knew a few powerful worlds like Purgatory: the most powerful Magus World, the World of Gods, Dreamscape, the Icy World, the Shadow World and a few others.

"It's no wonder that those ancient Magi didn't giving up on invading the World of Gods and that resulted in a tragedy. With the only origin force comparable to the Magus World for existences of laws, this is a deadly poison..." Having signed the agreement, he was now one of them. They might not have told him everything, but they still imparted a lot of general knowledge to Leylin.

Amongst this was the realm after rank 7 and paths to power. With his comprehension of laws and the simulations and analysis of the A.I. Chip, Leylin could confirm the truth of this information.

"Rank 6 to rank 7 is the refining of laws and the beginning of a qualitative change, as well as an evolution!" Leylin thought back to the information he had obtained.

"Rank 6 Magi have solidified souls and have already reached the limits of their paths, the peak. The only thing they can break through in is laws!"

"After completely grasping the power of laws, a Magus will enter the realm of rank 7, and there will be a qualitative change in all aspects. In primordial times, these existences are worshipped like gods or totems."

“The path of rank 7 is completely grasping a certain law. Rank 8 involves grasping multiple laws and finding one’s own path, using a medium to smelt all of them together into one’s own...” Leylin immediately thought of the Snake Dowager.

“The Snake Dowager, for instance, definitely grasps more than one law, and the medium she used to smelt them should be the power of shadows, which is the origin of the Shadow World!” With shade force as the carrier, completely smelting the power of laws would probably allow the Snake Dowager to rise to peak rank 8 and even begin to look into the realm of rank 9! Hence, she had a huge desire to completely control the Shadow World and did not even mind causing a war to seize it. That was understandable.

Of course, to Leylin’s knowledge, her efforts had come to naught in disgrace, and had even forced her to run with her tail between her legs, bringing her whole community and hiding in the Purgatory World.

In the ancient Magus World, there were many who had smelted numerous laws and found their own paths! Leylin was even beginning to think that the Mother Core had been one of those existences.

And they could sense that the way to break through to rank 9 lay in the World of Gods!

“Based on the thoughts of these existences, seizing the gods’ laws and origin force of their world, as well as the origin force of the

Magus World, and fusing the two powers would be enough for them to break through the threshold into rank 9, reaching eternity!”

Leylin’s eyes showed his admiration and fear, “What crazy logic! This...”

Lunatics were not scary, but powerful lunatics were enough to destroy the world. Whatever happened next turned into the ancient Final War.

Neither the Magus World nor the World of Gods received benefits, and both suffered devastating defeats. Many existences of laws died, resulting in the fall of both sides, only able to struggle on at death’s door now.

“In order to seize a world’s origin force, it’s necessary to eliminate the other side’s existences of laws, which refers to the gods, and then destroy the World Will...” Just the thought of it gave him chills.

Chapter 774 - Secrets Of The Gods

“Lunatics! They’re all lunatics!” Leylin was fearful, “Such insane methods definitely resulted in a frantic counter-attack from the entire World of Gods, which finally developed into a hatred between the two that could not be resolved... Perhaps even the World Will of the Magus World would not agree to this...”

Those crazed rank 8s must have fought to their limits and fallen in the ancient Final War. Of course, there was a possibility of them surviving, hiding in the darkness and silently licking their wounds, perhaps even waiting for the next opportunity to fight again.

After all, once one reached rank 7, their life force and adaptability would be boosted to an incredible degree.

Things like creating tens of thousands of clones, rebirth using a droplet of blood was no issue for these beings who had reached the limits of power.

“Perhaps... Out of all the existences I’ve seen, there might be some people who are still ambitious and wish to invade it...”

Leylin stroked his chin, his lips quirking in a smile, “but I like it!”

“The advancement after reaching rank 7 is much too slow. It can’t be compared to the speed of plundering to achieve more power.”

The Mother Core had even told Leylin an important piece of information that had to do with the gods of the World of Gods.

Though they were also rank 7 Magi who had comprehended rules, their paths differed from Magi like these, with theirs being called the path of faith!

By gathering the emotions and even dissipated soul force from intellectual lifeforms, they would then be fused with their own laws and then burn with divine flames, thus beginning to tread down the path of a god.

As each world was different, their strength systems differed. Some worlds did not even have this, this was something that Leylin had a deep understanding of already.

Though the path of faith was similar to the path of offerings, it was essentially different.

Of course, Leylin didn't focus on this, but on another piece of important information that Mother Core had divulged. The power of laws that the gods possessed were easily seized by Magi!

During the ancient war, many Magi had killed gods and seized the power of laws, thus advancing quickly!

On top of that, there were rumours that the gods could do the same, but had to pay a huge price.

“Power to seize laws?”

Leylin chuckled. He'd known this long ago and even put this into practice!

Yes. The Sovereign King of Gluttony, Beelzebub, was a god from the World of Gods!

Of course, it was more suitable to call him a demon. Anyway, there seemed to be camps split up into good and evil, and the beings that maintained order were called gods, while the opposite were called demons, devils or the like.

No matter how the names changed, it was undeniable that they possessed immense strength that other intellectual life forms could only worship them in fear.

“As existences who have both grasped laws, it's impossible for me to seize Ignox's laws. Perhaps I'd gain that ability once I reach rank 8, but I'd have to pay a huge price and put in much effort, and that's even after I completely grasp the law of Devour. But Beelzebub's different. In my previous advancement, the process seemed much too easy even with the aid of the Purgatory World Will and my previous plans...”

He came from the World of Gods, and the fact that his power of laws was so easily seized was one of the reasons why Leylin had targeted him.

If not, Leylin could focus on just the Snake Dowager, but stripping her of her laws would be an impossible task. It would undoubtedly have give rise to enormous variables that could have affected his previous advancement.

“Based on what Mother Core said, the existences of laws in the World of Gods have a certain characteristic. Their strength comes from the combination of a theocracy, divine fire and the power of faith. If a correct method is found, it’s much easier to seize the power of laws from them as compared to other worlds. This is the reason why many Magi of the ancient Magus World agreed to declare war on them. Powerful beings could then seize the World of Gods’ origin source, while the other existences of laws would hunt down gods and obtain all sorts of laws, thus advancing quickly...”

“Of course, there were other variables.”

Leylin pondered over this. If things were just that simple, the World of Gods would have been destroyed long ago.

“These gods might typically be weaker when battling outside the crystal walls, but if they fought on the land of the World of Gods, they would gain huge boosts and even surpass the strength of similarly ranked Magi!”

“Perhaps, from the demi-plane domains that they create, these boosts might reach an unimaginable realm that would allow them to fight those above their rank...”

The allied forces of the Magus World were not just limited to the Magus World. It was an era where the ancient Magi were at their most brilliant and splendid. From the worlds they had conquered, a surge of powerful Magi arrived and joined the war.

The final results, however, was that the World of Gods had been able to resist against the many powerful worlds. The fight had ended with both sides defeated and grievously wounded.

Such a terrifying result caused many Magi to turn pale after hearing about the gods.

“It is the strength system of the most powerful world after all. The path of faith definitely has its merits!”

Leylin’s eyes glinted.

The more powerful a god was, the more terrifying the path of faith was, which only served to increase his curiosity.

“Perhaps the ancient existences did not get it wrong. Only by fusing gods and Magi can one achieve strength that surpasses eternity...”

Leylin’s eyes burned with fervour within, “Ancient existences, I shall take over your unfinished work!”

In order to transcend the material world and achieve eternity, Leylin did not mind conquering the World of Gods.

All obstacles that were in his way would be crushed without hesitation!

“Also... when it comes to conquering the World of Gods, I have an incomparable advantage!”

Leylin’s mouth quirked in a smile, rays that were like the stars flickering into existence in his hands.

This was the coordinates of a world, giving off a unique aura and held within the feeling of a great history.

“The coordinates of the World of Gods exists in Beelzebub’s memories! That saves me the effort of exchanging for it from other existences of laws...”

Leylin preferred hiding his motives. While those who had participated in the ancient Final War definitely knew the location of the World of Gods, Leylin did not wish to trade for it from them.

Announcing his plans to the public was not a wise choice.

Furthermore, from the failure of the Magus World the last time, it was evident that breaking in forcefully would not work. A more covert method must be used instead.

“The coordinates is merely the entrance. There’s still a huge

issue to truly enter the World of Gods...”

Leylin couldn't help but recall the introduction to the World of Gods.

Compared to other large worlds, the structure of the World of Gods was extremely unique. On the material dimension, there were many other dimensions that were as packed as a beehive.

Outside the many dimensions was a crystal wall layer that was so sturdy that it was terrifying. Leylin was used to calling it the barrier of the world.

This crystal wall had once prevented existences of other worlds from peeping in.

After the ancient war, the World of Gods had even consciously reinforced the crystal wall, the resulting isolating power making it such that even if the ancient Magi were to reappear, they would still be unable to penetrate it.

Of course, once the crystal wall was attacked, there would be a backlash and hostility from the World of Gods.

Leylin did not think that it would be difficult for those remaining or newly advanced gods to take care of him. No matter how powerful he might be, he was still incomparable to those gods who had survived the ancient war.

Of course, this referred to his current situation. Things might change in the future.

“In short, the coordinates of the World of Gods is not an issue. The problem is how to break through the defensive crystal wall... And when it comes to this, I have a great teacher!”

Leylin chuckled.

A way to cleverly break through the crystal wall must be something the other existences of laws were working on fervently. However, until now, nothing had borne fruit or else the ancient war would have erupted once again.

The crystal wall was like a city under siege. People might want to enter from the outside, while the people within wanted to leave.

Evidently, the Sovereign King of Gluttony, Mister Beelzebub, had succeeded.

He had obviously grasped the loopholes of the crystal wall and bypassed the power of isolation, arriving outside. He'd gone through a series of activities, including some investments and disseminating faith.

He had been in hiding and, while he had been extinguished a few times while entering other worlds, no Magi had realised his true identity and only took him for an existence from another world.

However, no matter how carefully Beelzebub had hidden his identity, Leylin had him on the palm of his hand and turned his plans into a tragedy.

Not only did he turn into a stepping stone for Leylin to advance, most of the power of his laws had been seized, causing his main body to be either grievously wounded or in a deep sleep. Even the way in and out of the World of Gods was now known by Leylin, becoming an accomplice to his own fall. Evidently, if Leylin could successfully enter the World of Gods, the first thing he would do was kill Beelzebub and seize all his strength, allowing himself to completely enter the realm of rank 7.

“Next up is to perform many astral experiments. While solidifying my strength, I’ll find ways to get behind the crystal wall...”

Leylin had clear plans on what he wanted to do in the future.

What Beelzebub possessed was the way out from inside, and because he was a native of the World of Gods, it was easier for him than it would be for Leylin.

What Leylin needed to do now was to do more in-depth research on the path Beelzebub had used, until he was able to completely assume a false identity and enter that world.

Chapter 775 - Year 0

Time passed in the blink of an eye. The world continued to turn and change. For someone like Leylin, he often would not feel the passing of time once he wholeheartedly devoted his heart and soul to something. While he was at work, hundreds of years could slip by stealthily.

Of course, to beings of laws who had life spans that were easily ten thousands of years long, such a tiny amount of time was perhaps considered just a nap. But to average humans, this meant more than ten generations of cycles of life and death.

This was a relatively long period of time even for Magi. A few low-ranking Magi perhaps didn't even possess such a long life expectancy. Only the almighty high-ranking beings would pay no attention to the passing of time like that.

For the average Magus in the south coast or even the subterranean world, the news of the outside world that left the deepest impression on them in this long period of time, was probably the sudden rise of the Ouroboros Clan to power.

The present-day Ouroboros Clan had long broken away from the embarrassing phase of having only two or three small fry. Instead, it had grown to become an influential power that spanned across the entire Magus World. Its formidable influence even extended to the subterranean world.

The Farlier family that led the Ouroboros Clan was even

acclaimed as the “first bloodline family”!

The powerful bloodline that had been passed down generations overshadowed every other Warlock family in the central continent. Their extraordinary military capabilities were quickly revealed.

Among Leylin’s direct descendants, this sort of prowess was made even more obvious. Even the bloodline energy of collateral relatives with many generations between them was enough to make other Kemoyin families benefit greatly.

Freya’s and Maggie’s families were evidently the ones receiving such benefits. They followed the Farlier family closely, taking up the role of their subordinates. They had also greatly purified their own bloodlines through marriages and other methods, increasing their proportion of high-ranking Warlocks higher and higher until they seemed to emerge like an endless stream.

This new generation of Warlocks possessed extraordinary bloodline energy, and zealously believed in Leylin as their bloodline originator. They became the foundation of the Ouroboros Clan’s rule.

Leylin, who was gradually seen as a divine being, had already become a part of the legends. He did not appear in public for decades at a time, and was surrounded by an air of mystery.

Syre and the other Warlocks, the sons of his second generation, slowly took control over the authority in the Ouroboros Clan.

A team of Warlocks clothed with garments with the Ouroboros motif was travelling through the subterranean world unhurriedly.

Behind them were many captives and supplies that had obviously been plundered.

“Chief Lucca! The headcount has been checked. Nothing has been left behind. I can confirm that their clan has been completely destroyed!” An average-looking blond Warlock reported, with a worshipful look in his eyes.

“Very well! Imprison them in chains. Prepare to sell them as highly-ranked slaves!” Lucca said without the slightest hint of hesitation. The Warlocks under him received his order as per normal, and carried everything out methodically, as though they were already very accustomed to all this.

“The subterranean world! Such a gloomy sky is rather hard to get used to indeed. Perhaps after this mission has been accomplished, I should apply to rest on the surface for some time...”

Lucca gazed at the dark rocky sky, and couldn't help but to sigh to himself.

As an elder of the Ouroboros Clan, he was already more than 500 years old, and had experienced all the major events from the initial attack to the glory that followed. His youthful appearance was already unable to conceal the continuous exhaustion of his body.

“Indeed... Recalling all of this, it truly seems as though I am in a dream.”

Lucca couldn't help but murmur as he glanced at the numerous captives and the troop that was moving forth once again.

Everything all began from when the lord had entered the Ouroboros Clan. It was as though he was born to be a strong contender. The speed at which he was promoted was so fast that it practically exceeded the limits of Lucca's imagination.

“These damn lowly beings. How dare they disobey the Ouroboros Clan's orders! They are simply digging their own grave! Of course, it's only with Chief Lucca that we could have easily destroyed them!”

The blonde team member came to his side and said, trying to curry favor with him.

“Me?! Haha... In the past, perhaps I was still worth noticing with the strength of a rank 3 Warlock, but now... Don't make fun of your Uncle Lucca!”

Lucca gazed at this Warlock as a doting look flashed across his eyes.

“In comparison to the true bloodline nobilities, the blood serpent clans and the Maggie family, my tiny achievements don't count for

anything, much less when compared to the Farlier family. After all, they directly inherited the lord's bloodline."

Lucca's voice became extremely respectful. A look of admiration also spread across the young Warlock's face.

"A rank 6 bloodline! He didn't even need to work especially hard to enter the realm of Morning Star, and even Radiant Moon ..."

The young man's face was full of envy and self-disappointment, "If only I could also..."

"Lukard! Stop those unrealistic fantasies of yours! Lord Leylin didn't have an outstanding bloodline in his early days, yet he made it to his current level all the same."

Lucca's tone turned rather stern, "Now, what you need to do is to look after the order!"

"Yes Chief!" Seeing how Lucca spoke so harshly and with a serious expression, the young Warlock immediately saluted him and ran to the back of the troop.

"This chap is really..."

Lucca shook his head, with a helpless expression in his eyes.

The rise of the Farlier family and the families of their

subordinates was definitely a huge blow to the original bloodline nobilities.

Of course, under the crushing suppression of absolute strength, these bloodline nobilities didn't even dare to let out a fart. They accepted the Farlier's family unconditional authority with complete sincerity.

Something else that had risen into popularity at the same time was the abnormal worshipping of the 'Emperor bloodline'. Of course, having such a mentality was perfectly normal to Warlocks.

It was a pity that the Farlier family's control over their bloodlines had always been very strict. There were few cases of the bloodline outflowing to other families.

To date, only a scarce number of the original bloodline nobilities managed to obtain that special privilege.

A great many of the older nobilities had already predicted that the rising Emperor bloodline would shuffle the cards on the table. They were willing to pay any price in order to obtain the new and powerful bloodline.

Of course, they didn't entirely dare to actually plot to seize the bloodline. Currying favour with the Farlier family and even the other subordinate families at all costs was their fundamental policy.

At the same time, anyone who tried to illegally covet for the Farlier family's bloodline was bound to face a bloody death in their hands..

“Sigh... Although Lukard's bloodline is considered rich, it's nothing compared to the Emperor bloodline. Besides, with our family's status, having the bloodline spread to us would only happen far away in the indefinite future...”

The slight thought of those noble descendents who followed like flies behind the ladies of the Farlier family all day long made Lucca's scalp prickle with pins and needles.

He hadn't had the heart to tell his junior this cruel reality, afraid that he would become discouraged.

“Sigh... Hopefully Lady Luck will smile upon that silly boy, and let him be favoured by one of the young ladies of the Farlier family. Even if he's marrying into her family, it's still acceptable...”

Lucca couldn't help but begin to let his imagination run wild. He then laughed involuntarily.

“Forget it, I think it would be more realistic to think about my earnings that the captures this round will bring me...”

Those in power in the Farlier family certainly were informed about this contradictory situation. However, the proliferation of a

bloodline was originally a highly serious matter, and it would take time.

Thus, the only thing they could do now was to constantly develop new ways to gain benefits and challenge that contradiction.

Although deep in his heart, Lucca was not satisfied with his family not obtaining the new bloodline, he was clearly attracted to the profits he was about to gain.

Once it was confirmed that his profits from this round was enough for him to accumulate a certain value of contribution points, he would be able to even exchange them for precious materials for his dash towards the crystal phase. Lucca's face was wreathed in smiles.

“This is the advantage of having control over the transaction channel! Who would have thought that I, Lucca, would actually have the opportunity to advance to rank 3 crystal phase...”

The profits that the Ouroboros Clan gained from the bilateral trade were considerably high. The result of this was the plentiful resources for training and cultivation. This alleviated the contradiction to a certain extent.

“Take note, we're about to reach the City of Alabaster!”

Lucca's voice made the entire troop turn restless. Even he himself

couldn't help but look forward to it.

The channel of the City of Alabaster was of great importance, and was practically the lifeline of the entire trade industry. Thus, the level of security was at its highest, and it was also the most bustling part of the city.

Although the exchanges between the subterranean world and at the surface had penetrated their society, both parties have never found a channel more convenient and faster than this one. Therefore, it further highlighted the importance of the location of the City of Alabaster.

While the astral gate could resolve the problem of only being able to transport important supplies and people within a smaller distance range, it would definitely suffer losses if huge amounts of trading content was involved.

Until now, the entire subterranean world had already come to a common understanding: whoever seized control of the City of Alabaster would reap enormous profits.

Under the temptation of such great benefits, perhaps the other underground powers who originally conducted the trading processes and were infringed on had never given up on lusting after the City of Alabaster.

Although they absolutely did not dare to launch a direct attack, they carried out many other little tricks.

The City of Alabaster loathed such powers who were like rats in the dark gutters. The moment they were discovered, they were sentenced to the firmest form of repression and annihilation.

But as long as the Ouroboros Clan continued to exploit the subterranean world, one would imagine that such resistance would not be lacking.

This time, Lucca was precisely acting under orders to eliminate one of the smaller powers by force.

Those superior overlords and the profiteers were not in the least bit afraid of these insignificant little pests. Their stance was unusually unanimous, which was a resolute decision to destroy them!

In the face of such overwhelming strength, no matter how determined and solemn the defending party was, their final outcome was death.

Lucca glanced at the line of captives behind him, the corners of his mouth twisting into a look of utter disdain.

Chapter 776 - Ouroboros

The fight for profits and the crushing repression that came with it was bloody and merciless. Lucca didn't seem to sympathize with these captives even in the slightest bit.

Perhaps those Warlocks of the new generation would have their doubts. However, having experienced the turmoil in the central continent, the hostility of the Magus World and the glory afterwards, Lucca definitely wouldn't entertain such a mentality.

“When we've arrived at the City of Alabaster and delivered our task, everyone can have a good rest!” Lucca yelled loudly, leading to his men joyously echoing his words. It was interjected by cries of fear from the captives. This scene was rather amusing.

“Also, everyone knows the rules, right? You don't need me to say anything.”

Lucca then shot a fierce look across the people behind him. There was an exceptionally distinct hint of warning in his eyes.

The other Warlocks instantly turned sluggish. Lukard, on the other hand, forced a smile, “Please rest assured! Everyone absolutely will not show disrespect to the three madams of the City of Alabaster...”

“Very well!” Lucca was clear of the situation at hand. Although he knew that many of the Warlocks were reluctant to comply, his facial expression turned gentle.

While the City of Alabaster was under the control of Lord Leylin's subordinates, it was obvious that freedom was maintained to a certain extent. Not only was there no mutual interference between the Ouroboros Clan and the the City of Alabaster, Lord Leylin also had his own staff that only took orders from the Lord himself. They had a firm control over the other end of the bilateral trade.

If not for the newly formed organization which didn't have much manpower, Lucca and the rest wouldn't be doing such missions like exterminating people.

Even so, before entering the subterranean world, these Warlocks had been ordered repeatedly that it was necessary for them to comply to the commands from the City of Alabaster. They were not allowed to violate them.

As for the fellows who daringly attempted to go against these instructions, their bones had already been turned to ashes. Only their soul was left behind in the Endless Prison in the City of Alabaster, full of remorse...

Of course, there seemed to be some secret rumor going around that this situation had an some unclear connection to Lord Leylin and those three madams.

Although he was already quite convinced of it deep in his heart, it was evident that Lucca would not publicly announce it even till his death.

The vast cityscape of the City of Alabaster gradually started to appear ahead of the troop. The everlasting radiance at the top of the structures was exceptionally gorgeous and dazzling, and had an extremely special feel to it.

“Rumor has it that the City of Alabaster was established in an instant when the Lord fully put his powerful Magus abilities to use. It received blessings from the Lord himself, and now has an everlasting quality.”

As he watched streams of people enter, as well as the envious and stunned expression on the face of the young lads in the troop, Lucca felt a sense of pride that couldn't be put into words.

“No matter how many times I've seen it, it's really so hard to believe!”

Lukard came to Lucca's side, his eyes filled with admiration. The ability to move mountains and suppress the seas was something that he could only look up to. Just touching the boundary of that sort of strength in his remaining years was hardly even possible.

“The city of underground commerce: Alabaster!” Lucca's voice had a rare hint of agitation in it. “When we've delivered our task, we'll be able to go home!”

“Go home! Go home!” The many youngsters cheered together.

“Bah!” At this moment, the sound of a frivolous spit could be heard amongst the cheers, and was exceptionally ear-piercing.

“Hm?!” Lucca glanced over to see where the sound came from. It was from a young Magus with a distinct aura of someone highborn. Only noble Magi or had such a special feel to them.

“I remember you! You’re the first wife’s son of the family we destroyed this time. You’re rumoured to possess a noble bloodline, and you’re the most highly-ranked slave here!”

“You bunch of damned invaders! The mighty underground Magus Alliance will not let you off!” Although there were wounds on the young Magus’ face, and his body was bound by forbidden magic chains, he still raised his head stubbornly.

“The underground Magus Alliance? That disordered resistance organization?” Lucca felt like laughing, “I’m sorry, your wishes won’t come true...”

“Everything is witnessed by the almighty Mother of the Abyss,” The youngster was evidently very resolute. The look on his face made Lucca furrow his brows.

This sort of firm resolution was not because he was rooted to his beliefs, but stemmed from a confidence in some kind of trump card.

“Then... Can you tell me what makes you so confident in that?”

Lucca asked inquisitively.

In such a circumstance, he was simply unable to see any possibility in the tables turning.

This fellow was about to sold as a slave, and would just be adopted as a boy toy at best by some highly-ranked Magus who took a fancy to his appearance and bloodline. However, Lucca didn't mind chatting with him for a while more.

“You'll see!”

The young man shot a fierce look at Lucca before looking away.

“You damned swine. Who do you think you are now? What position are you in to actually try to rebel against the reign of the Ouroboros Clan?!” Lukard shouted harshly, itching to lash him with the whip in his hand.

“Forget it, Lukard.” Lucca grabbed Lukard's hand, and his voice turned gentle, which was a rare sight. He felt that he was still capable of showing mercy and compassion when dealing with this loser.

“Hmph! When we arrive at the slave market, I'll be sure to ‘take good care’ of you. You can spend the rest of your life rolling around in mud and becoming a lowly experimental subject and filthy animal...” Lukard gave the slave a menacing scare, making his face turn rather pale. His fist was clenched so tightly that his

finger joints had turned white, yet he did not lower his head and continued to hold it high.

“This is the capital of commerce: the City of Alabaster! Remember to show your identification credentials and observe order, or you’ll meet with expulsion or even be arrested!”

A few of the Magi from the City of Alabaster were on patrol around the city gate. They shouted this with the help of sound amplification spells, allowing their voices to travel far.

The many merchants and Magi roaming about seemed to be very familiar with this. They lined themselves up in a composed manner, and everything appeared neat and orderly.

“Ahem! I have some contribution points from exterminating the enemy powers, as well as these highly-ranked slaves. How much are these worth altogether?”

At this point, even the other Warlocks in the team couldn’t help but beam with joy after calculating their profits.

However, strange distortions suddenly appeared in the sky in the distance. An enormous black stormcloud suddenly moved quickly across, and it had many strange skeleton runes at its centre.

“Let go of Vick!”

The angry bellow of an aged person could be clearly heard from

the dark clouds, causing the area around the city gate to become chaotic. Lucca's legs also started to turn wobbly, even though his strength was at rank 3.

“This... This feeling... Rank 5 ! No! A being that's rank 6 or above! Wasn't he just from a small family? Why would they be involved with this power?”

At this moment, the young slave had gotten a pleasant surprise, and was full of smiles.

“ Lord of the subsidiary clan! I'm here!” A crimson radiance emerged from the young man's body, which was evidently some sort of indication of his location.

“A subsidiary clan? Is this a conspiracy? Or a coincidence?” Lucca's thoughts were a mess.

King Arthur certainly wasn't the only Breaking Dawn contender in the first layer of the subterranean world. However, the majority of the other monsters lived in seclusion, and spent their days cooped up in their laboratories. The City of Alabaster obviously wouldn't offend them just for such insignificant benefits. Thus, both sides appeared to show restraint.

But now, a monster was clearly being dragged into the situation.

“How daring of you! You actually had the nerve to attack my affiliated clan!” Anger could clearly be felt radiating from within

the black cloud.

The overbearing pressure of a solidified truesoul made all the Magi and Warlocks crouch on the ground. Only the slaves were left standing, their faces glowing with happiness.

“Haha... Haha... You lowly bloodline bastards. How dare you offend the noble young master, Vick! I will execute every single one of you! No! Before execution, I’ll let you enjoy all the torturous punishments the subterranean world has to offer!” The young man laughed maniacally.

“We’re done for! Unless Lord Leylin or King Arthur happens to be here, even the chief of the Lyas family cannot match up to a rank 6 being...”

Lucca’s pupils shone with desperation as he watched the white arm bone reach out from the dark cloud.

“We cannot tolerate anyone violating the interests of our bloodline Warlocks!”

At this very moment, a booming voice suddenly sounded from within the City of Alabaster.

The voice was accompanied by a wave of terrifying bloodline strength. A scarlet radiance washed across the entire sky, as though it was inexhaustible and everlasting, pushing the dark cloud to a side.

“What bloodline is this? It definitely isn’t the Giant Kemoyin Serpent!” A furious voice boomed from within the cloud, and there was even a hint of fear in it.

“It is I, Ouroboros! The limitless and everlasting snake: Ouroboros!” Lucca then saw the frighteningly enormous phantom of a giant snake burst out from the heart of the City of Alabaster, with a body that seemed to extend across the entire horizon.

Whether it was the gigantic body of the snake or the bizarre scales on it, it had a completely different appearance from a Giant Kemoyin Serpent. Yet, it made Lucca feel like bowing in worship.

“Is this... Is this the legendary Emperor bloodline?”

Even as a veteran Warlock of the Ouroboros Clan, it was his first time witnessing the Emperor bloodline explode firsthand.

But the familiar feeling from the bloodline and the orders originating from within his genes made Lucca bow down right away, his eyes involuntarily brimming with tears.

Having inherited Leylin’s bloodline directly, the Emperor bloodline was also conferred the ability to grant these Kemoyin descendants life or death.

It was only now, after coming face to face with the might of the Emperor bloodline, did Lucca thoroughly understand the actions

of the other bloodline clans.

Such an astounding bloodline was indeed worth sacrificing everything for.

Chapter 777 - Manderhawke Plate

“How is that possible? How could the City of Alabaster have a rank 6 Magus?” A voice of denial sounded from within the dark crowd. The owner of the voice clearly did not expect this, as he thought he had already performed a detailed background check on the City of Alabaster before he dramatically knocked down their door.

However, reality slapped him in the face.

“Nothing is impossible! Watch out you old bastard, the one and only consequence for those who offend the interests of the bloodline Warlocks is death!” The monstrous Ouroboros roared with an outburst of terrifying energy. It seemed still as eternity, yet was filled with infinite kinetic energy.

Rumble! The earth’s crust shook violently, roaring. Even space itself was warped and the elements were pushed away. The only thing that came out unscathed was the City of Alabaster, which was under the protection of the Ouroboros.

Pss! The dark cloud split open, exposing an elderly man in black robes.

“Impossible! How could a rank 6 acquire this power?” The elderly’s heart was full of regret. If he was given another chance, he would never choose to be Ouroboros Clan’s enemy. Sadly, he would not have the chance to do so.

“Go and repent in the astral plane!” The monstrous serpent swallowed the elder mercilessly, and a terrifying quake shot out. It took over ten minutes for the earth to settle completely.

The phantom of a mountainous infinite serpent shrank, and with a flash of light merged into the body of a teenager with black hair and eyes. These features were proof that he was a pureblood of the Ouroboros Clan.

“Master!” Lucca and Lukard greeted him respectively.

“Mm” He nodded and disappeared into the air.

“Captain, could that be...” Lukard asked Lucca with disbelief.

“If I’m not wrong, that master should be be the the son of the Monarch of Blood’s first wife— Master Syre! He’s actually achieved rank 6 at a few hundred years of age! The bloodline of the Master... Sigh...” Lucca looked at Lukard worriedly, and he could seen a tinge of loneliness from Lukard’s eyes.

“Legend says the pure bloodline of Master Leylin comes with two forms—the first is infinity, and the second is the world! So, that Master had inherited the bloodline power of infinity?” Lukard felt a sense of desolation. Both he and Syre were about the same age, but Leylin’s son’s achievements seemed out of his league.

Lucca had no choice but to shout for his attention. “Let’s stop thinking about that, hurry up and escort all the captives in.”

“No worries, Cap. No matter what bloodline they’ve inherited it’s good for the clan!” Lukard bowed to him with full respect, and soon started to manage the crowd.

Many of the captives were chased inside, while the arrogant teenage captive was totally dumbfounded, stuck in place. Needless to say, the fight caused a sensation. However, Syre just flew straight back into the heart of the city.

“Aunt Aegnis!” A noblewoman with elegant hair stood in the living room, the perfect image of a nobility.

“Congratulations, little Syre!” Aegnis’ eyes were full of surprise as she exclaimed, “You even entered the realm of Breaking Dawn directly. Leylin’s bloodline really is extraordinary...”

“This is nothing to be proud of. After all, my brothers and sisters are just as powerful.” Syre smiled humbly.

“Yes, your siblings...” Aegnis had a benevolent smile on her face.

“I’ve still got lots of things to work on. Daniel advanced far before I did!”

“His path is already fixed, all he needs to do is to stick with the path and keep on upgrading himself. If I were to compare, your effort definitely deserves much more appreciation...” Aegnis knew very well the differences between Leylin’s two bloodlines, but

either once was terrifying beyond her imagination.

“Anyway, Belinda and Sophia are rather caught up in something, would you like to see them?”

Syre rejected her suggestion. “No need. Nobody will dare to take any action for at least some time now that that Magus’ plot is ruined. I want to return to the surface and visit Father.”

“Hmm... It’s being a long time since I last met that fellow!” Aegnis sounded dissatisfied as she talked about Leylin, and Syre could only smile wryly in response to the past affairs between his elders.

.....

Within a laboratory in some unknown dimensional void, Leylin opened his eyes. They seemed to flash with black lightning.

Buzz! Buzz! Leylin’s body shook, and a layer of stone came loose and fell from the surface of his clothes.

[Beep! The analysis of the World of Gods’ apparatus has been completed! Time spent: 67 years and 13 months.]

The A.I.Chip’s voice faithfully reminded him.

‘It’s been over 60 years... Together with removing memories and the preparations for the experiments, nearly 300 years have passed...’ Leylin’s handsome face remained just the same as before, as though the power of time was completely lost on his body, ‘However, the wait was extremely worthwhile. I managed to gather the required data.’

Leylin was deep in thought. When he swallowed Beelzebub the power of laws he’d gained had caused great agitation and chaos to his own memories. This was especially true because Beelzebub was an old freak who’d lived for an unknown length of time. His memories contained all sorts of information, including many secrets about Gods. Leylin did not want to put it to waste, hence he’d had the A.I. Chip record every single thing. It was why it took so long for him to wake up.

“However, all my efforts were worth it, I can finally start something practical!” Leylin came to a astral gate with an excited expression on his face.

This specific astral gate was incomparably enormous. On top of that, there were many strange runes on it that included Leylin’s personal comprehensions of the power of laws.

“Gods!” An ancient yet dazzling light shot from Leylin’s hand, merging into the huge stone gate.

Buzz! Buzz! The entire gate shook violently, and there were even

some strange energy undulations in the laboratory. With his powerful soul force, Leylin connected to the entire astral plane in a moment.

The vast sea of stars which were as old as history washed over Leylin's own soul force. This feeling was rather different than his previous experiences, if not for his near rank 7 soul force the destructive power of the astral plane would have completely erased him.

The splendid nebulae seemed to ebb and flow continuously, distorting numerous rings of stars. It was like Leylin's body was a huge black hole, engulfing everything around him.

"This kind of extreme long-distance projection serves to be a great challenge for the soul force of a Magus!" Leylin remained calm, his soul force seemingly indestructible. He sat and watched the galaxies flow away before him. Finally, after what felt like a century, his expression changed as he almost saw the end of the astral river.

"Such a special feeling..." A simple premonition had Leylin sighing with exclamation, "The Magus World and World of Gods are like oceans at opposite ends of a galaxy. No wonder those ancient Magi were still attached to this universe."

In spite of his vast database, Leylin was still awed by the marvelous scenery in front of him after the indescribable sensation faded. There was a dense crystalline wall in front of him, shimmering like a well-constructed beehive. In the astral river, it looked magnificent and infinite.

Within the crystal wall was a radiant light, the light of the Gods!

“Ugh...” Leylin’s body trembled, and a phantom Targaryen appeared immediately, its slit eyes filled with desire and familiarity.

“The World of Gods! The world origin force of such a powerful foreign world would be so great... Not to mention the law of devouring originates from here...” Leylin appeared to be rather calm despite every single cell in his body longing for it. Deep in his heart, he maintained his cold determination.

“This crystal wall system... “ Leylin’s soul force encircled around the huge crystal wall, feeling the immeasurable depths of its power. “The culmination of the worlds origin force, and there’s also the conscients of Gods there...”

Leylin’s expression turned more solemn the more he sensed, “It stubbornly rejects everything from outside, and has blocked all connections from the outside world. It’s as solid as steel, and just as unyielding...”

With a simple probe Leylin understood clearly that even the creator of this system couldn’t destroy it, of that he was pretty sure. “It’s impossible to break through such a system, the only way is to use Beelzebub’s method to smuggle myself in...”

“Beelzebub only needed to leave the World of Gods, and he was a native himself. It’ll be much more difficult for me. It’s only

expected that I had to spend 300 years of simulation to find a safe method of passing through...

“Manderhawke plate!” Layers of virtual light gathered in Leylin’s palm, forming a circular disc.

On the disc were peculiar patterns, especially the huge chipped edge, and it looked like it was bitten off by some unknown creature.

In the memories of Beelzebub, this was the key to secretly pass through the crystal wall system!

“The main material plane in the World of Gods also had strong isolating power, it’s hard even for the Gods to transfer their powers. It was the same for Beelzebub who was located at the ninth of hell...”

Leylin recalled this bit of information that the A.I. Chip had organised.

Chapter 778 - Exploring The World Of Gods

The path of the gods, known as the path of faith, was the foundation of the laws of the World of Gods. Whether it was gods, demons or even devils, their desire for believers and souls was frightening.

The competition on the main material plane had been fierce from the very beginning. Compared to the gods who had resources and money to spare, a devil like Beelzebub was already on the losing end and had no choice but to wrack his brain for ideas. His reputation in the main world was awful as a result.

However, this all changed one day.

Beelzebub obtained a fantastic divine device— The Manderhawke plate! He had named it himself, since he had never seen any description of this device in history, although its effects were extremely powerful.

This Manderhawke plate had the miraculous effect of reducing the suppressive effects of a world boundary.

In other words, if Beelzebub wanted to transmit his godly power to the main material plane and would normally be taxed 90% of his power, the Manderhawke plate would reduce the amount he needed to pay to 10% or even fewer.

This consumption was much cheaper and convenient for him as compared to the gods of that realm.

Because of this advantage, Beelzebub had been able to develop and flourish in the main world, gathering large amounts of the power of faith and souls, establishing his status in hell in one fell swoop.

Of course, the gods were no fools. After a period of investigation, they had banded together and completely purged of the organisation that worshipped him.

Evidently, Beelzebub who resisted the many gods alone had no choice but to get lost. Not only did all the resources he had amassed in the main material plane disappear, with only a few followers slipping past the net and on their last legs, he wasn't doing well in hell either, where he was suppressed by the other hell sovereign kings.

Thankfully, the secret of the Manderhawke Plate had not been leaked, or else there was no way he could settle this matter so easily.

Even after all this, Beelzebub was already paranoid and did not dare take any more action in the main material plane.

He, who had the Manderhawke Plate, set his sights on areas outside the World of Gods.

In the limitless astral plane, there were many intellectual beings. The power of faith they could generate was a huge temptation for him, and it was even better because no gods or other enemies could

notice this!

After a period of experiments, Beelzebub succeeded.

Of course, after that, he had been unlucky enough to meet Leylin. His main body was probably grievously injured and now in a deep sleep, and he could even die if he was unlucky. After all, hell was not a peaceful place.

“The power to extinguish the barriers between worlds...” The glowing disc arrived at the periphery of the crystal wall, where numerous runes were flickering. It seemed to attract some existence within the wall, which made the area surrounding the wall soften. This made Leylin wonder if this situation would spread to the rest of the wall.

“No! This isn’t from a flaw in the laws. This was a way out left behind from the very beginning, set up during the design process...” With Leylin’s foresight, he immediately saw how extraordinary the Manderhawke plate was.

“Based on Beelzebub’s thoughts, the Manderhawke plate could very well be an imitation of the most powerful deity device in the World of Gods, the Clay Plate of Destiny. This is very possible. Perhaps this plate might even be a part of the Clay Plate of Destiny...” Leylin’s eyes burned with fervour.

What he had in his hands was obviously not the real Manderhawke plate, or else he would long have been able to enter the World of Gods. Why would he have needed to go through all

this trouble?

The shining plate in Leylin's hands was merely a specific device made by the A.I. Chip from Beelzebub's memories, as well as the precise calculations down with knowledge on the equipment of the World of Gods.

With data from experiments on the real thing, as well as long periods of observing and doing research to imitate it, Leylin had great confidence in this imitation.

Things were as expected. Under the rays of the fake Manderhawke Plate, the region of the crystal wall here was already beginning to melt, revealing a large passageway.

“It was this easy?”

Leylin furrowed his brows, but still separated a thread of a soul seed, which disappeared into the pathway.

“Get lost!” The moment the soul seed touched the crystal wall, a terrifying voice sounded, bringing with it a powerful isolating conscient.

Pu! The seed was immediately annihilated, and even the Manderhawke Plate was floating unsteadily.

“Has the World Will of the World of Gods awoken? No, this is just its subconscious mind! This extent is just...”

Instantly, Leylin knew what had happened. This was an instinctive reaction of the crystal wall, which repelled souls like Leylin who tried to enter. His different type of soul force was immediately discovered, without leaving any room for doubt.

“You’re the one who should scram! You’re just a sleeping subconscious will. Scram!” Two streaks of black lightning shot out from Leylin’s eyes, his black hair flying while he looked to have turned into an ancient demon.

“Hss...” The tremendous body of a Targaryen emerged behind Leylin, its energy undulations and rank 7 will resisting the crystal wall.

Buzz Buzz! At this moment, the Manderhawke Plate in Leylin’s hands flashed and completely enveloped the entire area, not allowing any information to be transmitted.

Near rank 7 power was something that even the wills of small worlds could only somewhat resist. While the World of Gods was incomparably powerful, it was still slumbering, and there was only a small region resisting. It had not activated its full force and the Manderhawke Plate had even removed a portion of its sensing abilities, so therefore it was at its weakest.

Pak! In that moment, a surge of powerful emotions disappeared, revealing a small space.

“Now’s the time!” Leylin’s eyes flashed, and numerous soul seeds

separated and disappeared into the crystal wall.

Boom! Practically the very moment the soul seeds disappeared into the pathway, the entire Manderhawke Plate crumbled into powder. Leylin was sent flying backwards, numerous terrifying wounds already appearing on his body as he turned pale.

Fresh blood spurted everywhere, but it returned to Leylin's body at an even faster rate, as if his body had become a huge magnet. The terrifying injuries disappeared in an instant, though Leylin's face was still obviously pale.

“Just the backlash from a small portion of the crystal wall reduced me to this state, despite the protection of the Manderhawke Plate...” Leylin's eyes were filled with admiration. He had not attacked the wall forcefully before, or else he would have met the counterattack of the crystal wall and fury of the gods, which would have turned him into ashes in an instant.

This sort of powerful ability not only failed to make Leylin afraid, but it left him longing to best it.

However, Leylin's sighs of admiration disappeared in an instant. He was now putting effort into maintaining the connection with his soul, and the terrifying consumption continued.

Unlike separated truesouls, one couldn't sever the support to a soul seed if they wished to maintain it. Even for an existence like Leylin, the consumption from behind the barrier in the World of Gods was astonishing even though things had happened only for a

short moment.

The A.I. Chip was now quickly recording. The process of traversing through the crystal wall was not smooth, and soon information on the soul seeds being annihilated was transmitted.

[Soul seed #1 extinguished.]

[Soul seed #2 extinguished. Estimated time that host can maintain support: 31h 24min 12s.]

However, this lessened the consumption on his end, allowing Leylin to go on for longer.

Swish! An orange meteor streaked through the night skies, descending in a dark forest.

“This is... the World of Gods?” Leylin’s soul seed scanned the surroundings. It was a dark forest, and his blazing flames had already caused the area arounding him to be charred, creating an empty area there.

“An enormous malicious intent, as well as these laws!” Leylin’s soul seed did all it could to gather data, “The terrifying World Will of the World of Gods might only be suppressing me unconsciously, but that’s enough to suppress the range of the soul force’s scanning

to within 10 metres... On top of that, these limitations on otherworldly power...”

Leylin could clearly sense that this was an exceptionally strict world, with extremely powerful limitations on otherworldly strength. Even if Morning Star Magi came here, they would not possess powerful strength, and it was impossible for them to do what they could in the Magus World.

‘The energy particles are very stable here and easy to manipulate... The exemplaries of this world must find it hard to break through individually. The norm should be to work in groups, ten adventurers in a group would be a good arrangement... Even if my main body comes, I’d probably be suppressed by one to two ranks and only be able to exhibit strength of Morning Star or Radiant Moon... Under such stringent conditions, how terrifying would the gods who have been able to break through be?’

At this point, Leylin suddenly found that he had underestimated the gods.

Their strength far exceeded his expectations, especially since he was being suppressed by such a large degree.

“Ovanna, look! Is that a meteor? It landed in the forest!”

In a little village by the forest, a little boy with some freckles on his nose glanced at the sky, suddenly speaking to the pig-tailed girl beside him, “I’ve made a decision. I’m going to look for it!”

“Tiff, have you gone mad? The priest has already said that a meteor is a bad omen!” Ovanna glanced her friend in worry.

“Priest...” Ovanna’s eyes showed her fear. “That’s true! Then I’m not going!”

The meteor from before had evidently brought a large change to the village. Many adults gathered, looking worried, and all began to pray nearby a little altar in the village.

Ovanna and Tiff quickly separated, but what the young girl did not notice was that after parting ways, Tiff ran outside the village, an excited look in his eyes.

Chapter 779 - Tiff

“A meteor shower signifies the fall of a powerful being...” Tiff’s eyes glinted, “Though it represents something ominous, I don’t really care. Such a great opportunity is hard to come by! In no time at all, this area will be crowded with adventurers. I have to be the first to get the good stuff... who knows, I might walk the path of an adventurer and become a respected noble!”

From the perspective of a young child, those adventurers who passed by the village once in a while wearing their armour were amazing and powerful. The knights nearby were even more more of a big deal.

“If there’s another legendary item...” Tiff’s eyes were shining, and some saliva dripped from the corner of his mouth.

“Don’t those wandering bards always talk about these in their stories? While the heroes are young, they’ll pick up some deity device by chance and thus walk the path of destiny. That’s so cool...” With his reverence towards heroes, Tiff gathered his courage and entered the dense forest.

At this moment, Leylin’s soul seed was in huge trouble.

“Damn it! With this rate of consumption as well as the restrictions on otherworldly power!”

Leylin found himself completely immobile, and his remaining soul force was quickly being depleted by the pressure from the

enormous pressure of the world.

“No! A naked soul seed completely bared is just too weak. I need to find a body to rest on!”

Leylin's soul force was constantly being depleted, and all the items within ten metres entered his sight, but were all denied.

“No living beings! These plants won't work because they're too weak. The rocks are alright, but if I can't find a substitute item...”

Near the end, Leylin's soul seed finally found an item that he was somewhat satisfied with.

This was a rusty and mottled broken sword that had been buried here for years. It was concealed by the rotten soil, and Leylin's appearance would allow it to see the light of day once more.

“Soul attachment!”

A thread of dark red luster flashed on the blade of the sword, and Leylin's soul seed disappeared.

After entering the broken sword, Leylin was delighted to find that the consumption on his end had lessened, though it was still terrifying.

Meanwhile, a feeling of weakness was transmitted from within

Leylin's soul seed.

“Just the movement of my soul used up most of my reserves. At this rate, even with support from my main body, I won't last even a few days. I need to find a way to replenish it or gather some data...”

With the World of Gods' powerful wall as an obstruction, the support from Leylin's body would have to go through the barrier, which meant the consumption was tremendous. Even Leylin's main body could not last so long.

Once the main body recalled the energy he was providing, the soul seed would automatically be destroyed.

[Beep! Gathering data on air and elemental particles. Attempting to analyse world law. Recalculating physical constants.]

At this moment, the A.I. Chip was constantly scanning the surroundings, sending over the most precious firsthand information back.

“Even the rules are different. With the malicious intent and suppression from worlds like these, I'd be unable to display too exceptional strength even if my main body were to go over. All spell models must be modified.”

Leylin looked solemn. Immediately after, external soul strength immediately sensed the approach of another life form.

“Hm?!”

In the senses of his soul force, the area around him in the forest was rustling. Following which, a boy with a head of fiery-red hair made his way in from the grass.

He wore linen clothing that looked tattered and had traces of being mended, showing that his family situation was not very good.

In his eyes, Leylin saw fear and anticipation.

“Is this an intellectual lifeform of this world? It’s the same as in Beezlebub’s memories and no different from ordinary humans!”

With Beezlebub’s memory database, Leylin was not completely clueless about the World of Gods.

“From his appearance, he should be a child from a village nearby, or... I could make use of him. It’s not bad to gather intel on the lowest level of the social hierarchy and the format of their organisations.”

At this thought, Leylin immediately decided on his actions.

“This should be where the meteor landed... Hic...”

It was already night. The cool moonlight fell through the treetops, and the dark forest was whistling with cold winds. The temperature had evidently fallen quite a bit, and Tiff could not help but wrap his arms around himself.

The fear of the future as well as the dark surroundings in the forest left him fearful.

Bugu! Bugu!

Two bird calls were heard from the treetops, immediately causing Tiff to jump like a cat that had its tail stepped on. “Who is it! Who’s there!”

The youngster’s sharp voice pierced through the skies, alarming a few black birds.

The sound of flapping wings was heard, followed by dark figures that disappeared into the skies.

“Hah...” Tiff found that his heart was beating as hard as it ever could, to the point that it might even jump out from his throat.

“Mighty goddess of the spring waters, please bless me! Let me complete this expedition and find those hidden treasures! Tiff swears that he will go to your church and make contributions later...”

Tiff's hands were now clasped together as he prayed. He believed in the goddess of the spring waters, which was the main religion of the village. Though she was a new god and lacked much strength, it was for this reason that she was very generous to her followers, and therefore the prime selection for the peasants in poverty-stricken areas.

After praying, nothing happened, but Tiff was now more courageous.

His hands were shaking slightly as he pushed the grass aside, but his footsteps were firm as he headed to the empty land.

“Nothing... there's nothing at all other than a huge charred pit!”

After noticing this, Tiff obviously looked disappointed. Unwilling to admit failure, he rummaged through the area, still mumbling, “How can there be nothing? Where's the legendary weapon? Magic item? Oh gods, even a few golds are enough...”

“Yet another fool ruled by greed!” Leylin's soul seed watched on and judged disdainfully.

“But I can make use of that!”

With this thought, threads of light shone from the sides of the broken sword, exceptionally obvious in the pitch-black night.

“Damn it! The amount of energy here is enough to use a Morning Star spell in the Magus World, yet it only produces dim rays of light here...”

As he compared the rules of the two worlds as well as the consumption from using spells, Leylin’s heart sunk.

With this consumption, the soul seed would not be able to cause any fatal damage to this lifeform even with Leylin’s main body supporting energy.

“With the reserves of my soul force, I can’t even use the most fundamental Intellectual Lifeform Bewitchment! However, metallic items are still quite valuable here. Especially for a boy full of fantasies, a broken blade can still attract his attention...”

Leylin judged.

As expected, after noticing the light, Tiff’s eyes brightened as he arrived before the broken blade from before.

He expended much effort, pushing aside the soil and rocks and used his filthy hands to run his hands over the blade, allowing it to see the light of day again.

“The rays seemed to have been produced from this sword...” Tiff was rather confident of this, but as he observed the rusted sword as well as the signs of corrosion on the hilt, he was less sure now.

However, even if this broken sword wasn't any magic artifact, it was still very attractive to Tiff.

After all, boys had a passion for weapons from the depths of their heart, especially for boys like Tiff who had many fantasies.

“Mm! Blacksmith Uncle Glan could buy it. This is worth at least three coppers! No, five!”

Tiff held this broken sword in satisfaction, the heaviness making him feel extremely pleased.

The sword with only half its original length was much lighter, but Tiff's attempts at a few moves still failed.

“Mm! I've made my decision. Even if Uncle Glan gives me five coppers, I won't sell this!”

Tiff nodded surely and kept his spoils well, humming nursery rhymes as he returned near the village.

Of course, the price of exploring on his own was being taught a lesson by his father, and he was also given a stern warning not enter the forest again.

Tiff did not care about this at all. While his ass was smarting with pain, he cleverly kept the spoils from his adventure amongst some firewood. If not, he knew very well that his father would definitely sell off this sword and turn it into a few cups of cheap rum mixed

with water, pouring into his stomach and completely disappearing.

This was the key to Tiff's life as an adventurer! How could it be squandered away so easily? This couldn't be allowed, even if it was for his father's sake! The boy made his decision.

With this thought in mind, the boy contentedly entered dreamland while daydreaming about being an adventurer and hero, while the surging darkness in the outside world never once stopped.

“With orders by the mighty oracle, purge this place of heresy!”

At some point, a group of knights had already encircled the village.

Their metallic armour as well as the runes unique to a church was intimidating.

This was the church of a god, and was also the army of the church! It represented a god's will and was not to be disobeyed!

Chapter 780 - Encirclement And Repentance

“The oracle said this place has been polluted by a foreign force. A purge is necessary!” At the middle of the group of knights was an old man wearing the attire of a bishop, looking devout and pious. He seemed extremely stern.

“Lord Bishop, we have completely surrounded the area!” A knight reported respectfully after urging his horse over. He was chiseled, his features as sharp as a knife.

“Good! Divine corps, be prepared to coordinate with each other. Don’t let even a single heretic escape!” The bishop waved his hand. Numerous youthful and resolute priests dressed in white ceremonial clothing followed behind him, followed by the groups of knights in an orderly manner.

A serious crisis immediately enveloped the little town, but the residents did not notice at all.

“Hm? An exemplary polluted by the power of other laws...” Though his detection abilities were largely limited, Leylin still sensed the people surrounding the village. It was a pity that there was nothing he could do. In his current state, he needed Tiff’s help just to get out of the forest. There was no way to break through this besiegement.

“The surveillance by the gods is extremely strict!” Leylin exclaimed in admiration. He’d noticed the altar when he’d first entered the village, as well as the laws it emitted.

Of course, there were some differences between the laws here and those of beings from other worlds. Perhaps a more appropriate name for it would be divine force.

With the protection of divine force, the whole village was akin to a domain. Though the effects were extremely weak compared to a real domain, they had similar characteristics.

“A foreign being like me would be discovered the moment I enter the domain!”

Leylin sighed, “Unless I find an area where the truly faithless gather or evade places with altars or shrines, there’s nowhere for me to hide when I’m in this form... It’s a pity that it’s impossible...”

In Beezlebub’s memories, practically all intellectual beings of the World of Gods had faith in various gods.

Here, being faithless was very frightening. Even those followers of another religion or those who had faith in the devils were treated better than the faithless.

It was rumoured that after death, the souls of the faithless were not accepted by any gods, and could only howl and wail as they were crucified while alive.

“Faith in the gods spreads like numerous nodes throughout the

World of Gods. Each follower's soul will be branded by the gods!"

Here, massacres were obviously not forbidden. However, all research done on souls were seen as a blasphemy to the gods, and those discovered doing so would be burnt at the stake.

It was fine to kill the followers of the gods, but if he tried to influence their souls in the slightest degree, the gods would notice in an instant.

The fury of having one's child touched by someone else was definitely enough to induce fury from the gods.

"The souls of priests, deity officials, devout followers and sacred warriors must definitely not be touched, or else their god will be provoked and surely won't take this lying down!"

This was the most important lesson Leylin had learnt from Beezlebub's memories.

"In other words, in the World of Gods, it's impossible to massacre and devour souls in order to quickly regain strength. If I do that, there'd be something like a tracker on me, and I'd be discovered by the gods no matter where I go. Of course, in a foreign world, my soul strength isn't much. I won't be able to escape..."

After determining the situation, Leylin strangely felt relaxed.

He was only a soul seed at this point, and it being exterminated would not really affect the main body much. He could make use of this opportunity to gather more data.

“Come at me, sacrificers to the gods!”

A streak of dark red flashed from the broken sword, with a bloodthirsty radiance.

.....

The sounds of the neighing of horses, high-pitched roars, the blood-curdling screams and profound pleas for help.

Tiff used the back of his hand which was cleaner and rubbed his eyes, and then yawned.

He, who had been awakened by the sounds, saw the fire outside his window. The trotting of horses, the slamming of doors and shouts lingered by his ear like the mumbles of a devil.

“What’s going on? Is this a nightmare?” Tiff’s mind was in a state of confusion, unable to react to what was going on.

“What did you come out for? Get back in there!” After Tiff left the room, he was immediately pushed roughly back in.

On his father’s face was a grimness and solemnness that Tiff had

never witnessed before.

But before he could obediently return to his room, a tall, handsome steed rammed into his garden.

Mounting the horse was a knight wearing steel armour. The luxurious armour made out of steel rendered Tiff speechless, for this usually belonged to lords who were knights or some family heirloom belonging to nobility, such as barons.

Even the baron who was closest to this area might not have goods of such quality.

Tiff's eyes were full of fear and envy. Meanwhile, he also noticed a crest on the armour— this was the crest of the Spring Water Goddess!”

“It's the holy knights of the Spring Water Goddess! What are they doing here?”

It had to be said that these holy knights used to be Tiff's idols, but what they were doing now was just destroying his dreams.

“Esteemed lord, may I know...”

Tiff's father gathered his courage and approached the knight. Before he could finish his sentence, however, he was ruthlessly sent flying and crashed to the ground.

“I’m only saying this once. All residents are to gather at the altar. Everyone!”

The knight burst through Tiff’s front door, and what followed was the sound of trunks and boxes being rummaged through. Tiff’s mother, brothers and sisters were chased out.

Following his father and the rest of his family, Tiff left through the front door and headed to the heart of the village to gather.

It was only at this point that Tiff noticed, stunned, that the other villagers had been expelled from their homes and, like flowed like a stream to converge at the center of the village.

“What– What’s going on?” Tiff still had no idea of what exactly was happening. All he knew was that his mother had a tight hold on his hand, to the point that it was painful.

In front of him was his father, whose expression was dark and full of uneasiness.

Even when the famine had happened for the past few years, and when the tax officers had come to the village, Tiff had not seen such an expression on his father’s face before.

The many villagers gathered like herded sheep. The knights raised their torches and surrounded them, shining brightly in the night sky.

Around the knights were also many priests.

Their clothes were even more extravagant than the priest he had seen previously in the village. To make it simple, all of them must be amazing people.

“Cough cough... cough cough...” The solemn atmosphere as well as the arrival of the deity officials and knights caused Tiff to begin to feel fear, though he had no reason why.

“Lord bishop, all the villagers have gathered. This is the village chief.”

A knight with golden patterns on his armour tossed an old man who was trembling hard before the bishop.

“Lord bishop, our Kahn Village has always been piously worshipping the Spring Water Goddess and never dared go against her!”

From Tiff’s perspective, this village chief who was usually very capable was like a baby here, weeping and sniffing in front of the old bishop.

“The god has taught us to treat every follower with love!”

The old bishop kindly helped the village chief up and even bent

to his knees to help brush off the soil, immediately giving rise to feelings of gratitude from the chief.

“The reason I’m here is because I was instructed by the god to purge this area of foreign forces.”

After the chief calmed down, the bishop expressed his purpose in coming here.

For some reason, Tiff saw his father’s body swaying and almost crumpling to the ground. Even his mother was beginning to sob quietly, and the surrounding villagers looked as if the world was ending.

It was only a long time later that Tiff knew that the gods were very brutal when it came to dealing with foreign forces. Even the commoners in the area that were affected had terrible, miserable conclusions to their lives.

Of course, he was a mere child now. All he knew was that after the bishop who seemed very influential spoke, the many villagers, including the chief himself, went limp and fell to the ground, unable to even plead.

“Oh mighty Spring Water Goddess, your humble servants piously offer sacrifices to you. Please open your godly eyes and differentiate the foreign force here!”

In front of the altar in the little village, the bishop devoutly

prayed. Immediately after, milky-white rays of light surged from the altar, bringing with it a holy, clean luster.

“Come here one by one so we can separate you. The god will not misidentify anyone.”

The old bishop announced. Immediately after, those knights began to grab hold of the villages, pressing them down under the altar and forcing them to kneel and repent.

The villagers were forced to go through with this ceremony under the altar one after another, and the rays of light on the altar stayed white.

“Next!” The old bishop looked ruthless, as if nothing in the world was worth him frowning or hesitating over. The holy knights were like demons, only knowing to complete their tasks robotically.

Finally, it was Tiff’s family’s turn.

First was his father and sister, and then Tiff.

Tiff knelt on the cool ground, feeling very uncomfortable.

“Quick, repent!” A tremendous force could be felt on his back, and he had no choice but to bend down.

“Mighty Spring Water Goddess, Bynx, you are the god of all

spring waters, and also the stars in the sky, the one who loves us like a mother. I confess to you...”

Chapter 781 - Eruption

Tiff was muddle-headed as he prayed, but he'd already performed this ceremony of repentance in the past. Even if he stammered over his words, there were generally no mistakes.

“It can't be!” “We've found it!”

However, Tiff found that the aura in his surroundings had changed afterwards. The gazes gathered on him were like those of wolves, causing every hair on his body to stand on end in his nervousness.

“What's going on?” Tiff raised his head, stunned. He immediately saw that the milky white lights from the altar had turned a demonic dark red.

“Foreign force!” Tiff felt his neck being grasped, and his entire body was yanked into the air.

The old bishop in front of him now looked incomparably sinister. He could faintly see his father wailing before he was struck to the ground. Now even the villagers isolated his family members, keeping away from them like they had the plague.

“No! Once more, please try it once more! My Tiff definitely would not blaspheme against the goddess!” The cries lingered in Tiff's ears, but the grasp on his neck was becoming increasingly tight, to the point that he was feeling suffocated.

At this moment, the palm released its hold on him, and long-awaited fresh air poured into his windpipe. Tears and mucus flowed out of him. “Say it, Heretic! How did you go against the teachings of the goddess?”

Thee bishop’s brows furrowed slightly at the sight of this heretic.

This heretic’s strength was much too weak and was incomparable to the powerful blasphemers from before. Such a small threat would not have warranted the goddess descending and commanding them to act.

“Truth spell!” A dot of golden light flew from the bishop’s hands, disappearing into Tiff’s forehead.

Following which, Tiff found his mouth beginning to move involuntarily, answering all of the bishop’s questions.

Tiff’s life had been very normal to the point that it was boring. When he was asked about the exploration earlier in the day, the bishop’s breathing evidently became rougher.

“Quick, surround the kitchen at the back of this home!”

A tremendous force flew out, and Tiff felt like his body was floating high up in the clouds before falling into a gigantic iron hoop, making his whole body ache everywhere.

With the escort of many soldiers, Tiff and his family members arrived in front of their house.

Immediately after, waves of knights rushed forward as if meeting with some great enemy, finding a mottled iron sword.

“Lord bishop!” The leading knight respectfully offered up the sword with both hands.

The powerful, sinister strength from the iron sword caused the bishop to frown, “A demonic item, or a temptation from the devils? Even appraisal techniques are useless on it.”

Though he had no idea what the characteristics of this item was, the bishop had already decided what would be his current target.

“If I purify this item, the favour and care I get from the goddess should be able to raise my ranking as a priest by a whole grade, right?”

The bishop’s eyes showed how bewitched he was by this notion before he repented piously, “Oh mighty Spring Water Goddess, please forgive your servant for his greed...”

For some reason, there were no strange changes to the iron sword that Leylin’s soul seed was residing in. It docilely allowed the bishop to add all sorts of seals to it, and with numerous knights escorting it, they arrived at the altar in the village.

“This child’s soul has already been polluted by the power of the foreign force...”

The bishop stood before the altar, stating his final judgment on Tiff.

“Burn him to death!” “Burn him to death!” “Burn him to death!” Before Tiff could react, the many villagers began to howl maliciously.

Such a zealous atmosphere and the large difference from what Tiff was used to seeing caused him to break out in tears.

Even his family were bound by the infuriated villagers on wooden crosses that had been made on the spot.

Tiff had a very bad of feeling of what was going to happen.

“No! Please forgive them. I... I did nothing! I only brought an iron sword back. I’m willing to repent for that!”

Tiff wailed and pleaded for the last time, “For the goddess’ sake, you can punish me, but please let my family off!”

“The family of the heretic must also be purified!”

What answered him was the bishop’s grave expression.

Immediately after, amidst large amounts of flames and the cries of children, Tiff fainted in his fear.

“Mighty goddess, your servant piously invites you to descend...”

After burning Tiff’s family at the stake, the bishop began to pray in front of the altar devoutly with his other sacrifices.

As the chief offender, Tiff and that iron sword contaminated by evil needed to be personally dealt with by the goddess herself.

“Hm... is this the path of faith?”

The soul seed in the iron sword was watching all that the bishop was doing, “Using religious ceremonies to spread fanatic behaviour, while gathering the extreme emotions and soul force emanated from the followers...”

Leylin calmly analysed.

In his current state, he basically could not resist at all. Hence, he placed all his effort on gathering intel.

Through this period of observation, the details on the surface of the World of Gods were shown in front of him, clearer than Beelzebub’s memories.

“First is the surroundings. Otherworldly power is limited to a

very harsh degree. The regular beings here, with even the most common peasant, has a body that surpasses that of regular people in the Magus World by a huge degree, and even by several times. And then, we have the priests and knights here...”

Leylin could clearly sense the strength of another existence’s laws from the priests.

Though this path was very similar to Purgatory World’s path of offerings, there were still differences.

The chief difference was that the usage of the power of faith was very wide-ranging. Just the slight disturbance he had caused had allowed Leylin to see so many of these so-called priests.

The number of people here were obviously gathered only from the surrounding regions.

If power was to be poured into all of the priests there were, the many dignitaries of Purgatory World would go bankrupt, and yet it was a simple matter for the gods here.

Furthermore, there were differences when compared with the trade of equivalent exchange of the path of offerings. The Sacrificers here all thought themselves to be the servants of the gods and believed they had very low statuses.

This situation aroused Leylin’s interest, urging him to find out more.

“Furthermore... as there are too many, the gods can't focus on every single one of their followers, unless they are invited to do so or if there are blasphemous souls...”

Leylin watched the bishop that began to pray, the feeling of an existence of laws descending beginning to tingle in the area.

“I need to do something!”

He made his decision, and then placed his focus on Tiff.

Leylin, whose body was now but a broken sword, had no way to resist. He needed some sort of medium.

Come to think of it, this guy was rather suitable.

Blood and fire! And then there were the malicious smiles from the villagers, knights and priest... This was what Tiff saw in his dreams.

The heavy feeling of being suppressed was like a huge mountain, destroying this child's soul.

In this situation, manipulating Tiff was just too easy for Leylin.

“Hey kid, do you want to take revenge?”

Many flames shot out all of a sudden, converging into a huge face that stared at Tiff.

“Of course! No matter what you are, whether a demon or devil, it’s fine even if you want my soul. Please give me the strength to take revenge!”

Tiff began to weep in his dreams as he knelt.

“How astute. I like it!” The flaming human face smiled evilly, turning into a gigantic blazing winged serpent that disappeared into Tiff’s body.

“Remember. My godly name is Kukulkan— the feathered serpent Kukulkan! Your soul, flesh and everything shall, from hereon, belong to me!”

A voice sounded in Tiff’s mind, and immediately after, he felt as if his body was lit with flames, and felt like it was burning.

“What’s going on?” “This kid’s body is burning!”

The clamour around him caused Tiff to open his eyes once more, but the charred crosses not too far away only resulted in tears of disappointment.

The boiling hot feeling did not dissipate as Tiff stared at his palm.

This was no longer like a human. Strangely enough, there were scales with flames around, looking like a palm of vengeance that had come straight from hell!

“So... it wasn’t a dream!” Tiff mumbled.

At this moment, the bishop and knights were startled by Tiff’s appearance. From their point of view, he had suddenly been enveloped by a layer of fire, turning into some demonic thing that had come from hell.

“Kill him!” Holy radiance flickered from the bodies of a few knights as they brandished their large swords and charged towards him.

“Ah...” Tiff yelled, and the seals on the broken sword that Leylin had attached himself to crumbled, and then fell into his hands.

“Die!” The broken sword slashed and created a few mysterious red streaks. Immediately after, the knights’ bodies fissured, with blood and innards flying everywhere alongside the horrified cries of the villagers.

As if there was a limitless amount of strength being poured into from the hilt of the broken sword, Tiff was like a death god as he reaped the lives of the surrounding knights.

“His life rays have gotten more powerful. He’s at least comparable to a level 15 officer!”

“Goddess Bynx, how is this possible?”

“Goddess, please bless us!” The many knights and deity officials yelled in fury.

However, Tiff cared nothing at all for things like this. His mind had already been filled with the thirst for revenge.

One after another, the enemies were destroyed under his bloody red field of vision, which then focused on the bishop.

“Mm! Let’s end this with a final experiment. Innate ability: Devour!”

With Leylin’s will, Tiff’s arm grabbed onto the bishop’s shoulders.

Following which, his flesh began to melt at a visible rate.

Chapter 782 - A Call From Dreamscape

“The goddess... will not let you off!” The bishop said as he put up his final struggle. His face was filled with the fanatic expression of someone who had died for a good cause.

Leylin simply did not give a hoot about all of this. “Well! The transformation efficiency of his flesh is not bad. His divine force is also rather decent. Next up... the soul, the most important part!”

However, when the broken sword came into contact with the bishop’s soul, the situation changed drastically!

“You... You actually have the cheek to profane my soul?” The excruciating pain from somewhere deep within his soul made the bishop come to his senses. A mix of despair and resolution surfaced on his face, “Almighty goddess! Your devotee sincerely offers his own life, and longs for your arrival! Divine art— Deity’s Descent!”

The powerful counter-attack made Tiff take many steps back in succession. The summoning ceremony that had been interrupted resumed, now moving very quickly. After all, the bishop had been working himself before but now the goddess only needed to take the initiative to descend.

“Indeed... The soul of a devotee is a forbidden zone.” Leylin gave a forced laugh, and immediately sent a command to Tiff’s brain, telling him to go far away and leave the iron sword with the soul seed behind.

‘My power has almost been used up. Leaving now is useless, so I might as well contribute whatever strength I have left!’ The broken sword suddenly turned scarlet. Molten iron started to dissolve and finally formed the outline of a humongous devil.

The badly damaged demonic wings, gigantic compound eyes, the devilish hand which had six fingers on it, and even the law of gluttony it grasped was all identical to the Sovereign King of Gluttony.

“After all, I also control Beelzebub’s power of gluttony. Passing off as him will be far too easy...”

Leylin took control over the body of devil and looked over at the bishop in front of him — just that he was now lifeless. Yet, his body floated eerily in midair.

A powerful conscient was being implanted in the bishop’s body, filling him with some sort of divine sensation.

Soon after, Leylin saw a pair of golden pupils.

“Now!”

Leylin did not dare to actually meet the other party face-to-face, or his flaws would definitely be seen. At the very moment when the Spring Water Goddess descended, he suddenly manipulated the body of the devil to explode spontaneously!

Boom boom!! The scorching flames, along with the power of laws, completely wiped this tiny village from existence.

Even the residents in the neighbouring towns could see the orange sky in the distance.

In the entire Kahn Village, not a single soul survived except for Tiff.

This incident was determined to be caused by the invasion of a devil. Through facilitation by the Spring Water Goddess Church, a new round of exercises took place across the entire central continent to root out heresies.

Of course, all of this didn't have any relation to Leylin.

Crash! The huge door of the astral gate disintegrated inch by inch. Leylin sat on the ground, his face as white as a sheet.

Weakness spread across every part of his body. Ever since he had transformed into a laws being, such a feeling was already very rare.

“The World of Gods is indeed incomparably powerful. A mere force that wouldn't even be able to support the soul for a day almost led to excessive depletion, and endangered my origin!” Leylin smiled bitterly.

“Moreover, this experiment has proven that any other force is

extremely conspicuous in the World of Gods. It simply cannot be concealed, and the consumption is way too high, which is disproportionate to the benefits...”

There was a profound look in Leylin’s eyes.

‘The suppression and hostility in the World of Gods is something that even I am incapable of resisting against in my current state. In that case, it seems that the best method at present would be to walk the old path.’

After this experiment, Leylin had already made up his mind.

In the World of Gods, it was necessary to adopt a brand new format, which would be different from his former expeditions in the other worlds.

“I’ll make my moves through an independently acting body, and he cannot receive any kind of power from the host body. Also, it’s necessary for him to grow entirely based on the laws of the World of Gods.”

Leylin stroked his chin.

“When he matures to a certain level, at least rank 7, then we can coordinate and work together to break through the crystal wall shackles.”

“If we’re going to do this, the Truesoul Splitting Technique that

Melinda provided previously still needs to be improved on. Additionally, the method to maintain control over the body must be experimented as soon as possible.”

A multitude of ideas emerged from Leylin’s mind, and was arranged according to the level of importance.

Only when all of this was complete and the experimental data fully recorded did Leylin then step into the outside world.

“Yes!” Leylin shut his eyes and immediately knew of Syre’s breakthrough using the sensing abilities of his bloodline origin.

“He’s already advanced to rank 6? The limitless and everlasting power of Ouroboros seems to be highly compatible with Syre!”

Although his pace was slower than the eldest son Daniel, Leylin was extremely satisfied.

Both of his children that branched out from his bloodline had grown healthily, and even had a strong grip on the other Warlock families in the Magus World.

It was a pity that such lightning-speed advancements were only possible before these two bloodlines reached rank 6. When they attain the comprehension of laws, they would definitely meet with a bottleneck of greater difficulty.

Leylin knew this as clear as day.

“However, Daniel and Syre haven’t made any achievements in the comprehension of laws, and are currently only equivalent to newly promoted rank 6 Magi. But with the additive effect of the bloodlines, their true combat abilities shouldn’t be inferior to Magi like the Flame Monarch. I’ll be able to execute my plan with ease.”

Under the protection of the two rank 6 Warlocks Daniel and Syre, the Ouroboros Clan no longer feared clashing against others in most ordinary situations.

The remaining beings of laws naturally wouldn’t provoke them as well, out of respect for Leylin.

After all, even the current Ouroboros Clan was just like a child’s plaything in their eyes.

With such assurances, Leylin could finally let go of the Ouroboros Clan completely and concentrate on his own matters.

“A.I. Chip, show my current statistics.” Leylin commanded.

[Leylin Farlier, rank 6 bloodline Warlock: Targaryen (rank 6). Strength: 185.64. Agility: 133.21. Vitality: 263.11. Spirit: 469.77. State of soul: peak of Breaking Dawn. Comprehension of laws: 99% engulfed. Host body has already been saturated with the original power of the Magus World, and is unable to be raised further.]

The A.I. Chip gathered and displayed Leylin's latest data.

“Indeed! The original power of the Magus World is now ineffective to me. Unless... I advance once more?”

Leylin's gaze seemed to shine brightly.

Within the past 300 years or so, he had three opportunities to enter the underground world to absorb the original power of the world and the comprehension of laws. It was a pity that no matter how astonishing his combat abilities were, which were even level to average law beings, he had no way of changing the fact that he was still at rank 6.

In comparison to the real laws beings, his current capacity was like a small cup, which had already been filled to the brim with the original power of the world.

If he wanted to continue absorbing the original power of the world, the only path he could take would be to advance to rank 7.

“In fact, the rank 7 realm has already been completely laid out in front of me. I just need to get rid of Beelzebub and wrest control of the last bit of his power of laws!”

Leylin's eyes seemed to be ablaze with excitement.

The repeated absorptions of origin power and comprehension of laws made him gain a greater understanding of the Magus path. It even allowed him to plan which direction to take in the future to a certain extent.

All of this had to be realised in the World of the Gods.

“Hmm?! Syre is requesting to communicate with me. Is it about the secret snake den? Forget it! I’ll let him take full responsibility for it, he doesn’t have to report to me.”

Leylin then spent the next few moments casually dealing with the work that he had accumulated.

The secret snake den was in actual fact a pocket dimension that Leylin had constructed himself. It mimicked the same method that the Snake Dowager had used for the Serpentes Plains, and many different highly-skilled snake species were bred there.

Among them, it was only natural that the Kemoyin Serpent descendants were the most common. The bloodlines of the Alabaster Devilsnake and the Three-Headed Python, as well as a small amount of the Targaryen bloodlines also circulated among the snakes.

Through gradually reproducing over a long period of time, the secret snake den had turned into a paradise for highly-skilled snake species. A few variations had also appeared in some specimens.

Of course, this was still a far cry from the standard that Leylin expected.

However, that didn't matter. With his current life expectancy, he absolutely had the patience to continue waiting.

“Although the probability of success of such experiments in variation is almost insignificant, it's still a glimmer of hope! My financial ability and physical resources are also sufficient for this experiment to carry on without taking the cost of production into account.”

Leylin supported his chin with his left hand, and suddenly lifted his eyebrows.

“Is this feeling a calling from the Dreamscape?”

The familiar sense of a bloodline caused a strange smile to creep onto the corners of Leylin's lips.

After receiving the bloodline of the Alabaster Devilsnake, his understanding of Dreamscape was already so deep that he had even obtained the ability to travel there directly.

His advancement to the halfway point of rank 7 as well as his comprehension of laws strengthened this ability significantly.

It could be said that the current Dreamscape was no longer some kind of backyard garden to Leylin, but a homeground that he was

extremely familiar with.

Just moments ago, Leylin had sensed a call from Dreamscape, and the source was actually the Snake Dowager!

Ever since suffering a major loss at Leylin's hands when he had been promoted, the Snake Dowager hadn't appeared, making Leylin feel rather regretful.

He had looked forward to fighting her in the Magus World. Judging by the powerful and oppressing strength there, the Snake Dowager definitely wouldn't be able return home. Evidently, she wasn't a fool and didn't let Leylin fulfill his wish.

Leylin had also been tactful enough to hole himself up inside the Magus World and didn't give any Purgatory Exemplaries a chance, thus they could only fume with rage between gritted teeth.

“The Dreamscape? How interesting!”

Chapter 783 - Negotiation

In the infinite astral plane, the Magus World and the World of Gods were like the two ends of an hourglass. They were both extremely formidable, yet there were numerous smaller worlds in between them.

Among these worlds were large-scale worlds such as the Purgatory World, Icy World and the Shadow World. Although they couldn't be compared to the big two, these worlds were still plentiful in origin force.

Dreamscape, however, was even more marvelous. It didn't have a fixed form yet it spanned across many worlds, as though it was everywhere at once.

At its peak, dreamforce was comparable to the energy of the Magus World. However, this strange yet terrifying world was now at its lowest point because of how weak dreamforce was right now.

This characteristic of Dreamscape was evidently exploited by numerous beings. They used it as a bridge for communication and interaction. This was especially so for the Snake Dowager, who had mastered dreamforce.

“Since it's an invitation, I'll go!” Leylin smiled and suddenly disappeared from his laboratory. He was confident in dreamforce himself, and although he couldn't defeat the Snake Dowager in his current state, he was strong enough to buy himself the time to escape Dreamscape.

With such a premise, it was naturally impossible for the Snake Dowager having come to attack him. She likely wanted to make peace.

After all, no matter how unwilling the Snake Dowager was, Leylin had already broken free of his bloodline shackles and had even advanced to become the primogenitor of a new bloodline. This was an undeniable fact!

The Snake Dowager had the ability to live for countless years, and she had even successfully survived the final ancient war. It was impossible that she was still unable to accept this reality.

A scarlet flame flickered as a huge door appeared on the plain, and Leylin's figure emerged from the door frame.

“Is this... still Dreamscape?”

Leylin raised his eyes and gazed into the distance. What he saw was all withered trees and dried up streams and lakes. The entire world seemed to be an arid wasteland, and there wasn't even a trace of life.

Although he long knew that the entirety of Dreamscape had also entered a dreary phase in the wake of the value of dreamforce dropping, such a situation surprised Leylin.

“By the looks of it, I'm afraid that perhaps the entire Dreamscape

has fallen in the hands of death...”

Leylin frowned slightly. He recalled the time when he was still at rank 5, and all the aboriginals he had come across in Dreamscape.

“I wonder what happened to little Gillian and their community? I’m afraid that things probably didn’t end well for them...”

The Dreamscape aboriginals that Leylin had met previously were from the most lowly community in Dreamscape. Even though he had imparted his teachings to them previously, it probably only gave them a little more power to defend themselves.

In the face of the Master that was natural disaster, this tiny bit of power was like an ant, the difference being that it was just slightly bigger.

The deterioration of dreamforce was something that even those lords that could cause calamities had to defend against. Judging by Gillian’s community’s capabilities, it was likely that they were unable to survive.

“However, seeing how Dreamscape can be so strange and beyond belief, it’s not that Gillian’s community didn’t have any hope of surviving at all, just that such a possibility is so small that it’s practically negligible enough to be disregarded.”

Leylin shook his head and didn’t think further.

“The degradation of the world... exemplifies the fundamental truth of the astral plane. Even if I am a being of laws, I cannot escape from my final destiny, which is to perish... Forefather of Targaryen... What do you think?”

The surrounding land turned into nothingness, and the entire wasteland seemed to have transformed into a boundless sky in an instant.

A ball of snakes appeared like a star, and the heads of numerous giant snakes hissed angrily, revealing the Snake Dowager's charming face.

“It's precisely why it's able to excite me and vow to pursue eternity and to transcend worldliness, and I will abide by this even till death! Oh Snake Dowager, if you're of this level, you don't have to put up an act in front of me.”

Leylin laughed gently and took a step forward with his boot.

Snap! Snap! Jet black cracks started to appear in the starry sky, and made horrifyingly loud sounds.

Shortly after, many of smaller cracks started to extend like a spiderweb. Numerous spatial storms rippled across the surface, and the entire sky shattered under Leylin's feet. The surrounding environment reverted into the original Dreamscape.

The Snake Dowager looked on as Leylin trampled the sky into

smithereens. Her beautiful eyes shone with a profound radiance, and it was a good while before she spoke slowly, “Leylin! Your current strength is worthy enough for me to meet you head on!” Her voice had an inexplicable charm to it.

Of course, the Snake Dowager was expressing her natural bloodline abilities, which had long lost its effect on Leylin.

“The premise of a relationship is to have equal strength.” Leylin had already understood this principle earlier, thus his facial expression did not change. He then asked unhurriedly, “I don’t think you invited me here to discuss this issue, right?”

“Yes...” The Snake Dowager’s voice was melodious.

“To have a being like you among my descendants is my luck, and also my misfortune. But since the bloodline origin has already been taken from me, it will be of no use to be entangled with you.”

“So it seems that you have a method to resolve this?” Leylin was evidently ridiculing her, but the Snake Dowager didn’t seem to feel it.

“As long as you assist me in seizing the Shadow World, I can write off all the previous incidents in one stroke, and even help you to become the other origin of the Ten Thousand Snakes. Together, we can share the power of the Shadow World.”

The Snake Dowager bit her lip, as though she was making a huge

sacrifice. Such a lovely and pitiful posture would make any male creature go crazy.

Leylin, however, was not enchanted by her graceful bearing. Instead, he was astonished at how fearless the Snake Dowager was.

“Seize the Shadow World? Mighty Snake Dowager, you have such an enormous appetite!” Leylin drew in a deep breath, and at the same time also recalled an intelligence report regarding the Snake Dowager.

“But that’s right! You initially made use of shadow force to cultivate your own laws and form paths of laws, hence you would covet the Shadow World more than anyone else. You tried to capture the entire Shadow World in the ancient times, but unfortunately, you failed...”

The path taken by rank 8 beings was to exploit some kind of medium, continuously refine their own laws, and form a path that was exclusive to them only.

If one was able to achieve this, they would reach the peak of rank 8! They would be able to spy on beings in the rank 9 realm, such as the Mother Core, for instance.

The Snake Dowager’s previous attempt failed, thus she had no choice but to migrate out of the Shadow World along with her descendants, and arrived at the Purgatory World.

But the origin of the Shadow World was crucial for the Snake Dowager to achieve the peak of rank 8, therefore she couldn't give it up.

Consequently, it was highly normal for her to launch an offensive once more. What Leylin didn't see coming was that her actually approaching him for assistance.

“Aid you in seizing the Shadow World? I'm afraid I'm impotent!”

Leylin was understood the level of the Shadow World thoroughly. It was a powerful world, much like the Purgatory World, and possessed numerous law beings.

In other words, if he was on the same camp as the Snake Dowager, he would have to take on many other law beings one on one. Leylin even strongly suspected that there was an extreme being similar to the Mother Core within the Shadow World, otherwise the Snake Dowager's plans wouldn't have been thwarted.

In such a situation, wouldn't it be suicide to form an alliance with the Snake Dowager?

“In reality, there aren't as many law beings in the Shadow World as you think! Besides, you inherited my bloodline. The same additive effect applies to your strength in the Shadow World as well. The assistance that the Shadow origin will provide you with will definitely go beyond what you imagined...”

The Snake Dowager evidently knew Leylin's considerations. For beings like them who had reached this level, most of her crafty conspiracies had already lost their effect. The only effective way was to tempt him directly with benefits.

“Does the Snake Dowager actually have so much confidence in seizing control over the Shadow World?” Leylin couldn't help but ask this question directly upon seeing her self-confidence.

“I almost succeeded the previous time! All I lacked was an assistant of the same origin.”

The Snake Dowager shot Leylin a profound look, yet it made his scalp go slightly numb.

“An assistant of the same origin? Makes sense. We are, in fact, beings of the same bloodline origin. Even our powers can work in harmony and complement each other! If she really missed by only a hair previously, then coupled with my powers, perhaps...”

Leylin's pupils twinkled as he quickly analyzed the situation.

Of course, no matter how the Snake Dowager made it sound like a deluge of heavenly flowers, he wouldn't fall for her trap.

Just a vague and insubstantial agreement that she would write off all their previous grudges in one stroke, coupled with a promise that they would share the profits together, and she wanted him to sacrifice his life for someone else? What kind of joke was this?

What was more dangerous was that he was still a semi-rank 7. If they were in the Magus World, even if the Snake Dowager came down personally, he was confident of making sure that she would land herself in serious trouble. But if they were to fight for the controlling rights of the Shadow World, it was inevitable that he would have to make the trip using his actual self and descend within the Shadow World.

Since it was a foreign world, and also the Snake Dowager's home ground, Leylin wasn't foolish enough to deliver himself up straight into her mouth for free.

In all likelihood, the Snake Dowager might gobble him up straight away even if she couldn't capture the Shadow World, to properly make up for it.

"My apologies, I'm still incompetent when it comes to matters like these."

After much consideration, Leylin immediately rejected her without hesitation.

The moment the words left his lips, he could feel the surrounding space come to a standstill. The Snake Dowager's beautiful pupils nearly became as narrow as a straight line, as a horrifying sensation dissipated from the ball of snakes.

Leylin, however, was not fearful. The gigantic Targaryen phantom appeared behind him and started hissing at the Snake

Dowager in anger.

Large amounts of bloodline energy seemed to begin to grow restless, and was about to fly out from the Snake Dowager's body.

Having already extricated himself from her control over his bloodline, not only was Leylin no longer under the Snake Dowager's control at all, but his body even had an odd restraining ability towards her.

No matter how mystical this force was, it still didn't have any effect in the face of such a tremendous difference in terms of strength.

But there was absolutely no problem for Leylin to break away from the Dreamscape during this short amount of time.

And the Snake Dowager could only grudgingly choose to reach a compromise upon seeing this.

Chapter 784 - One-Eyed Dragon

“My descendant, the Targaryen Emperor! You may put forward another request!” The Snake Dowager’s voice had a hint of helplessness. Her eyebrows, which were slightly knitted, were especially heart-breaking to see.

“The power of this charm she uses incessantly is really...” Leylin smiled wryly to himself. Her seductive powers were produced naturally, just like the aura of Warlocks, and had extremely high potential.

However, the Snake Dowager’s position also made him fall into a state of contemplation. She seemed really sincere right now, but if his own safety couldn’t be guaranteed Leylin definitely wouldn’t partake in this plan.

If he could actually form an alliance with the Snake Dowager and form friend from foe, it would be of great help. After all, he had only truly offended very few beings of laws, and they were Beelzebub, the Snake Dowager, and the Nefarious Filthbird.

Amongst them, Beelzebub was already thoroughly done for, and he could only wait for Leylin to wrap up the loose ends. If the Snake Dowager turned from foe to friend, then the Trial’s Eye would definitely do the same as an ally. The number of the people in his opposing camp would immediately be reduced by more than half, which would in turn significantly lower the pressure Leylin was facing.

Maybe by then, he wouldn't have to continuing holing himself up in the Magus World, and could instead travel with a peace of mind.

Leylin pondered for a moment, before speaking, "Well, your conditions piqued my interest, but I do have a request."

"Please speak your mind." It seemed that the Snake Dowager really did view Leylin as someone of equal rank.

"Firstly, I must truly advance to rank 7 before I will agree to embark on this project. Furthermore, I also want..."

Leylin listed the requirements that he had already thought of.

"Wait for you to advance to rank 7?" The Snake Dowager's gaze swept across Leylin, "The laws of Gluttony that you are in control of is considered an exceptionally outstanding ability even among other rank 7 beings. I'm afraid that it would require a lengthy amount of time to fill in its gaps completely. As for your other request..."

The Snake Dowager also started to mutter to herself.

"You will not have to worry about my advancement. I'll definitely be able to fully comprehend the laws of Gluttony within at least a thousand years. The other request is my bottom line. If you are unable to agree to it, then I can only express my regret."

Leylin wasn't willing to give in by even an inch.

“Will do!” It was a long time before the Snake Dowager spoke, “In addition, we will have to agree to and sign a bloodline contract, with the Dreamscape as our witness.”

.....

After a short while, the gigantic ball of snakes gradually vanished from the starry sky, and the surrounding environment had been restored to its deathly still state.

Leylin stood in the middle of the wilderness, seemingly having a penny for his thoughts.

“The Snake Dowager agreed to such a condition, and even signed a contract. Seems like she really is sincere about it. Moreover, my strength at that time must have undergone an earth-shattering change. I wasn’t even afraid that she would fall out with me...”

Leylin wasn’t a battle maniac, of course. If he could reduce his enemies as much as possible on the premise of protecting his own interests, it was certainly a good thing.

Besides, this contract also allowed Leylin to win over at least a thousand years of peace for his development, which was essential.

“Is this the way the beings of law communicate? Compromises are necessary because it’s highly challenging to exterminate one another. Also, the ones who have greater strength frequently have

the upper hand, yet the interests of the weaker ones are also protected.”

After today’s incident, Leylin had once again gained an even deeper understanding of the way law beings behaved.

However, assisting the Snake Dowager in fighting for control over the Shadow World was not an easy task. Fortunately, the contract did not stipulate that they had to begin right away, and instead gave Leylin a long period of time to prepare.

After all, a thousand years hadn’t even passed since his birth. Yet, he had already attained what other Magi could only dream of achieving all their life, which was to master the laws.

If given another millennium, to what extent would he grow to by then?

Even Leylin himself couldn’t help but anticipate it.

“Since I’m in Dreamscape, I might as well visit Gillian and the others.” After being carried away by a whim, Leylin suddenly had an idea.

Highly-ranked Magi frequently had the mysterious ability to make prophecies. They could even sense future episodes that would be detrimental to them, and in addition, evade them.

More often than not, the result would be that the more one

didn't want something to happen, the more likely things would spiral down a worse track.

Leylin's sudden thought about Gillian and the others was also classified as the same kind of prediction.

“This would also imply that... perhaps Gillian and the rest were not completely wiped out, but are still living in some corner of Dreamscape. And does this even mean... That they would be of some help to me in future?”

Leylin stroked his chin as his lips curved into a smile.

Soon after, he transformed into a long blood-red streak that disappeared into the horizon.

Time and space were distorted in Dreamscape, thus it was very inconvenient to travel. The same applied even to beings of law like Leylin.

However, there were also advantages of Dreamscape sinking into stillness.

At the very least, the other evil spirits in the Dreamscape had also fallen into a slumber, and a majority of those bizarre scenes seemed to have disappeared, which allowed Leylin to avoid a lot of trouble.

Those evil spirits were beings of law as well, and they could have

been a huge inconvenience to Leylin otherwise. Once he was drawn into the strangest kind of space-time settings of Dreamscape, he might even die in his current state.

If not for the degeneration of dreamforce, Leylin might not dare to swagger along as he explored the place, not even if he was braver by ten thousand-fold.

“The place where Gillian and the rest have gathered is not far away from my previous laboratory.”

Due to the previous failure of his space-time experiment and the spatial alignment, Leylin’s laboratory had strangely become a place which was linked to Dreamscape.

Leylin seized the opportunity of course. Not only did he gather vast amounts of precious data and Dreamscape materials, he had also made some arrangements near his laboratory.

Now, he was attempting to find the place that he had travelled to from his previous laboratory by tracking the signal that he had deployed beforehand.

A red radiance twinkled in Leylin’s eyes while he hovered in mid-air. He seemed to have transformed into an afterimage as he chased the faintly discernible traces of connection, constantly changing the direction he headed towards.

As he made his way there, there were multiple times when Leylin

could sense beings of the same rank as him.

Here, the whole sky turned pale in an area that was being destroyed by endless snowfall. There was bound to be a demonic being that was fast asleep in the heart of the area.

Leylin certainly did not dare venture to infringe on its territory, and could only decide to make a detour, which was a longer route.

The limitations of the A.I. Chip's scan, coupled with his abilities, allowed Leylin to only see a vast stretch of sparkling and translucent crystals in the middle of the snow. It seemed like an extremely powerful seal.

“Did the evil spirit choose to seal itself up, or was it arranged by the Dreamscape? If it's the latter, then these evil spirits are in such a miserable plight...”

Leylin shook his head. After passing a few territories that belonged to the evil spirits, he could sense that he was drawing near to the signal that he had deployed at that time.

“Huh?!” Leylin's facial expression changed in an instant.

The solidified soul force allowed him to sense a tremendous aura ahead of him. What astonished him even more was that the owner of this aura actually had the strength of a rank 7 Magus as well!

Moreover, it didn't seem to have the slightest intention of sealing

itself up or entering a deep slumber.

Rumble! The earth split open, revealing an enormous yellow eyeball, and followed by a thorny back that resembled a hill. A pair of gigantic fleshy wings spread open across the land, and even blocked the entire sky from view.

“Hoho...” An enormous one-eyed dragon suddenly burrowed its way out from the ground. Its body was like a diamond, sparkling with brilliant lights and vibrant colours.

Its huge eyes were fixated on Leylin, and it emitted an immensely powerful draconic aura, making the surrounding air come to a standstill.

“Welcome, young Magus!” It spoke in the ancient Byronic language, which pleasantly surprised Leylin.

“May I ask if you’re from Dreamscape? Also, have you seen other Magi here before?”

“Oh hoho... I once witnessed the ancient glory of Magi with my own eyes, and have experienced the destruction from the ancient battle. I exist in the past, the present, and will inevitably extend to the future...”

There was evidently an issue with this dragon’s brain, or perhaps its line of thought was far too complicated, which gave Leylin the urge to roll his eyes.

Fortunately, the one-eyed dragon finally regained its senses after a round of self-praise, “An aboriginal of Dreamscape? No! I’m certainly not! The almighty Gigakell Dragon race only comes from the Ultron World. In fact, during the period of Dreamscape’s deterioration, many beings were fond of coming here to travel and try to pick up scraps. Just 200 years ago, I met a master on his travels. He had found a damaged destiny tarot card, but unfortunately he was immediately hunted down and killed by an evil spirit whose seal had been lifted.”

Although this one-eyed dragon was very narcissistic, Leylin managed to obtain some useful information.

According to its statement, majority of the strange scenes in Dreamscape had vanished as numerous evil spirits had fallen into a deep slumber during the deterioration of dreamforce. Thus, it had become a paradise for explorers. This place was not lacking in beings of law as well.

Presently, the Dreamscape certainly no longer had anything good to offer. Even if it had, it would be on territories where the most evil spirits lived.

In order to get their hands on them, one would have to run the risk of getting hunted down and killed by those evil spirits. If they were fatally attacked, no matter how much they dreaded consuming their power, these enraged spirits would still jump out of their sleep to kill.

“Heh heh... Those fools. The stagnation of dreamforce has immersed the most precious of treasures into the world’s core. What other profitable items would still be left on the surface? Oops! This is terrible! I let it slip by accident!” The humongous one-eyed dragon covered its mouth with its claw.

“Goodbye, Magus!”

The enormous one-eyed dragon once again made its way underground like a groundhog. Leylin almost burst out laughing at its nimble and practised movements.

Chapter 785 - Imagine

“So the original place has now fallen to this barren state?” After bidding the one-eyed dragon farewell, Leylin finally arrived at the area where he had last left his signal.

However, this terrain had obviously changed compared to when his laboratory had originally connected to this place. The many forests had all disappeared, and the bumpy terrain gave rise to feelings of familiarity.

The former location of the lab had long since been swallowed up by seawater, and the rank 6 spider he'd met before had also vanished without a trace.

“Where are Gillian and the rest?” Based on the map saved by the A.I. Chip in his memories, Leylin found no difficulty in finding the place they had gathered in, though it was now completely empty. The pots and metal on the ground looked completely corroded.

“To this extent?” Leylin picked up an iron sword. This was something he had gifted them, made from the best steel and forging techniques of the central continent. Now, however, it was turning to powder in his hands, corroding inch by inch before disappearing entirely.

‘It’s only been three centuries, but from the items it seems like they’ve gone through thousands or even tens of thousands of years... Is this a change from dreamforce when it was still very active?’ Leylin stroked his chin, arriving at where Gillian and her

father had resided.

Or rather, this was only the remains of what had been. The old house had long since withered away, and there were only slight traces left on the ground.

“The settling of time should show the truth before me...” Leylin’s eyes looked profound as he said words that were like an incantation.

As beings of law, Magi had already surpassed things like incantations and spell formations. They touched on the most fundamental powers of magic, and had the power of the magic take effect as words were spoken.

Rustle!

The soil separated and the rocks caved in, revealing a few broken bones, and even some corroded household utensils.

“Seems like after I left, Gillian lived for a long time...”

As time was turned back, Leylin gained a deep understanding of what had happened in this area.

Bzzt bzzt! At this moment, the ground had caved into to the limit, and a black bundle of light with some tattered cloths within appeared.

Atop the tattered cloth were a few badly damaged markings that could not be recognisable.

“This... isn’t it the notebook I gave to Gillian?” Leylin’s eyes shone. From the A.I. Chip’s analysis of the image, these items that were like cloth were actually multiple pieces of paper stuck together, a strange situation a result of being pushed down with tremendous force.

“Reveal!” Leylin reached out and touched them. Soon enough, lines of tiny words were projected, emitting multi-coloured luster in the air.

The A.I. Chip quickly accepted this information and arranged this information based on the time they had been made.

‘It is a good day. Father and the rest made use of the method Uncle left behind and trained many outstanding clansman. We accepted other tribes, and our community is constantly expanding. It’s just that Uncle has yet to return, and Gillian is very worried...’

At the beginning, there were only daily happenings recorded in the notebook. After gaining Leylin’s support and help, Gillian’s tribe expanded very quickly.

Following which, from between the lines, Leylin could sense a strong sense of fear.

‘First is a famine, and then the plague! Has this area been cursed by the master of calamities? Do we have to give this place up? Father is very bewildered. All the explorers he has sent out have not come back with information on good places to move to, as if the world has suddenly been struck with famine...’

“The begin of the wane? Mm! And this time... this is before the weakening of dreamforce?”

Leylin’s eyes flashed.

After which, the writing on the notebook became a mess. It seemed like its owner had not spent much effort on recording this.

There were merely few words here and there, all representing death and despair.

‘In this period of time, many clansmen have experienced changes to their bodies. They first become mysteriously stronger, but at the same time, they seem to lose their rationality with the gaining of strength. In order to suppress them, there have been many casualties on our best. Gods! I hope I won’t end up like them...’

This passage was full of terror, and Leylin read through a few times with interest.

‘All crops have vanished. We need to abandon this place. No matter how serious the calamity in the north is, it’s still better than our base now... I will leave this notebook behind in hopes of

someone finding it, hopefully it'll be Uncle...'

On the very large page, the words were all written messily, and it was obvious she had been in a hurry.

'Famine, plague, war, and then destruction...'

Leylin recalled the content in the notebook.

It seemed that the camp here had long since moved, and there had been a strange transformation that happened to the batch of natives with Gillian.

"They became mysteriously stronger, and most lost their rationality? Is it an effect of dreamforce doing this of its own accord? I never thought they'd be so unlucky..."

Dreamscape was full of mystery. What might be a little worm might turn into a devil the very next day.

Before the wane of dreamforce, such a change would be very severe, and those natives had evidently profited.

If not, in such a cruel environment, they might not even live to be able to move away.

"I wonder how they turned out in the end?"

Leylin stroked his chin. If Gillian and the rest had grown in strength, that would be beneficial to him too.

“But the calamity in the north?”

Leylin forced a smile. He'd obviously already checked that direction, but that was only filled with the domains of devils.

Even at his most powerful, he wouldn't dare intrude. The clues from the natives could only be given up on at this point.

“These aren't the main point anyway. It's good if it works out, but there aren't any losses even if I fail here...”

Leylin consoled himself, “Since the seeds have been planted, next is to wait for Dreamscape to completely wane, and I'll then wait to see what hat I can harvest...”

Taking another look at this area, Leylin's figure became increasingly translucent until he disappeared.

Pila! Pila! After he left, the remains of the notebook from before was completely eroded, turning into fragments that flew in the winds.

Dark red luster shone once more, and once everything was over, Leylin was back in his laboratory in the Magus World.

“The silent Dreamscape is not only a bridge of communication amongst various beings, but also a paradise for adventurers. The natives have all disappeared though... What an interesting change.”

Leylin sank into deep thought and then pressed on a circular, twisted rune.

“Ignox, it’s Leylin. How’s it going with the thing I previously asked you about?”

Distorted rings of light emitted silver luster in the air. Minutes later, Leylin heard the unique voice that belonged to Ignox transmitted from it.

“Crackle... my apologies... the signal isn’t all that good here... As for the method you mentioned about wanting to increase the ability control your truesoul clone, I’ve already found it in the library. Shall we go through with the trade now?”

“Of course!” Leylin exclaimed, surprised.

He then saw a shrivelled palm grab a black, dried up apple and extending from the distorted circle.

“This method of spatial transmission is slightly terrifying!”

Restraining himself from rolling his eyes, Leylin took the apple from the hand with a layer of fur on it.

[Beep! Discovered soul force data interface. Permit transmission?]

The moment he had the dried up apple in his hands, Leylin immediately noticed something had changed. At this moment, the sound from the A.I. Chip's prompt was heard.

“Yes!”

With Leylin's order, a string of information flashed into his eyes. This was the method to resolve the problems that came with controlling truesoul clones. While he had yet to test it out, Leylin could generally ascertain the authenticity of the information.

“Good! That's exactly what I needed. The item I agreed to give you before will be sent to you soon.”

Leylin nodded in his satisfaction.

“It's great that it's useful to you! Honestly speaking though, I don't recommend you go through with this. It's too dangerous...”

From the other side came Ignnox's kind warning.

After thanking him for his kind intentions, Leylin closed off the communications.

“If this were just a simple exploration of worlds, I wouldn’t want to do this, but...”

Based on the information Ignox gave, Leylin looked grim.

Though most of the preparations were done, it was not that easy to be resolute and go through with it.

Yes! His preparations were all for the World of Gods!

The crystal wall of this world was far too obstinate, and it was an unsolvable issues for even other existences of laws.

Leylin had the Manderhawke Plate and Beezlebub’s memories, so he could somewhat get through, but the consumption was so huge that even with his body of laws, it was difficul to endure.

What Leylin could not accept was that the soul force from foreign beings were very conspicuous, and would be discovered no matter where one went. Hence, it was impossible to force his way in.

If he could not force his way in, then he had to do something from the inside.

Leylin’s plan was to place a portion of his truesoul in the World

of Gods and become a half-independent clone that would grow in strength independently, without taking in any power from the main body.

Once the clone grew to become a god, it would have enough power to coordinate with Leylin outside and open up the crystal wall of the World of Gods.

Chapter 786 - Arrangement

In order for Leylin's plan to succeed, a clone was of utmost importance. Because he could not use his soul seed, it was necessary that he separated a part of his truesoul and give it enough authority to act independently.

Leylin had already obtained the technique to split his truesoul from Melinda, and the method to control it had just been given by Ignox.

“Next is to fuse these two techniques and find out ways to reincarnate in another world... With the Manderhawke Plate's ability, my clone will then secretly enter the World of Gods... Since it will be an entirely independent body, my truesoul clone will also be considered a native of the World of Gods and won't be monitored too closely, so I can quietly grow in strength...

“Even if I fail, I'll only lose a clone. If I luck out, I won't even need to take over the World of Gods. As long as I fuse with that clone once more and absorb all the origin force of the World of Gods from it, I'll gain immense benefits... Obviously, if I do succeed, then the whole World of Gods shall be mine!” Leylin's eyes burnt with fervour.

Since he had his goal set now, he could begin the rest of the preparations.

While a deep sleep lasted hundreds of years for some existences of laws, Leylin had a pile of things to take care of. On top of that,

he had plans for his family and descendants. It did not take him too much time or effort to deal with these common things, but the sense of satisfaction they gave him made it all worth it.

The entrance of the laboratory that had been silent for a long time revealed a dark path. The brass lampstand emitted a hazy luster, and the undying flames above it continued to emit bright, blazing flames and heat.

“With a life span of over a hundred thousand years, it feels like a hundred years passed in the blink of an eye...”

Leylin looked grim as he walked out through the secret pathway and arriving at the outer world.

On an afternoon in a castle, the warming rays of the winter sun shone down, creating a cosy feeling. There was even some snow on the peaks of a few hills surrounding the castle, while also having some life around.

The place Leylin had exited from was the core area where security was at its strictest in the castle.

In the castle, many high-ranked Warlocks supervised and patrolled. The castle had an atmosphere of splendour and grandeur.

Every underground patrolling Warlock's eyes was filled with reverence towards the castle.

What they were guarding was the most powerful Monarch in the central continent! The pride of bloodline Warlocks, the rank 6 Warlock and the most powerful of the Ouroboros Clan, Leylin Farlier— And this was his castle!

Yes, this castle was the newly-built core power of Leylin's power in the south coast, and the main camp of the whole Farlier family.

“The Targaryen Castle is still the same as it was before!”

Leylin chuckled slightly, disappearing in mid-air and instantly arriving in the hall of the castle.

Numerous ceremonial items began to shake and produced the most splendid music. The throne at the centre began to release a black radiance, as if welcoming the arrival of an emperor.

With a flash, Leylin sat on the throne, the upper part of the throne automatically curving to allow Leylin to sit very comfortably.

“Mm, not bad!” Leylin nodded, and then sensed an elated conscient in the hall. This belonged to the emotional undulations of the castle.

With Leylin's ability, just the powerful radiation that he unwittingly gave off could, within a short period of time, completely modify the Targaryan Castle.

When he had first built it, Leylin had also intentionally vitalised the materials of the castle due to his radiation and modifications.

The whole Targaryen Castle had long since become a real ancient Magus castle that did not lose out to the famed ancient Magi castles in the central continent. It had even created a conscient of its own, serving under Leylin.

The whole castle also had all sorts of mysterious abilities and powerful defences.

“Without my approval, perhaps rank 5 or 6 Magi might find it difficult to just move around in here!”

Leylin was rather confident of this fact.

“Notify everyone that I’m here!” Leylin patted the armrest of his seat.

Clang! Clang! At the heart of the Targaryen Castle, atop a large black bell tower, a cumbersome brass carillon began to move even without wind, producing dull sounds that somehow seemed to penetrate through everything.

The heavy carillon resounded in the whole castle, causing many Warlocks to watch with their mouths wide open in shock.

“Ni-Nine times in a row? This signal...”

A newly advanced Warlock looked stunned, as if he had seen something unthinkable.

“You’re really lucky, kid, that you managed to witness the moment lord Bloodline Monarch leaving his research!” Beside him, his team leader had given him a ruthless shove to his chest, with some desolateness in his voice, “It’s a pity that the central meeting hall is not a place we can go to... Only the enforcers, housekeepers and family of the Bloodline Monarch have the authority to enter...”

“Enforcers? I’ll reach that point someday! When that happens, I’ll...”

The young Warlock eyes seemed to be ablaze.

“Do your job well!” The team leader patted his head and then laughed encouragingly.

Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang!

After the clanging of the bell, bundles of jade-green flames burnt within the discussion hall.

Every once in a while, figures could be seen coming out from the flames, bowing to Leylin respectfully and then standing by their assigned seat, eyes full of fervour.

Amongst them were obviously people who had yet to have the ability to shift locations easily. However, since this was the Targaryen Castle, this sort of teleportation was not an issue with Leylin personally allowing this, as well as help from the castle itself.

“Father!”

An even larger bundle of green flames burst into a blaze, revealing two Warlocks’ figures.

The leading one was obviously Syre from before. He looked somewhat similar to Leylin, his long black hair and eyes full of a mysterious charm.

The unique aura of Warlocks hovered about him, giving him a deadly attractiveness.

Standing beside Syre was Freya, dressed like an upper-class woman. Now, however, her eyes concealed some sort of grudge and bitterness.

“Freya, come!”

Leylin waved them over and got Freya to sit beside him, accepting the greetings from everyone else.

He was actually aware of her unhappiness towards him.

It was a pity that what Freya truly wanted was something Leylin could not give her.

For Leylin, he could spend a bit more time to arrange things for the people or matters he knew well, but he could not keep staying by their sides.

His gaze was always on the distance, attracted by the glamour of eternity.

Before he reached his goal, Leylin would not halt his footsteps.

However, Freya evidently loved him. She did not mind if Leylin played around outside indulging in sensual pleasures, but she was very dissatisfied with Leylin doing an experiment for a whole century.

While she hid this sentiment, Leylin still realised it.

It was a pity that it was impossible for Leylin to yield to her in this matter. He could only make it up to her with other methods. Perhaps, after truly gaining eternal life and freedom, would he then have the time to accompany her without restrictions.

Now, under the steps were a large number of high-ranked Warlocks aside from Syre. They were all Leylin's housekeepers and enforcers in the castle, and their eyes were filled with fervent

zealousness.

It was as if Leylin was a god in their eyes.

After the burdensome etiquette was done with, Leylin asked a few questions, mostly regarding the latest news of the Ouroboros Clan.

After getting his answers, Leylin was now up to date with the development of the organisation under him.

The Ouroboros Clan had long since gone through a complete transformation. With the limitless benefits from the underground trade, they not only had control of the south control but was also spreading towards their surrounding organisations.

Even the branch in the central continent was working out well, its reputation there flourishing even more than it had been.

The Farlier Family made rapid progress. Syre and Daniel, the two second generation descendants had already grown, and there were even a surge of talents from the third and fourth generation descendants.

Of course, many of them were fervently being sought out by many bloodline nobility, and it was obvious they would find many troubles with this in the future.

“Syre, you did very well with the underground trade!”

Leylin apathetically praised Syre as he watched the other Warlocks below.

“The reason I came out was to notify everyone that I intend to go through with experiments at an even deeper level. The next time we meet might be hundreds or even over a thousand years later. In the time I’m not here, I will hand everything regarding the Ouroboros Clan and Farlier Family over to my wife and beloved son, Freya and Syre...”

The other high-ranked Warlocks had long since gotten used to this sort of commands. After all, Leylin had done the same thing in the past and pushed the responsibility to others. This was just making things official.

Meanwhile, Leylin’s nonchalant attitude towards the hundreds of years that might pass gave rise to the envy of these Warlocks.

Experiments that would last for over a thousand years? For Warlocks like them, not getting past the hurdle of Morning Star meant they might not even live through one round of Leylin’s experiments...

Chapter 787 - Truesoul Splitting

“Father... you...” After hearing Leylin’s of intentions, Syre couldn’t hold himself back even if the Warlocks sitting below had no objections. At the same time, although her expression hadn’t really changed Freya was already tightly clasping her dress.

Leylin noticed all of these minute movements.

“Of course, before the experiment, I’ll definitely make time to stay with you...” Leylin glanced at Freya and consoled her.

Meanwhile, his eyes scanned across those below him, “Everyone, please allow me some time to be with my family...” Since Leylin had spoken, the high-ranked Warlocks naturally did not say more and bid farewell, leaving the space to the family of three with the highest authority.

“I’m sorry, Freya, but there’s a reason I have to do this!” Leylin watched his wife apologetically, “I promise! This temporary parting is all preparation for us to be together for eternity... Please believe in me...”

Freya’s eyes reddened, and Syre scratched his head.

“Alright, let’s not talk about stuff that will dampen our moods. Send the order for a banquet to be prepared! I’ll spend good time with you for now.” Leylin watched Syre tenderly and smiled.

.....

Several months had already passed by the time Leylin had returned to his laboratory once more.

At the thought of how he'd been rushing everywhere for these months, even Leylin could only rub his nose and laugh wryly.

There was not just Freya and Syre in his family. Whether it was Celine and his son in Twilight Zone, Belinda, her sister and Aegnis in the underground Alabaster City and the rest who had had intimate relations with him, all needed to be pacified.

While the time he spent with each of them was short, the amount of time it added up to came to a terrifying amount.

Of course, with Leylin's personality, he only spent more effort appeasing Freya and a few others. The rest of the women were consoled with just some transmissions.

After all, Leylin clearly knew which women held more importance to him.

“Besides taking care of those affairs, there was also the development of the Ouroboros Clan and the Farlier Family...”

Leylin merely set a rather approximate aim when it came to this and got his subordinates to do the rest. With Syre and Daniel, the two rank 6s in charge, there was little he needed to worry about.

“Next... is to vigorously do research on reincarnation techniques and do all I can to make a strategy for the World of Gods!”

Leylin’s eyes displayed his anticipation as he immersed himself in experiments and research.

Time flowed like water, and the years passed by in a blur. Things of the world outside his world seemed to lose all importance to Leylin, who’d sunk into experiments and getting proof.

In his mind, the truesoul splitting technique he had gained from Melinda, the method to maintain control over a truesoul clone that he had obtained from Ignos and many other techniques were already being broken up and re-organised to form an even more complex and profound body.

The mysteries of the truesoul began to unveil itself before Leylin, allowing Leylin to touch on the truth of the world on a deeper level.

“Universe and truesoul, macroscopic and microscopic, matter and conscient... At the very heart of it, everything mysteriously has its similarities. Is this the secret of the universe?”

Leylin looked intoxicated.

In front of him, dazzling starlight fused into one body, yet its form seemed to be constantly changing.

From the outside, it seemed to be an irregular spheroid formed of starlight. There were scenes of the explosion of the universe and shrinking of the black hole, which then gradually formed into a human figure.

[Beep! Completion of Rank 7 spell— Alternative World Reincarnation. Referenced material: ‘Soul Splitting Technique’, ‘How to control your soul— Enoja’, ‘Exploring the mysteries of the world’, ‘Truesoul concealment— Basics for Devils’]

The A.I. Chip’s prompt sounded, followed by an even more detailed introduction to the spell.

[Alternate World Reincarnation. Rank 7 spell. Ability to split the truesoul of the main body and project the body to another world to be reincarnated. The main body will have absolute control over the truesoul clone and synchronise completely with the world origin force’s frequency, getting treatment as a native would.]

In the Magus World’s history, there were few rank 7 spells, and much less spell models to record them.

This was because the existences of laws, after reaching rank 7, could make use magic at its source and bypass the process of using

the spell model.

Besides, spells at rank 7 and above usually needed the corresponding power of laws as the basis, and had no properties that allowed it to be used widespread.

The spell formation that Leylin had specially developed was much different from the original soul splitting technique.

“It can be said that this ‘Alternate World Reincarnation’ is actually a new method of traversing to another world. If used on an ordinary person, it would still have the same effect.”

Leylin’s lips quirked up into a smile.

His rank 7 spell not only made use of the intelligence of Melinda and Ignos, but also included what he felt was important.

Amongst this was the A.I. Chip’s simulation analytical skills as well as the transformation by the world origin will.

In his reincarnation spell, the truesoul had to go through a transformation by the world origin force. Hence, the clone that successfully descended into the World of Gods would be no different from a native, and even gods would not notice.

Only with these would his clone have enough space and time to develop.

Of course, because the clone had abandoned all its original abilities and lacked any power from the main body, the clone would start off in the weakest state.

However, with Leylin's truesoul memories, the clone would definitely grow quickly and then begin to spy on the domains of the gods.

It was only after reaching the realm of the gods and synchronising with the world origin force that the clone would possibly coordinate with the main body, in order to break through the barrier of the crystal wall.

"The theoretical and practical experiments for these have been completed. What's next is to put everything into practice..."

Leylin looked very grim. Neither the splitting of his truesoul and reincarnating it in the World of Gods were simple tasks.

Even with Leylin's semi rank 7 body of laws, he had to treat this very seriously.

"So I've finally reached this point?"

Leylin's eyes were filled with emotion. All his memories flashed before his eyes, from starting off as an ordinary little noble that developed into a being filled with fear in the Magus World, to his memories of glory and splendour afterwards.

Leylin's mind lingered with the mysteries and vastness of magic, the glory and mystery of the World of Gods, as well as the limitless strength system and the supreme truth.

Now, he was completely giving up the path the ancient Magi had walked, entering the World of Gods in order to search for the origin or to meet his end.

The slight wavering in his emotions was suppressed by him in the blink of an eye.

Soon, his eyes went back to a state that was impervious to desires and passions.

Leylin arrived in the astral laboratory. Here, an astral gate exactly the same as before had been rebuilt.

The large stone gates and the strange, simple patterns seemed to be narrating some ancient and great history.

“Manderhawke Plate!” Leylin's right hand flickered with light, and a round stone plate appeared. There was even a large part missing at its edge, as if something had taken a bite out of it.

“Based on the data from the previous experiment, I've modified it further and made an imitation Manderhawke Plate with the addition of some other materials!”

Leylin's eyes flashed as the A.I. Chip's robotic voice sounded.

[Manhark Plate (Imitation). Weight: 2451g. Effect: Weaken world force, makes it convenient for transmission of energy. This is an imitation, made from the Manhark Plate Beezlebub possesses. Holds 46.5% of power of the original. Maker: Leylin Farlier.]

“Mm! Compared to the previous inferior versions which only had 20 – 30% the effects of the original, this imitation is evidently more powerful. It should help the plan work more smoothly...”

Leylin touched his chin, suddenly looking resolute, “Let's begin!”

Rumble! A dazzling golden, blazing sun slowly appeared from behind him.

This was a projection of Leylin's truesoul, representing a peak rank 6 Warlock. This was the strength of the highest quality soul!

The golden soul flames that appeared physical wreaked havoc in the laboratory . Besides the astral gate, everything was incinerated into nothing.

“First up... the splitting of the truesoul!”

Leylin looked incomparably grave. Based on the technique to

split the truesoul into two, a powerful tearing force entered his point mass.

At the heart of the point mass, which was where a Magus' soul and strength gathered, the peak rank 6 truesoul began to tremble abruptly.

Pain! The intense pain of tearing one's soul apart! Leylin bore the sudden attack, which made him turn pale with cold sweat running down profusely.

At his back, his blazing sun truesoul quivered, and even the Targaryan appeared, producing hisses of misery and suffering.

“Hah! Split!”

Leylin looked extremely malicious, as if a devil from hell. With his yell, a white streak of electricity fell, striking the figure behind him.

Crash!

The golden sun split in an instant, forming two truesouls, one larger than the other.

“Ugh—” At the moment his truesoul was split, Leylin's mind went completely blank, and his eyes were filled with confusion.

“Such weakness...”

Once he completely regained his senses, he forced a smile as he sensed the terrifying injuries to his truesoul.

“Just breaking off a small part of my truesoul is already so terrifying...”

Leylin gazed at the two irregular truesouls. While they had both turned into flaming suns, the physically larger one was obviously tens of times bigger than the smaller truesoul.

Chapter 788 - Alternate World

Reincarnation

“Injuries to the truesoul are the most terrifying. Even existences of laws will sink into a deep sleep in order to heal them...” Leylin laughed wryly, “This is a result of splitting a small part of my truesoul. If it’s anything like what Beezlebub did, it’s very possible that my main body would just die...”

The phantom Targaryen behind Leylin’s back withered and slowly disappeared. A bit of faint red light flew out from between his brows and disappeared into his hand, flashing like a firefly. This was the smaller truesoul that Leylin had split. The experiment had to begin immediately, lest it dissipate from prolonged exposure to the external world.

“Astral gate, open!” Leylin huffed in a low voice, and a procedure identical to before was executed. His soul force waded through the long astral river until it arrived at the tremendous crystal wall surrounding the World of Gods.

“Manderhawke’s Plate!” The stone plate in Leylin’s hands came to the crystal wall, emitting a light that caused a portion to seem to be on the verge of melting.

At the moment a channel opened through the crystal wall, Leylin’s eyes brightened and immense rank 7 spell undulations were emitted from his body. “Rank 7 spell— Alternate World Reincarnation!”

Time seemed to stop in that instant. That bit of truesoul in Leylin's hands was enveloped in the brilliance of the Alternate World Reincarnation spell as it disappeared into the World of Gods.

Everything happened quickly. Once it was done, the Manderhawke Plate exploded into powder, and the crystal wall from before closed itself quickly with no trace of a flaw.

"It's all up to the truesoul now..." The huge astral gate gradually collapsed, and Leylin could only smile wryly.

With his serious injuries, he could only slumber in his laboratory, recuperating with time as he controlled his clone in the World of Gods.

"These injuries are enough for me to sleep for a few hundred years. If I don't get any benefits from the World of Gods, it would be such a huge loss..." With this thought, Leylin's body disappeared into the ground under the laboratory.

With the slumber of his main body, all of his attention was focused on that clone.

The brainwashing and refining from a world origin was a very terrifying process.

Leylin's truesoul could sense that ever since he entered the World of Gods, terrifying energy whirlpools had formed next to

him, tirelessly washing away all traces of the power he used to possess.

Evidently, this was an effect of the rank 7 spell, Alternate World Reincarnation. It allowed Leylin to reach the core of the World of Gods and be altered by the origin itself.

Once this modification was over, he could perhaps wash off all traces of being from another world and truly become a native of the World of Gods.

This alteration happened extremely quickly. The luster of the Manderhawke Plate had diminished by a huge degree after opening just the external layer of the crystal wall, and after opening up the World of Gods, it had been directly destroyed with no traces of it left at all.

Next was the power of the rank 7 spell, the reincarnation spell that allowed Leylin to arrive in this world. Its luster gradually dissipated.

Just like stripping off a greatcoat, once the rays of light of the reincarnation spell dissipated, Leylin's truesoul was fully bared in the immense darkness.

Vastness! Terror! Boundlessness!

This was Leylin's truesoul's first thoughts. Compared to this enormous world, his little truesoul was nothing and couldn't even

be compared to an ant, and it could only tremble in the corner.

The and powerful source immediately invaded into Leylin's truesoul.

The truesoul, which had already been shrunk and condensed to a large degree, surprisingly gradually became slower under the alteration of the world force.

“Even soul force has been forcefully removed...” Leylin's truesoul watched this process, able to only laugh.

The truesoul was constantly altered, to the point that Leylin's own conscience was gradually becoming fuzzy.

Gradually, the changes from the world force went on to the deepest layer of his truesoul, where his memories and his most important elements of self were.

The tremendous soul force ruthlessly invaded it with no intentions of stopping.

“Could it be that... I'm going to be defeated just like this? With such a laughable method?”

Leylin's truesoul was on the verge of death, and only this little thought appeared tenaciously, as if making its last struggle.

Bzzt bzzt! At this moment, a bright silver white light shone from Leylin's truesoul memories.

Under the influence of the white rays of light, the world force hesitated for that slight moment, and then let go of Leylin's memories, altering other areas.

"Could... could this be the power of the Alternate World Reincarnation spell? So it still has a bit of energy left, stored in my memories? Or... it's something else?"

Leylin's truesoul was perplexed, but having been diminished to the limit quickly sank into a deep sleep.

Time seemed to stop at this moment, but at the same time, a long time seemed to have passed.

"Where... is this?" Leylin, who regained his consciousness, sized up his surroundings, stunned.

Perhaps 'sizing up' wasn't the right term for it, because he no longer had a body, and naturally had no eyes or organs like that.

What he was now doing was using his senses to explore the area like feelers.

Darkness... It was darkness all around with no light at all. Leylin, who was now conscious, measured up his surroundings and felt helpless.

“Even my truesoul has vanished. I’m just a body that’s a mixture of memories and a fragmented soul now?”

Leylin’s conscient was suddenly enlightened. At this moment, there seemed to be a black hole in the air that sucked his conscient in.

Leylin’s conscient found itself getting dizzy as it sunk into a deep sleep...

“How long have I slept for?”

When his conscient reawakened, the surroundings had changed once again.

While it was darkness all around, orange-red light could be seen. He could even hear some low hums in his confusion.

Thankfully, while his conscient was weak, Leylin could tell that his conscient was no longer without a source but had something maintaining his life.

“In this state, what I need is to do what I can to reduce consumption of energy and allow the conscient to rest in order to amass more energy....”

Leylin’s conscient sank into sleep once more. However, before

going back into a slumber, Leylin gave himself a prompt.

The terrifying calculation abilities of his main body now became the most precise stopwatch.

Once it reached 17280 000 in his mind, Leylin reawakened.

“Mm, 17280 000 seconds, which is two hundred days have passed?”

Awake, the conscient was elated to find that it had gotten stronger. There was the obvious feeling of energy being transmitted, as if there was a warm rush unceasingly pouring towards his stomach.

“Stomach? Mm!!!” An electrostatic force swept across him, and immediately after, Leylin felt his right leg twitch.

“This...” His conscient abruptly became clear as he then went through a more detailed probe.

Thanks to this slumber, the area that he could explore expanded, gradually forming the image of a baby hugging his head. The veins and even bones could be seen.

“I have a body now! So what happened was that I’ve always been in a pregnant woman’s stomach as an embryo!”

Leylin abruptly understood.

“So it seems like the Alternate World Reincarnation spell formation succeeded!”

However, Leylin soon found himself at a loss, “Do I have to start off as a baby? This is simply too shameful!”

However, with Leylin’s thick skin, this embarrassment only had him turn red for a moment, before he began to consider this situation as if nothing had happened.

“A baby is far too weak. With my current state, my parents should be regular human natives of the World of Gods. It’s a pity that in this situation, I have no way to protect myself. I can only leave everything up to fate...”

All the previous energy he possessed had been washed off and removed from him. Even the soul energy that Magi were the most proud of had completely disappeared. Besides a bit of awareness, he was no different from other unborn children and naturally had no way to protect himself.

In addition, just thinking for this moment left Leylin feeling dizzy.

“This isn’t good! A baby’s brain has yet to fully mature. In this state, I should try my best to withhold my thoughts. It’s better to sleep.”

Leylin understood everything.

Conscients cannot exist without a body. This was even more so in the World of Gods, where laws were even more stern. Leylin now had lost all his solidified soul energy. His conscient and spiritual force could only rely on this developing body of a fetus and he naturally could not overdo it. If the woman were to have a miscarriage because of this, Leylin would be doomed.

Leylin, who understood this well, could only sink into a deep slumber while hoping this pregnant woman would be safe.

“Ugh...” At this moment, in a port city in the World of Gods.

A noble young lady clutched at her swelling stomach, brows tightly furrowed.

“What is it, darling!”

A young man immediately came over to help her along, looking anxious.

“It’s the child. He kicked me...” The woman looked gentle, brimming in the radiance of motherly love.

“What a cheeky fellow!”

The young lad bent down, pressing his ear tightly to the swollen stomach, to which the lady protested coquettishly.

Chapter 789 - Birth

Waiting was always boring and painful, especially when one's safety was entrusted to someone else. Thankfully, this torture was about to end. Through his own senses, as well as the information he'd obtained from the outside world, Leylin knew he would be born soon.

He'd even felt the invasion of an extraordinary energy during the long pregnancy. It was a pure white positive energy, used to heal and increase vitality. Having experienced it several times, Leylin quickly understood what it was. 'The blessings of a priest! Great!'

This blessing was very beneficial for the development of fetuses, and Leylin naturally accepted it without restraint. What made him even more satisfied was that a family who could afford to call for the blessing of a priest several times would not be ordinary. He was starting in a better environment, so the chances of a successful birth were much higher.

With a good background, he could even have a better life. After all, the chances that those with high social status got were always greater than the what peasants came across. This established trend would never be overturned.

Just as Leylin was pondering over this, he felt the placenta around him tearing, and a terrible odour filled his sense of smell.

Meanwhile, in the master's bedroom at the very centre of a vast manor, the piercing screams of a woman sounded with many

panicked voices. “OH! HE’S COMING OUT...”

A nobleman was pacing around on a bright velvet carpet, clenching his fingers so tightly that they had turned pale with stress.

“Don’t worry! He’s been blessed by the gods, so he will definitely be born safely...” a priest in a white gown consoled him in a gentle voice. On his sleeves were several shining threads of gold, and he had a unique emblem on his chest.

The emblem looked like a thick tome, with some mysterious runes on it. The priest was evidently the bishop of the region, loyal to the God of Knowledge.

His presence wasn’t necessary given his status, but this was a family of devout believers of Oguma. They were also his primary supporters in the region, so he’d ended up coming for the birth of their descendant.

“Thank you so much, Bishop Tapris! The Faulen Family will forever remember and abide by the teachings of the God of Knowledge...” The young man did all he could to suppress the anxiety in his expression.

“WAAH!” At this moment, a resonant cry could be heard from the bedroom, causing him to freeze. Immediately after, numerous maids and a wet nurse came to congratulate him, “She’s given birth! She’s given birth! It’s a healthy young master!”

“Really? Let me see him!” The young man’s expression was filled with fervour as he took the baby over from the nurse. There were signs of the umbilical cord being cut off on the stomach, but his limbs were thick and sturdy. His blue eyes were as deep as the ocean, and it was especially moving that he was a new life.

Meanwhile, the baby was wailing and bawling away, and the young man was left at a loss.

“What a strong child! God shall bless you!” Tapris had a kind smile on his face, and white light tenderly caressed the child’s head. The divine force placated the baby, causing him to fall asleep.

“Please allow me to donate a hundred gold coins to the church to show my humble respect!” The young man told Bishop Tapris, and these words immediately caused him to freeze before the smile on his face widened, “God definitely knows of your goodwill! I will personally pray for the baby as well...”

This bishop had originally intended to take charge of the baptism and even become the godfather of the baby to further deepen his relationship with the Faulen Family. Now, though? A hundred gold coins didn’t seem half bad, since it was a huge amount of money.

‘Nobles are all sly and greedy. They definitely won’t close off all the escape routes they have.’ Tapris suddenly recalled the education he’d received and watched the young man meaningfully, but he did not get angry.

After all, ever since he had dedicated the rest of his life to the mighty Oguma, rage and the like had grown rare. The mighty God of Knowledge taught his followers and priests to always remain rational, and fury was the biggest enemy of rationality.

Hence, Tapris seemed rather elegant as he chatted with the young man before hinting that he was going to leave.

Before that, the bishop seemed to remember something. “Oh yes. I’ve yet to ask the young master’s name...”

“Leylin!” Leylin Faulen! This is the name his mother picked for him!” The young man exclaimed excitedly.

“Leylin? That’s a good name.” The bishop gracefully bade them farewell and left. The young man impatiently entered the labour room, comforting his exhausted wife. However, none of them noticed that the baby who was sleeping peacefully in the cradle opened its eyes for an instant. Its eyes were full of glee before it closed them once more.

Such emotions were an extreme thing for a newborn. Leylin was exclaiming inwardly, ‘World of Gods, here I come...’

Leylin was rather satisfied that his name remained the same in this world. It had been intentional; he’d hinted it to his mother from time to time as a fetus in her body.

‘So this is my family in this world... I seem to have a good background!’ Leylin had seen most of his surroundings in that glimpse. The valuable velvet carpet, the silver crystal chandelier, the soft red brocade duvet, the large curtains embroidered with green daffodils, and lastly the numerous respectful maids and the wet nurse made it clear that Leylin was at least a minor noble in this world, or perhaps one with an even higher status.

After all, not every noble child’s birth would warrant the visit and protection of the regional bishop.

The birth was followed by a clamour. His father here was now receiving the friends and family who had come to congratulate them.

His mother beside him was already deeply asleep, while Leylin appeared to be the same. Inside however, he was getting excited.

Leylin took in a deep breath. ‘A.I. Chip!’

[Beep! Authorisation to unlock seal has been obtained. Beginning activation procedures.]

Familiar robotic sounds could be heard, and immediately after numerous blue virtual lines were projected before Leylin’s eyes.

‘As expected, the A.I. Chip’s here as well!’ Leylin’s eyes were filled with ecstasy. The A.I. Chip had already been fused with his soul, and the truesoul that had been split naturally carried a portion of the A.I. Chip’s abilities. ‘No! Only a subroutine of the A.I. Chip has been separated. Still, even just that possesses a large portion of its abilities!’ Leylin was very excited.

With his extraordinary knowledge , he could definitely rise up quickly in the World of Gods even if he started off with nothing. With the A.I. Chip’s powerful storage system and analytical abilities... Leylin could not begin to imagine the great life he would soon have...

‘It’s a pity... this is the World of Gods, and the influence of gods permeates every single aspect. I can’t be too outstanding... For now, it’s necessary to act like all other babies. Otherwise, I’d get suspected or even treated as a foreign force or a being possessed by a devil...’

Leylin was grim. Gods treated the purity of noble bloodlines as an important thing. The bishop that had come today wasn’t just a nanny. At the very least, Leylin found many traces of magic in the room, such as [Detection of Evil] and [Soul Defence].

If not for using the rank 7 Alternate World Reincarnation spell and been baptised by the World of Gods’ origin, his soul no different from the other natives, he would long since have been discovered. When the time came, even his identity as a noble would not save him.

‘Of course, there are also disadvantages of being a native... My

strength has been completely removed! Everything is blank right now. I can't even begin to train yet, and I'll have to climb up through the strength system of this world...'

With the baptism by the world origin force, all traces of Leylin being a Magus had been wiped. Besides his memories and the A.I. Chip, he was no different from a baby here.

Most importantly, even though he had numerous high-grade meditation techniques, he could use none of them at all. Those were the paths of Magi, and even if Leylin were to gather spiritual force using those meditation techniques the gods of this world would soon sense the foreign force. This body would suffer the same fate as his soul seed.

'But there must be a way to use spiritual force in the World of Gods... There's no need to hurry. I just need to grow slowly, and I'm bound to find it someday...' Leylin consoled himself.

At this moment, the A.I. Chip completed its first scan.

[Beep! Scanning of surrounding humans complete. Establishing database regarding races in the World of Gods.]

'Alright then... Set up my statistics with the average humans of this world.' Leylin instructed.

Neither his original standard of measurement nor the standards of the Heavenly Astral race fit into this context. The former was too low, while the latter started at Morning Star, which was too powerful. He needed to set up a new standard of measurement.

[Beep. Mission established. Scanning host's stats. Beginning generation of database!]

The A.I. Chip loyally followed Leylin's commands.

Soon enough, a 3D image of a body appeared in front of Leylin, with concrete information next to it.

Chapter 790 - The Faulen Family

[Leylin Faulen, Strength: 0.2; Agility: 0.1; Vitality: 0.3; Spiritual Force: 0.7; Condition: Healthy.] The A.I. Chip projected Leylin's current data in a small blue font next to the image in the database. It was a tragic sight.

'Alright... Except for spiritual force which is closer to that of an adult because of the memories I've retained, the rest are standard stats for an infant.' Leylin Was rather embarrassed. He was currently more weak than when he'd first crossed over into the Magus World.

'However... the standards of the adults here are different from those of the Magus World. They can't be compared.'

Leylin understood the new criteria that the A.I. Chip had adopted. The current statistical units represented the standard of the commoners of the World of Gods. As the laws were more rigid in the World of Gods, there were even changes in the physical constants of the world. It was thus perfectly normal for the average stats here to be greater than in the Magus World.

At this moment, the A.I. Chip's voice sounded once more.

[Beep! Unknown energy source has been discovered.]

Radiation is determined to have a beneficial effect on the host's body.]

‘Hm?’ Leylin identified the location of the problem discovered by the A.I. Chip, and saw a milky white brilliance within his lower abdomen which was continuously spreading outwards.

“This is... the divine force of the bishop from earlier!” Leylin was very certain about this.

“What effect does this radiation have?”

The A.I. Chip quickly gave an answer,

[Radiation appears to be in a state of weak radioactive decay. Estimated to completely dissipate in 279 hours, and at the same time increase the host body's strength by 0.1, agility by 0.1 and vitality by 0.2.]

‘Is this the blessing of a god?’ Leylin laughed sarcastically, ‘A privilege that only the strong get!’

Of course, Leylin recognised that this was indeed a privilege. With these blessings, his growth would definitely surpass his peers. He would also possess greater strength and a more well-built physique when he grew older.

‘The disparity between classes is set from birth! The difference in the starting lines mean that the children born of the commoners are destined to be unable to match up to the children born of nobility, favoured by the gods. Even if they put in a hundred times more blood, sweat and tears, and get a little lucky, perhaps all they can see are the backs of those noble children.’

Although Leylin was confident in eventually reaching the peak even if he started off as a lowly commoner, he obviously wouldn't reject a higher social position.

“Where's the baby? I want to see my cousin!”

Clang! The door to the room was pushed open even as a tender and lovely voice sounded. The person speaking evidently wasn't very old, talking in a childish manner. The other maids seemed to recognise the source of the voice, and allowed her to lean against the side of Leylin's cradle.

“Oh! He's awake!” The little girl cried out in surprise.

‘Is this a relative?’ Leylin opened his eyes unhappily, and sized up this reckless person who interrupted his train of thought.

The girl had azure pupils like him. Strands of her silky gold hair caressed her fair and delicate forehead, lending a delicate charm to it. Her beautiful small nose was raised up slightly, and below it was a little mouth which revealed her cute canines as she smiled. There were also two tiny dimples, one on each side of her cheeks.

“Isabel, you’re disturbing him!” The voices of the other adults could be heard at this moment, accompanied by footsteps. The little girl was pulled to the side, and the occasional discontented voice sounded out from her.

‘Isabel, eh? What an energetic little brat!’ He sensed great trouble from those inquisitive eyes, she clearly had great interest in him. He predicted that this elder cousin wouldn’t let him have peace.

What drove Leylin a little mad that he had absolutely no power whatsoever to resist her right now.

‘Dear God, Please send that Isabel back home right away. It’s best if it’s on the other end of the continent...’ he started to pray piously. Such a pity; the World Will didn’t seem to hear his prayers.

Soon after, his elder cousin Isabel decided to stay in his family’s manor. Apparently, this young lady would be staying with the Faulen family for a long period of time.

Leylin’s next few days were extremely tough. He could still tolerate her squishing his cheeks or smothering his face with cream, but the most serious of all was that this female cousin actually tried to imitate the adults by changing his diapers!

Oh goodness! It was already shameful enough to be fiddled with like a baby after reincarnation, and now his elder cousin who was still a young girl wanted to change his diapers?

‘Dear God!’ Leylin really had an urge to kill himself right there and then. If only the gods knew of their plight in the future, they would definitely show their strong support and approve of this decision. Unfortunately, there was no such thing as ‘if only’ in this world...

With Leylin’s bottom line and character, these were just trivial matters. After simply blushing in embarrassment a few times, he no longer had as many mood swings. He even quickly discovered the ultimate trick to deal with Isabel. It was crying— loud, relentless crying!

In any case, he was a young baby, and it couldn’t be more normal to wail when he was bullied. Once he did, either his mother or some servant or maid would come to his rescue. They even firmly reprimanded the girl at times, which made him feel inexplicably carefree.

After a few such incidents, Isabel didn’t dare to do anything unusual that would make Leylin unhappy. She even seemed to be a little afraid of him, which pleased him greatly. It also had to be said that, in certain aspects, Leylin’s strong character made one’s hair stand on end.

These awkward incidents of life were just trifling matters. Thanks to his identity as a baby, many adults didn’t intentionally stay away from him when they discussed matters. Who could guess that a child just a few months old would have the ability to remember anything?

Leylin thus managed to gather a lot of intel. With the A.I. Chip's valiant ability of gathering information and the things the subordinates and servants unintentionally revealed as they chatted, his understanding of the family quickly surpassed that of most others. He even learnt many secrets of theirs.

After all, being able to gossip about their masters without worry while they were not around was practically instinctive to those servants. On top of that, Leylin was still an infant and they wouldn't avoid him. Yet, they would never have imagined that their little master already had a will, and even remembered every single thing that they said clearly.

Although the majority of the things these subordinates discussed were very vulgar and were accompanied by exaggerated imagination, Leylin soon managed to gain a profound understanding of his own family, and even used the A.I. Chip to produce a family tree.

First off would be his father, the baron of the kingdom. Jonas Faulen's father had great military accomplishments. Because of his inheritance, he'd obtained some feudal land, becoming a rising nobleman in the kingdom. He had a few younger siblings and they formed the current line of descent for the Faulen family. His mother, Sarah, was a gentle and benevolent upperclass woman.

As a noble family in military service, they'd had to go through an extremely wretched process to obtain a fief. There was nothing that could be done about it.

Leylin's respected paternal grandfather seemed to have been the

head imperial bodyguard of the kingdom. He was on friendly terms with the previous prince, who was also the current king. In the wars that followed, there were a few times when his grandfather almost lost his life, and he ended up with a body full of injuries that couldn't be cured fully even by divine spells. Only then had he barely managed to seize the opportunity to develop the kingdom's territory and become a noble landowner. He was then conferred the title of baron, and breathed his last not long after.

And that was exactly where Leylin's manor was.

Speaking of which, his father Jonas was actually a highly accomplished leader. Upon arriving at his feudal property, not only did he actively open up new lands for agriculture, expand production processes, and breed numerous kinds of cash crops, but he also established a decent port on a remote island. Through providing potable water, food and maintenance services for boats that passed, it had slowly developed.

They had managed to resist a few pirate attacks, causing them to retreat.

Now, the Faulen leadership had already undergone earth-shattering changes as compared to before. Their land was acclaimed as the "jewel off the coast of the kingdom", and it certainly led to veteran nobilities lusting after it.

However, all of this was still within the range of Jonas' capabilities. At least there weren't any intense conflicts at present, which made Leylin heave a sigh of relief.

Isabel was also living in the manor with the family of three. Her parents seemed to have forgotten about her after throwing her here, and she herself seemed to be indulging in too much pleasure to care about her home.

Apart from Isabel, the entire manor was filled with servants of the Faulen family. The grey-haired butler Ryan had the highest status, and there were also a large bunch of kitchen ladies, maids, servants, apprentice knights, and the like present.

The Faulen family's feudal lands were really huge. There was an independent farm, mill, stable, workshop, vegetable oil extraction factory and other facilities. There were even entire plots of fertile farmland that employed farmers, both male and female.

The entire manor was able to supply flour, vinegar, wine and similar items in large quantities, as well as iron farm tools in smaller amounts. Even if they closed their doors to the outside world, they would still be self-sufficient for a very long period of time.

Leylin viewed it as the typical economic situation of a feudal villa.

Due to the Faulen family's short history, they still didn't have the financial ability and physical resources to build their own castle. In actual fact, constructing a castle required the consumption of vast quantities of stone and food, and even the assistance of priests and numerous extraordinary beings. Even ancient noble families often

did not have the money to finance a castle.

Of course, once construction was complete, it would be the pride and symbol of the family.

The defensive abilities of castles belonging to noblemen in the World of Gods were top-notch. The castles were protected by spell formations, and even military troops wouldn't be able to bring it down in a short span of time.

When interacting within the circle of nobility, one would often feel as though he was shorter than others by a head without a castle of their own.

Chapter 791 - Scholar

Crackle! Crackle! The bright flames burning in the exquisite fireplace licked at the top-quality pinewood, and it exuded a fragrant scent. A warm flow of air circulated around the main hall, sharply contrasting the cold dark world outside it.

A long wooden table stood unassumingly in the centre of the hall, a white tablecloth draped over it. On it were silver lamps and precious china, all laid out carefully by maids with beautiful figures.

This china was exceptionally glossy. All of the tableware was luxury goods; imported from rare elves and even more exquisite and smooth than a newborn's skin. Decorated with extremely elaborate floral motifs, they were simply high-quality pieces of art, and brimmed with the perfectionist style of elves.

The price of this tableware was certainly terrifying, and couldn't compare to the family properties of all the maids even if added together. If they broke a piece by accident, the great baron would definitely fly into a rage.

Chicken covered in juices and smooth, tender calf loin were all roasted to perfection, and arranged neatly on the dining table. There were long strips of white bread in a weaved rattan basket, and a honey-coloured china pot containing milky-white mushroom broth at the side gave off a rich fragrance. At the edge of the soup pot was a copper ladle for everyone's use. Every seat had in front of it silver knives and forks, but there were also china trays and a few small plates containing fine salt mixed with sesame and powdered

black pepper.

Leylin was adeptly using his tender fair hands with the fork and knife. He dabbed a piece of tenderloin evenly in pepper before delivering it to his mouth.

The chef's skills were not bad; the beef was very tender and chewy, which made Leylin nod his head slightly.

"Haha... Look at that! Our child is now a grown-up too!" Jonas laughed joyously from the head of the table, a glass of grape wine in hand.

Leylin's family of three and Isabel were the only ones seated at the huge dining table. The other servants and maids could only stand at the side and wait. The butler, who had quite a high position in the manor, held a white towel in his hand. He stood respectfully behind the baron, and so did the other apprentices.

This was evidently a family banquet.

"Of course. My little Leylin is the best. Look at how much he's eating. With such an appetite, he'll definitely grow into a wonderful young lad who the girls will go crazy over!" Lady Sarah laughed as well.

It couldn't be denied that the current Leylin had inherited both of his parents' genes, and had a pretty good body. His face already held marks of the handsomeness that he would inherit. Isabel

noded from the other side, continuing to focus her attention on the apple pie in front of her.

“Alright. Sarah, I wish to say something!” Jonas put down his wineglass, his expression slightly serious, “I think Leylin’s ready to enter a profession, enlightening himself with scholarly knowledge.”

“But he’s still so young...” Sarah seemed rather concerned.

“No, he’s already 5 years old! Other nobles’ children all receive education at this age. Do you want our child to lose out to others on the starting line?” Jonas asked a question in reply, rendering Sarah speechless.

Leylin was drinking and eating, but he was listening carefully. ‘Education at 5 years old? Seems like I’ll be able to interact more deeply with this society. After all, Beelzebub’s memories are all related to devils and hell, and have little to do with the main material plane.’

Leylin was also awed by the education methods of these noble families. Their identities as noblemen were not innate. In order to maintain their illustrious glory and position in society, they would have to invest great effort.

Every heir of a noble family would receive strict and harsh education from a young age. This was passed on down throughout the generations, and even though there would be the occasional good-for-nothing fellow once in a while, a majority of them were

the most wise and learned people in the world.

‘Implementing elitist education and monopolising knowledge?’ Leylin thought secretly to himself. At the very least, he understood that the education fees here were simply frightening. As a result, among all the servants in the manor, only the butler and a handful of the knight apprentices were able to read, while the rest were illiterate.

Evidently, the commoners that grew up in such an environment were absolutely unable to compete with the later generations of the noble families. If this was the case even in terms of intellect, the amount of power they were in control of would be worse.

“How about you, Leylin?” Jonas looked at Leylin.

“I think I’m up for it, father,” Leylin’s response was very composed. He’d had more than enough of pretending to be a child.

“Haha... Now that’s a true descendant of the Faulen family! Excellent behavior!” The baron laughed heartily and downed the red wine in his glass in one gulp. He then started discussing with Sarah about the problem of which scholar they should hire.

Leylin, of course, was in no position to interfere, and could only drink his mushroom broth in silence.

“You’re in trooooooubleeeee~” Through the gaps between her actions, he could see his elder cousin Isabel, making a face at him

as she mouthed the words. He just pretended to not see her teasing him, causing her to roll her eyes.

After he had eaten his fill, Leylin returned to his own room. This was a benefit that he had tried his very best to fight for. Although the baron and his wife had generally agreed to this request, they also had other terms.

Next to his room would be an experienced maid, someone separated by only a silken curtain ready to take care of the young master at all times. Leylin, of course, absolutely did not give her a chance to do so. His early maturation made the baron's wife very pleased, yet she also felt a little upset and regretful.

A faint light flashed in Leylin's eyes as he heard light breathing sounds from next door, 'A.I. Chip! Show my current statistics!'

[Leylin Faulen, Strength: 0.4, Agility: 0.3, Vitality: 0.6, Spirit: 1.0, Condition: Healthy.]

The A.I. Chip sent the information faithfully.

Leylin's current stats were much better than other kids of his age, and even his spirit had been restored to the average standard of ordinary people.

Even so, this made Leylin frown in dissatisfaction.

‘It’s taking too long to restore everything! The laws of the World of Gods are really the harshest among all the worlds.’

Through many minor experiments, Leylin was now able to confirm that although there were extraordinary powers in the World of Gods, they rejected beings that were overly powerful. Even if they were deities, it was compulsory for them to leave the main material plane after advancing, and establish their own kingdom in the outside world.

The physical constants here had also undergone changes. The attractive forces between all kinds of particles seemed to be oddly strengthened, which made it even harder to attain extraordinary powers.

In short, even deities had to expend great effort and strength if they wanted to have a great influence in the World of Gods.

‘The knowledge aspect is alright, but the education of professions...’ Leylin’s pupils glistened with anticipation.

In the World of Gods, those who possessed extraordinary strength were unanimously named ‘Professionals.’ They seemed to be able to have occupations at such places as guilds, and they obtained all kinds of privileges and benefits for doing so.

The number of Professionals among Baron Jonas’ subordinates

seemed to be scarce. Of course, the Faulen family's fortune was based entirely on their port. Leylin secretly speculated that perhaps the main powers of the family had always been defending that area.

The baron acted swiftly. Early in the morning the very next day, an elderly man who was dressed up completely had been invited into the manor.

“Good morning, Mr Leylin Faulen!” This scholar had the air of someone who had intensively read all the traditional books, and his manner of speaking was also very fitting for his profession. It seemed that he and Baron Jonas had hit it off very well and they had a pleasant conversation, thus he was asked to be Leylin's tutor straight away.

Leylin met his teacher in a small drawing room that had been opened up temporarily.

It was a pity that his wealth of knowledge far exceeded that of his tutor's by leaps and bounds. However, his understanding of the World of Gods obviously surpassed Leylin's, thus Leylin kept a respectful expression.

“Good day, teacher! May I ask how I should address you?” Such refined and courteous actions clearly surprised the scholar. He raised his eyes, and the interest in his pupils grew stronger. Having such an intelligent and gifted child as his student would be an extremely fortunate matter for him.

“You can call me Anthony!” The scholar said as he smiled, “What a polite young mister!”

“Good day, Teacher Anthony!” Leylin saluted once more, but he was actually secretly doing a thorough check of his tutor’s details and background information using the A.I. Chip.

[Scan complete. Name: Anthony. Strength: 0.9, Agility: 1.2, Vitality: 0.8, Spirit: 1.7, Evaluation: Normal human, slightly spiritually gifted.]

‘This is a typical average scholar...’ Leylin sighed to himself. Initially, he had hoped to run into a Magus or some other being that used magic. After all, the identity of a scholar was an excellent disguise for these professions.

But Anthony, who was sitting opposite him, clearly wasn’t such a person.

“Then, may I ask what you can educate me about?” Leylin dove straight into the main topic.

This attitude evidently startled Anthony. “As the heir of a noble family, there is much knowledge that you will need to master, such as languages, writing, etiquette and simple arithmetic. Linguistics is my forte, thus I will be developing a course for you on the common language used here. This would also be the most appropriate arrangement for a five-year-old. As for the others that

follow... My apologies, but that will depend on the baron's opinion..."

"Alright then, let's begin!" Leylin nodded. Although he had already obtained a vast amount of content regarding languages when he had first been projected into the World of Gods a long time ago, that was obviously insufficient.

After all, as part of a noble family, he had to master specialised pleasantries and even certain speech mannerisms, or else he would be treated like an unsophisticated country bumpkin. Although Leylin loathed the idea of formality, he still had to take the initiative to adapt to the laws as he didn't have the capability to break them. This was the principle of survival.

Chapter 792 - Fighting Spirit

“The accurate usage of formalities and the mastery of titles and honorifics at different levels is a complicated subject,” Anthony wiped the small blackboard behind him, “Before we begin the course, I would like to introduce a respected deity to you.”

Anthony fished out a badge from his chest pocket. On it was a sacred logo in the shape of a book which had a dim luster.

“Can you recognise this?” Anthony asked softly.

“I recognise it! This is the emblem of the almighty God of Knowledge, Oguma!” Leylin nodded earnestly.

The smile on Anthony’s face spread even wider, “That’s right! All of us scholars believe strongly in the almighty God of Knowledge, Oguma, who is also the origin of all knowledge.”

He shot a profound glance at Leylin, “It is also the religion that the Faulen family believes in. Do you pray frequently?”

“I’ve seen my parents do it!” Leylin replied. After all, you couldn’t expect much of a child.

“Very well. Now, follow my actions.” Anthony’s expression grew sincere, pure, and holy, “Almighty God of Knowledge, you are the origin of all knowledge, the controller of truth...”

Leylin was secretly rolling his eyes vigorously, but he could only follow Anthony and pray, “Your glory will be scattered upon the entire world, driving out barbarism and ignorance, and bringing about the golden age of civilisation...”

A young voice continuously reverberated in the small drawing room. Jonas and Sarah, who were hiding outside the door, had smiles plastered on their faces.

‘So apart from giving me language lessons, this teacher is also here to give me lessons on the divine...’ Leylin was secretly gloomy, but didn’t express the slightest bit of impatience on his face. Instead, he was conscientious and focused, at which Anthony couldn’t help but nod approvingly to himself.

In actual fact, Leylin knew that there was totally no way for him to avoid this. After all, the influence that the deities had on this world was honestly too deep. If he wanted to continue living under his false identity, he had to transform into a believer.

A person without faith in the World of Gods would be considered a freak, and would have absolutely no room for survival.

Fortunately, the deities only had great influence on and branded the souls of their own devout followers and fanatics. They didn’t pay much attention to the general believers who had only been slightly influenced by the glory of the gods.

What was even more ingenious was that unless one assumed the position of a priest, it was practically impossible to tell the extent

of faith that one had. Anyway, all he had to do was just pray at fixed times and occasionally make donations at the church. Leylin felt that he could totally act out such superficial deeds very well.

Based on what Leylin knew, the God of Knowledge, Oguma was a deity that many noble families and scholars believed in. It could be said that he was rather someone all cultured people believed in.

Of these two specific types of people, one set cared only for their interest while the other laid special emphasis on practical laws. They definitely weren't as religious as they claimed to be. Leylin wouldn't stand out if he mixed with them, thus this deity could be said to be the best option.

'There's only one other option in the Faulen family's territory... The God of Sufferance Erma...' Leylin shuddered.

Erma was a deity brimming with devotion and sacrificial spirit. Most of her teachings advised her believers to exercise patience and compliance, making her a deity that many rulers liked to introduce into their territory.

Naturally, the same applied with Baron Jonas. These two churches were the only ones currently in his fief, resulting in a scenario where the upper class prayed to the God of Knowledge and the farmers and sailors prayed to Erma.

Although the Baron also wished to introduce the church of the Goddess of Wealth Waukin into his territory, he hadn't been successful.

The island's trading industry wasn't very prosperous yet, and was even boycotted by the combined resistance of both the current churches. The wealthy pastors who knew how to earn money more than they knew how to preach naturally wouldn't be attracted to this place.

‘Excellent!’ Upon seeing a white cloud of holy light floating up from the religious emblem and draping itself over Leylin, every single wrinkle on Anthony's face was smoothened out with a smile, “The almighty God of Knowledge has received your prayers. In the future, you may follow your parents to the Knowledge Shrine and Church to participate in scripture-related activities and donations.”

“That would be my honor!” Leylin replied methodically as he secretly rejoiced, ‘Sure enough, my soul is now wholly native to the World of Gods, and I haven't aroused even the slightest amount of suspicion from Anthony. As long as I maintain this level of faith in future, and do not attract his attention, there definitely won't be any problem.’

Of course, Leylin also knew that he had no path as a priest. After all, priesthood demanded great faith. Not only were priests expected to understand the entirety of their deities' doctrines and follow them, even their souls belonged to the deities themselves.

If his own soul was laid bare under the gaze of the deities, Leylin wasn't certain if he'd be able to conceal the truth.

‘However, with my attitude, I’m afraid that I wouldn’t be able to achieve even the lowest level of a priest...’ Leylin grew speechless at these own thoughts of his.

“Alright, let’s begin today’s lesson. I’ll just mention that the remuneration I get from your father is three golden coins every time the hourglass runs out!” Anthony started to write on the blackboard. He wrote in cursive, which appeared highly complicated and beautiful.

“Three gold coins?” Leylin deeply exhaled. Even a young child like him knew that the purchasing power of gold coins in the World of Gods was extremely high.

“Knowledge is priceless...” Anthony nodded satisfactorily at Leylin’s show of poor manners, then began the morning’s lesson.

This level of teaching was simply considered nothing in Leylin’s eyes. He had even specially lowered his speed of learning by a great deal in order to conceal how exceptional he truly was.

Even so, the abilities that he displayed had earned exceedingly high praise from Anthony. He strongly commended Leylin in front of the Baron and his wife, and even predicted that he would become a mighty scholar one day, which made Lady Sarah’s eyes twinkle with delight. The Baron lifted Leylin up and tossed him around in the air many times.

After enjoying a sumptuous lunch under the maids’ care, Leylin followed the Baron to a small field behind the manor.

This was the place where farmers usually lay their grains under the scorching sun. It was very spacious and empty, a wooden frame upright at the side holding hammers, daggers, pikes, knight spears, and other kinds of weapons.

A warrior dressed in leather armor was already waiting in the centre of the field.

“Leylin, this is the chief imperial bodyguard of our family. You may call him Uncle Jacob!” The Baron introduced him to Leylin.

Leylin could distinctly sense a menacing aura from him, one that could only be cultivated by traversing mountains of corpses and oceans of blood. He also felt his formidable strength; Jacob clearly possessed some sort of extraordinary ability, and was a Professional.

“Uncle Jacob!” Leylin immediately shouted sweetly.

“Your Uncle Jacob has always been in charge of the patrol team at the harbor. I specially transferred him here to take responsibility and teach you martial arts. He is your instructor from today, understood?” The Baron’s voice grew stern.

“Teacher Jacob,” Leylin secretly rolled his eyes as he greeted him seriously once more.

“Jacob, I’ll hand Leylin over to you!” Jonas hit Jacob’s shoulder

“Rest assured, Sir, I will definitely teach the young master all that I know!” Jacob straightened his chest.

After the Baron left, only Leylin and Jacob were left on the small field. “Before we start on the warrior training, I have a question for you, young master. Do you know what a Professional is?”

Jacob had a very boorish face. Having had a long-term job that required him to oppress others, he was brimming with a deadly aura. Even if he tried hard to make himself look gentle when he smiled, his looks would intimidate many imps, so much that they would cry.

“I’ve heard about it before...” Leylin scratched his head.

“A so-called Professional is someone who possesses formidable strength. Even in other countries, they receive preferential treatment, especially so for Professionals who are rank 5 and above.” The muscles in Jacob’s right hand bulged, as though trying to make him more persuasive. They were covered in a misty brilliance.

“Look carefully! This is an ability that only rank 5 warriors and above possess. Fighting Spirit!” With a loud bellow, Jacob smashed his fist onto the ground.

Rumble! Smoke and dust scattered throughout the air, as though a small-scale earthquake had occurred in the field. When the smoke and dust dispersed, a huge sunken pit could be seen next to

Jacob.

“Wow...” Leylin’s jaw dropped open, and he appeared to be extremely shocked. He reacted in about the same way as other children would, but he was actually secretly estimating Jacob’s capabilities.

‘Such destructive power... It’s almost the same as knights who’ve activated life energy. There’s no doubt about it; the harsher restrictions on extraordinary powers in the World of God means that Jacob’s true strength should be even greater than this. He should be close to a rank 1 Magus in strength...’ Leylin made secret calculations as the A.I. Chip immediately revealed Jacob’s stats.

[Jacob, Warrior. Rank: Rank 5 or above (insufficient information). Estimated stats, Strength: 3, Agility: 2, Vitality: 3, Spirit: 1.5. Evaluation: Dangerous!]

Leylin sighed in silence. At the same time, he had also roughly gauged Jacob’s strength. ‘This body is too weak. Even the A.I. Chip’s scanning abilities are limited.’

“I’m only a warrior, thus I can only show you the strength of a warrior, young master.” Jacob said regretfully, “There are many different types of Professionals, who possess strange yet mysterious abilities.”

It was clear that Jacob was faithfully fulfilling his duty and using

his formidable strength to lure the young master into walking on the path of strength.

“Then... what is your rank as a warrior, Uncle Jacob? Can you tell me?” At this point, Leylin fully put his advantage as a young child to use, and constantly tried to acquire information.

“Me? I’m just a mere rank 6 warrior!” Jacob laughed, seemingly embarrassed.

Chapter 793 - Ernest

“A rank 6 warrior? How about my father? What rank is he? Is he rank 15?” Leylin appeared very innocent and vulnerable. After all, in the hearts of children, parents were unequalled.

“Rank 15?! Cough cough...” Jacob almost choked on his saliva, “Esteemed young master, Professionals above rank 5 are already valued by nobility. Those beyond rank 15 are treated with excessive respect even among the highest strata of society. There are very few of them on the continent...”

“Is that so?” Leylin stroked his chin. He’d heard about this ranking while he had still been a soul seed, and it seemed like after borrowing a medium to use, the strength of his soul seed was not half bad.

Of course, no matter how powerful he was, he was still a foreigner. Nothing could be hidden from the glory of the gods, and he would easily have been destroyed.

“Uncle Jacob, what happens after rank 15? Are there more powerful beings?” Leylin was like a little guy filled with curiosity.

“After rank 15... ah...” Jacob’s eyes were dim, “Then there are only the Legends! Legendary beings can make whole kingdoms retreat, and are the most powerful forces of the continent...”

“Legends?” Leylin’s eyes flashed.

“Alright! Let’s start training today. First is long-distance running!” At this moment, Jacob realised that Leylin’s questions had pushed him off topic. He turned grim.

“Fine, fine...” Leylin began to run around cheekily like a little cheetah full of energy, his smooth motions causing Jacob’s eyes to brighten.

.....

Deep in the night, in the baron’s study room.

Jonas sat behind the work desk, arms crossed as he looked deep in thought. “You’re saying Leylin’s body has good potential, and if he were to go through warrior training, he he has high prospects?”

Jacob stood before Jonas, speaking sternly. “Yes, my lord! The energy in young master Leylin’s body flows very smoothly. On top of that, with a great body from birth, I’m certain that the young master will gather fighting energy and break through to become a rank 5 warrior in ten years if he perseveres with warrior training!”

“Alright. You may leave,” Jonas waved his arms tiredly. Only after Jacob bowed and left could he laugh wryly. “Outstanding literary talent and an outstanding physique! Leylin, you truly are a gem gifted to me by the gods!”

Jonas grabbed at his hair in frustration. Every parent hoped their

child would be a genius, but when Leylin was outstanding in both of these respects, Jonas grew distressed as to how best to nurture the boy.

“It’s obviously necessary to continue the cultural lessons, but what about the warrior training?” Jonas knew Jacob’s strength well, and if Leylin truly had talent, it would be a waste for him to be training under Jacob.

On top of that, warriors had low status in the World of Gods given how common they were. While they could grow extremely powerful at the higher, more profound realms, one would unavoidably be treated like cannon fodder in the beginning. Jonas was hesitant about it.

“What are you worrying about?” At this moment, a gentle voice was heard from outside the study room, and Jonas’ eyes brightened.

“Ernest! Welcome!” Jonas stood up while beaming sunnily, watching a figure walk out from the shadows.

The figure had a head of long, soft, silver hair. His eyes were filled with wisdom, and while he looked young he had a great aura. He wore a yielding gown similar to those of scholars, and had a mysterious golden decorative motif on his chest. Powerful magical force twined around his body, giving him a very menacing aura. Evidently, Ernest was a powerful magician.

This was a magician! The spellcasters of the World of Gods

grasped powerful abilities in magic, and were existences that could control the natural elements around them. More importantly, every spellcasters was extremely well-learned. Their breadth of knowledge was above that of many famed scholars.

Of course, due to the great amount of resources and time that had to be poured into magic, magic was a Profession of nobles. Regular commoners definitely couldn't pay the expenses required to study and conduct experiments.

“We meet again, Jonas!” Ernest smiled gently, giving his friend an enthusiastic hug.

“I'm sorry I couldn't get here in time when your child was born. Experiments that probe the abyss are too complex and time consuming...” Ernest looked sorry.

“Treat this Ring of Light as my belated gift!” He passed a glimmering silver ring to Jonas, “Though the light spell in this can only be used thrice, it's not bad for a child's toy...”

“Thank you very much, on behalf of Leylin as well!” Jonas took the ring carefully, moved by the present. With his knowledge, he knew that even a temporarily enchanted item like this could easily fetch ten gold coins.

Magical items were that expensive! Often times, they could not even be sold due to their exorbitant prices.

With the Faulen family's background, they would at most befriend a few useless magic scholars, and it was impossible to make connections with powerful spellcasters like Ernest.

Meeting him was a pure coincidence. After finding out his true identity, Jonas had spent much effort to build up a great friendship with him.

After they sat down, Ernest continued his query, "Jonas... What's worrying you?"

"Well..." Watching the powerful spellcaster, Jonas had to conceal the glimmer in his eyes. He laughed wryly, "You know Leylin is already five, right? His talent is worrying me. I'm worried he'll lack the guidance he needs, which will cause him to walk the wrong path and not be able to show his outstanding talent..."

Jonas mentioned Leylin's display in detail. It had to be said that even while he was hiding a lot of information, Leylin's was definitely a talent amongst the natives here.

As Jonas continued, Ernest's eyes brightened, "Tomorrow! Let me see the child tomorrow. If he really has talent, I can consider taking him in as my student!"

"Thank you so much!" Jones stood up, elated.

"It's nothing!" Ernest smiled slightly. He had already noticed Jonas' objective, but he didn't particularly mind. He had gotten a

huge sponsorship from Jonas before, and taking a child in as a student wasn't much in return. Of course, the child needed to have talent in magic, even if it was at a low level.

The next day, Leylin was informed that all of his classes were postponed, and that he was going to meet someone important.

“Leylin, my child!” Jonas stood before Leylin, looking extremely serious.

“I will bring you to see a powerful magician later. Even in the entire continent, he is a very terrific person, so you must be respectful. Is that understood?”

“Yes, father!” Little Leylin nodded vigorously, looking forward to this. ‘A magician? A spellcaster in this world? I can finally walk the path of the elements again...’

Leylin was more than aware about whether he had talent in casting spells. In addition, he didn't have plans on choosing a different profession having restarted his life. He was a Magus, and it was much easier for him to reach the peak of the path of magic.

Of course, he had not considered becoming a Warlock once more. He had gone through a great number of trouble to break his bloodline shackles in the past, and wanted nothing to do with it again. Hence, becoming a magician was currently Leylin's best choice.

“I hope you’ll become a powerful magician. If that happens, our Faulen family...” Jonas’ tone held hope and anticipation as he rubbed Leylin’s head, bringing him to the drawing room. In there was a magician with long silver hair, gazing over him with eyes as intense as lightning. Goosebumps arose on Leylin’s skin.

“Ah!” A low hum could be heard from his lips.

“Come! Leylin, this is your uncle Ernest!” While perplexed by Ernest’s expression, Jonas immediately hinted at Leylin to greet him.

“Good morning, Uncle Ernest!” Leylin bowed respectfully, his bright eyes full of curiosity.

“Good child, come here.” Ernest’s eyes were filled with excitement. Even Jonas could tell that he was holding his emotions back.

“Hold this!” Another silver ring appeared in his hands. Unlike the previous one, this looked like an exquisite work of art, and had a glistening gem embedded at its crest. Jonas could tell at first glance that this was a magic item with a permanent spell inside. Compared to the one from before that could only be used thrice before it was rendered useless, it was at least ten times the value.

“Thank you, uncle!” Leylin respectfully took the ring, while he held it with contempt in his mind.

‘A magic artifact that can be used only when my spiritual force has reached a certain level? What a primitive method of sensing...’

The moment he held the ring, the energy pathway and structure within was laid bare before Leylin’s eyes. ‘I’ll take this chance to show off my ability then!’

Chapter 794 - The Path Of A Wizard

Bzzt bzzt! A bundle of bright white light emanated from the ring on Leylin's hand. Piercing white light startled Baron Jonas, blinding him temporarily.

Baron Jonas rubbed at his reddened teared-up eyes, finally managing to recover from the blindness caused by the light spell. What he saw in front of him after that was a wizard who was at a loss for words.

Dear gods! Jonas rubbed at his eyes, watching Ernest in front of him while unable to believe his eyes.

Was this the wizard that he knew? Everyone knew that wizards were the symbol of wisdom and calm. There were few matters that could make them lose themselves, forget leaving them at a loss.

“Haha... very good, Leylin. You did well!”

“Ernest... do you mean that... Leylin passed?” However, Jonas no longer thought of the other matters, because he had already come up with another possibility at the sight of Ernest's expression.

“Passed? Ah, of course! His talent is so great that he might even have a place in the Magic Association! Even my mentor would be jealous of me taking in such an excellent student...”

Ernest spoke sternly once he calmed down, “Jonas, my friend! It

is my responsibility to inform you that your child Leylin has great talent in the path of magic! Even now, his spiritual force far surpasses those of his age, and with the correct guidance I believe he might even break through to the realm of a grandmaster, or even..." Ernest's body was beginning to twitch without his knowledge.

"Alright, alright! Well then, Ernest, are you willing to take my son as your student?"

"Of course! Why wouldn't I?" Ernest already considered Leylin the student who would carry on his legacy. Had Jonas not allowed it, he might even have resorted to force to acquire him.

"Then that's great! I want to announce this great news to everyone. I'll hold a celebration!" Jonas' face glowed red with pride. The fact that the young master of the Faulen Family had been taken in as the student of a powerful spellcaster definitely raised the family's status and influence in the kingdom.

Jonas was already becoming impatient, "Well then, are there any other procedures for Leylin to study under you, what about fees?"

"We can talk about that later. For now, please give us some time alone..." Ernest respectfully waved his hand, and an invisible force pushed Jonas out. The door closed itself automatically.

"Don't be surprised. That was merely the effect of 'Mage Hand'. It's a parlor trick." Ernest turned, putting what he believed to be his kindest smile on his face as he consoled the startled little guy.

“Ye-yes, mister!” Leylin shrunk back on himself as if in fear, yet his eyes secretly held a shrewd expression, ‘A.I. Chip, has this been recorded?’

[The wizard’s spellcasting has been recorded. Storing data!]

The A.I. Chip quickly answered.

‘Great! However, the power of this spell is rather...?’ Leylin could clearly tell that something was different about this person. Even in the Magus World, high-ranked Magi needed to practice for a long time in order to cast spells with such instantaneous effects.

‘No! He doesn’t have the ability to cast spells instantly. It’s like he had already prepared this spell beforehand and stored it. With a designated gesture and command, the spell model was activated...’ Leylin himself was an expert in of spells, and he immediately saw through the process.

‘Though I’m not too sure about the theory behind it, this seems to be the way spells are cast in the World of Gods. Compared to the Magus World, there seem to be many differences.’

“This... this is magic?” The young voice quivered, yet it held a curiosity within.

“Yes, this is magic! With just a slight move of a finger, you can call on the power of nature!” Ernest rubbed his hands, and flames appeared in the air, turning into a little bird, a man, and many other shapes. Finally, it abruptly dissipated, turning into a small flame.

Seeing that he had successfully captured the little guy’s attention and admiration, Ernest’s lips curved in a proud smile.

Yes, with just the slight movement of a finger, immense power could be called upon. There was no need to be like those warriors or other physical Professionals, labouring, bleeding, and sweating like a fool. Such things were very crude and violent.

Besides, even the lowest ranked wizard would gain many benefits from copying scrolls or performing alchemy. Compared to the Professions of those low lives, magic was obviously a more mysterious and noble path. Of course, such a thing would capture a child’s heart.

Ernest felt very good about himself, having arrogant thoughts. Of course, the terrifying expenses and harsh requirements for talent while one studied to become a wizard was something he ignored.

“Then... Can I become a wizard?” Finally, Ernest heard Leylin’s apprehensive words, which made him feel like he was in the clouds.

“Of course, my child! You have the talent to be an outstanding wizard! I, Ernest of the Burning Shadows, am very willing to be

your guide on the path of magic!” Ernest did his best to seem solemn.

“But... there’s something I need to remind you of. While you have an astounding talent, you’ll have to put in more effort than ordinary people. The path of wizards does not allow for laziness,” Ernest expression was stern as he began instruction...

Soon enough, news of young master Leylin of the Faulen family coming under the tutelage of a powerful wizard spread its way around the port.

In the World of Gods, wizards usually represented power, mystery, and power that could not be withstood.

Wizards represented torrential power and mystery in the World of Gods, a strength that could not be withstood. The Faulens had produced a magic student, and he was even very talented. That meant that there was a huge likelihood of the appearance of a powerful wizard in this family!

This potential immediately caused many to disregard the fact that this family was a new and upcoming noble family. Many traditional nobles began to accept the existence of the Faulen family, and many made plans to extend an olive branch to them.

Baron Jonas cleverly made use of this opportunity, helping the Faulen Family gain many advantages, bettering the lives and the environment of the family.

Of course, this had nothing to do with Leylin. He was far too young and could not help out in matters of the family. The only thing he did was to accompany Ernest to attend a banquet, gaining the blessings of everyone in the land.

Bishop Tapris, who followed Oghma the God of Knowledge, personally came forward to express his regret.

Leylin's powerful spiritual force did not only give him talent as a wizard. If he could accept the teachings of the God of Knowledge and abide by them in body and mind, he would have a smooth path to priesthood, and he could even advance faster than other priests. With such a great seedling snatched away by a wizard, Tapris naturally felt very regretful.

It was a pity that he would never know that it was impossible for Leylin to rely on the God of Knowledge, nor would he ever become even a rank 1 priest...

After they made their relationship as master and student official, Leylin's lessons as a wizard began. Under Jonas and his wife's enthusiastic attempts at making him stay, Ernest had decided to remain in the manor, completing his duty of instructing Leylin in magic.

In actuality, he was a wizard without a fixed residence and did not possess anything like a magic tower. Based on the intel Leylin had received on the sly, mostly from his mentor letting it slip by accident, he was only rank 9 and far from rank 15, the rank of a grandmaster wizard. He was even further from becoming a Legend.

If they wished to build a magic tower, unless they were favoured children backed by the most powerful of organisations, even grandmaster wizards had to save up for centuries.

Leylin maliciously thought that Ernest had nowhere to go, which was why he had no choice but to freeload at the Faulen family's place. Of course, even a rank 9 wizard was an outstanding person on the Faulen territory, hence Jonas and his wife both agreed to it. Both sides were willing.

Leylin's magic courses were scheduled for the morning. His culture teacher Anthony could only come in the afternoons, and Jacob was laid off his initial job of instructing Leylin in his path as a warrior. If not for Leylin coming up with the reason of needing to train his body, using half an hourglass' time everyday, he would probably be patrolling the ports.

"Spells are actually gods' gift to wizards. The Weave, created by the mighty Goddess of the Weave Mystra, is the source of all magic..." In the very first lesson, Leylin almost choked as he heard Ernest stating this seriously.

"Spells? Gods' gift? The Weave?"

"Yes!" Ernest looked extremely grim. It seemed like these were his true thoughts.

"Alright!" Leylin nodded seriously, but he was snickering inside.

‘It’s obviously his own strength, yet he has been shackled. How should I judge him...’ As Ernest spoke, Leylin acquired a better understanding of the wizards in the World of Gods.

The spellcasters here, or rather wizards, essentially used meditation to increase their spiritual force, communicating with the devil web that was everywhere to create spell models and then store them as magic.

This conclusion left Leylin speechless.

Chapter 795 - 8 Years

“In that case, master, if a wizard can only store magic one day before using it the next, then isn’t it necessary to determine which spells to use on the day before? And once the spell slots have been used up...” Leylin raised his hand and asked.

“Yes! All wizards need to prepare all the magic they will use a day prior. It’s important to know which spells to prepare, and as for the issue of spell slots being used up...”

Ernest looked very stern. “Remember this well, Leylin! Once a wizard uses up all his spells and has no scrolls or magic artifacts on his body, he is no different from an ordinary person. Hence, you can never let yourself get into that situation. This is very important! I’ve seen many who used up all their spells and were unlucky enough to be gnawed down the core, without a scrap of flesh left on their bones!”

“I understand!” Leylin sat back down speechlessly.

‘Based on what he said, wizards actually use their spiritual force as a currency to buy the authority to use magic from the Weave. While this method makes the requirements to become a wizard less stringent, this is basically a nightmare for those who are talented enough to build spell models by themselves...

‘So in general, wizards are impotent and diminished versions of Magi?’ Leylin felt disconcerted. ‘So while it allows those without enough aptitude to use magic, this Weave is inflexible and confines

true talent in magic!’

Leylin’s eyes flashed, ‘Perhaps this is the goal of the gods, to prevent the rise of a wizard who is too powerful. Could this be an effect from the final battle with the Magi? In that case, I should look up the history of this Weave Goddess. If my guess is correct, she must be a new god that only gained popularity after the ancient final war!’

Despite knowing this, Leylin obviously would not stick out his neck and try to change things. His goal was to remain low-profile as he grew up, and he absolutely would not do something like challenging the gods.

Before having the confidence to break through the power of laws, he had no choice but to explore the path of wizards.

“Next... I’ll teach you a meditation technique, and then you can start making contact with the Weave...” Ernest continued to teach from the lectern, unaware that this pupil that looked studious on the outside was exploring many new ideas.

‘Meditation here isn’t too different from Magi’s meditation techniques, but the effects are slightly weaker. Of course, coupled with the laws of the World of Gods, there are many areas I can learn from. As for the Weave...’ Leylin’s spirit began to extend outwards.

Using the method that Ernest had taught him, his spirit seemed to touch upon a powerful existence. It was a network of invisible

energy shaped like a spiderweb, and it enveloped the entire World of Gods with its powerful energy.

Even the surface density of the energy pathways left Leylin's scalp prickling.

‘Are those nodes spell slots? I never thought that just the surface layer of the Weave would be enough for me to feel stunned like this,’ Leylin watched the Weave, his eyes full of admiration as he grew more convinced in his guesses.

‘So powerful... It must have been created as a joint effort by the gods. Mystra should be one of the most powerful of peak rank 8s, which is why she was selected to manage it.’ Leylin knew very little about the gods. All he knew was that there were a few stages to the most powerful of them, second to the World Will that was the Supreme God. Unlike in the Magus World, there were greater gods, the middle gods, and the lesser gods.

Mystra was definitely among the most successful of the greater gods, having tremendous divine force. Even if Leylin's main body were to fight her it was unlikely that he'd hold the upper hand.

“I've already given you the meditation method. Next up is to continue practising the use of your spiritual force and making contact with the Weave. Other students might need up to three months, but you'll be able to do it in a month!” Ernest spoke frankly.

All of a sudden, a strange undulation spread, causing his

expression to change.

“Weave! You’ve made contact with the Weave!” Ernest charged forward, grabbing Leylin’s slender arm. His eyes went red, “Leylin, is it really your first time touching upon magic?”

“Of course, master! I’ve rarely even left the manor since birth!” Leylin’s eyes gleamed as he answered innocently.

“Then tell me! Are you the illegitimate child of the Weave Goddess?” Ernest asked extremely seriously...

.....

Come fall, there were scenes of a great harvest everywhere. Grain and flour filled warehouses, and many farmers looked gleeful at the sight.

This harvest was enough for them to pay their taxes, and would even leave enough food for them to live through the winter and plant seeds at the beginning of spring. At this thought, they could not help but begin to pray, singing praises in the favour of the gods, as well as the benevolence and generosity of the lord.

With the profits from having a port and with many residents moving from the continent to the island, the Faulen family’s taxes were set very low, which could be considered a very benevolent act from them.

Haystacks were piled up high in the training grounds of the manor, forming forts in varying shape. Two figures were now clashing on the ground.

“Pay attention to your centre of gravity, I’m coming!” Along with the warning, a blonde teen in white training clothes brandished a metal sword like a viper, twisting his body in an arc in mid-air, spinning around to arrive next to his opponent and thrusting his sword forward at an unexpected angle.

Leylin’s opponent seemed middle aged. His face had marks of age on it, his hands were full of calluses, and he now looked as if he was battling his greatest enemy.

“Hah! It’s this way!” He called in a low voice, holding the heavy sword in his hand horizontal.

Clang! The two swords produced a dull sound as they collided with tremendous force.

“Crap!” The man’s expression changed and he slipped. Having lost his centre of gravity, his entire body was thrown off balance.

Boom! He felt a tremendous force slam into him, but the force turned gentle when it hit his chest, and he seemed to be sent flying away rather delicately, as if he was light as a feather.

When the middle-aged man opened his eyes once more, the blonde teen’s metal sword was already at his chest, “You’ve lost,

Jacob.”

“Yes, young master Leylin, I’ve lost!” Jacob laughed helplessly.

“Your earlier parry was not agile enough, and you lacked instinct in your movements!” In front of him was obviously Leylin. However, Leylin was now guiding Jacob in detail as if he was the teacher instead. Jacob listened obediently, watching him in admiration.

After sending Jacob away, Leylin picked up a white towel and wiped off the sweat on his face before walking into the bathroom. The steady rise of the cloudy steam made the room look a little hazy.

Coming before a precious mercury mirror, he judged his appearance. He had curling golden hair, blue eyes, and a handsome face which inherited his parents’ excellent features. While the fine hair near his lips betrayed his true age, it did nothing to conceal the mature charm he possessed.

‘It’s been ten years since I’ve started training to become a wizard!’ Leylin sighed. He followed it up with an order, ‘A.I. Chip, show me my current stats!’

[Leylin Farlier. Age: 13. Race: Human. Rank 5 Wizard. Strength: 1.5, Agility : 1, Vitality: 1.3, Spirit: 5. Condition: Healthy. Innate skills: Sturdy, Erudite. Spell Slots: Rank 2 slots (1), rank 1 slots (2), rank 0 slots (3)]

After fumbling around for many years, Leylin had developed more functions for the A.I. Chip, and even the stats were now more detailed. He turned his attention to the description of his innate skills.

[Innate Skill. Sturdy: Host has persevered through warrior training, and possesses a sturdy physique. (Strength +0.5, Vitality +0.3)]

[Erudite: Plentiful experiences and great knowledge has allowed the host's willpower and spirit to expand and become more resilient. (Spirit +1)]

‘The stats that the A.I. Chip shows includes the bonus from my innate skills...’ Leylin looked rather solemn, “In other words, besides the strengthening of my spiritual force from birth, my body is practically comparable to a regular adult?”

After the passing of so many years, Leylin found that due to the limitations by the world's laws, it was extremely difficult for humans to raise their strength.

There seemed to be some kind of bottleneck when raising any of his stats, and once they reached an average of one his progress had

stalled. Only his spiritual force, which was related to him being a wizard, was still somewhat increasing, but it too seemed to have reached a bottleneck.

‘When it comes to my body’s stats, Jacob still surpasses me in many ways. The reason I could defeat him was technique... Is this some added bonus from being a warrior?’ Leylin stroked his chin, sinking into deep thought.

While the increase of his strength would be shocking to his peers, this did not satisfy him.

“Perhaps I should find an opportunity and go on a trip outside!” Leylin inwardly made a decision as he bathed in the warm water. He naturally had ideas about how to increase his strength, but he obviously could not implement them at home. Travelling abroad now seemed to be a rather good idea.

Chapter 796 - Anthony

‘A.I. Chip, how’s the progress on the analysis of the Weave?’ Leylin inwardly asked, closing his eyes.

[Beep! Analysis prioritises concealment of the host. Current progress: Rank 0 Weave 87.69%, Rank 1 Weave 37.61%, Rank 2 Weave 2.33%!]

The A.I. Chip quickly replied.

This was one of the many reasons why Leylin was advancing so slowly as a wizard, and he was very interested in the existence of the Weave. If he was able to completely analyse the Weave without being discovered by Mystra, it would make it extremely convenient for him to cast spells.

Even with such a huge project on his hands, Leylin was still able to reach rank 5 as a wizard. This display was already enough for Ernest to rave and exclaim that he was a genius, even a monster.

Wizards in the World of Gods were ranked according to their level of contact with the Weave. Those below rank 3 could only make contact with its surface, memorising and using rank 0 spells. They would acquire a deeper understanding of it upon reaching rank 3, gaining the ability to use rank 1 spells.

Leylin was now a rank 5 wizard, able to make contact with the

second layer to use rank 2 spells. He was doing rather well for himself. On top of that, being a wizard in itself gave him great status. If he was lucky, he could even be conferred a lordship as he was in a large noble family, and it was highly likely that he'd gain his own land with meritorious deeds, passing it down the generations.

This was the dream of commoners. It was a pity though; at this level everything was like the dirt on the ground to Leylin, filling him with disdain as he trod on it.

‘Ranks 1 to 5 are considered normal in the central continent, and those from rank 6 to 10 are considered elites. From 1-to 15 are experts and those above are true powerhouses who enjoy great reputation in the continent. Even if they aren't considered Legends, they are the apex of power, and those who appear most often. Legends could care less about worldly matters, placing their ambition and hopes on obtaining divinity, perhaps igniting their godfire and obtaining a place as a deity...’

This was Leylin's current understanding of the power hierarchy in the World of Gods, obtained from the intel he had acquired as well as his own conjectures. Gods were set on a pedestal here, living in their divine eternal lands while their churches and priests raised followers for them.

The prime material plane prevented all powerful forces from entering, and even if a god were to make a material body and descend they would only have the strength of a peak Legend at most. Of course, they held another title; they were called Saints. Even if their real bodies descended they would still have the same

name.

Hence, there were many situation in the prime material plane where high-ranked Legends besieged Saints and caused their fall. Sometimes they even managed to rob them of their divine force. Those gods would basically not let their real bodies descend and could only do that with their clones.

‘Legends are the most powerful in the prime material plane. If I can become one quickly, I’ll have enough power to protect myself. Besides, I need to do that to gain divine force.’ Leylin stroked his chin. As he had gotten enough nutrients growing up, he was already rather tall for a 13-year-old, as could be seen in the mirror. Besides his face being immature, he was practically a little adult.

‘Is the reason for the bottleneck in my stats that I’ve yet to fully develop?’ Leylin pondered over his situation, ‘Based on this progress, it’ll probably take centuries of training to reach the rank of Legend. That’s too long, and I haven’t even considered what comes after...’

Leylin conjectured that the Legends of the World of Gods were quite similar to Morning Star Magi. They possessed abilities that surpassed imagination, and while one used legendary magic the other used Arcane Arts. In addition, they both met the bare requirements for entering the ancient war campaign, and after advancing, they would undergo a massive transformation.

‘Compared to the rankings of Magi, the division of ranks in the World of Gods are greater in number. In addition, those high-ranked Legends have abilities comparable to rank 5 Radiant Moon

Magi...' Even in the prime material plane, there were many powerful beings amongst the natives of this world. While there were high-ranked Legends, there were still many children of gods, divine beings, and even demigods.

Based on Leylin's thoughts, their abilities would not lose out to rank 6 Breaking Dawn Monarchs, or even a near rank 7 like him.

"The World of Gods is filled with danger," Leylin sighed. Not only were there churches and followers all over the continent, the gods had eyes everywhere in their children and family. The moment abnormalities were discovered, and he attracted the attention of the gods... Leylin instantly felt his scalp prickle in fear.

'Perhaps... Adventuring is not a good option. There are many ways to increase the lifespan of wizards. I can use time to train... Besides, my main body can afford to wait for me!' Leylin changed his mind.

Without external dangers, he didn't mind spending more time if that would ensure his safety.

"Young Master Leylin, your afternoon classes are starting! Don't make Master Anthony wait too long!" A gentle voice was heard from outside, and Leylin was pulled back to reality.

"Alright!" Leylin found a towel and wiped at the droplets of water on his body, and then headed to a room outside.

There were two maids with pretty faces and blushes on their cheeks. They went forward, using their tender little hands to straighten the creases on his clothes.

In a feudal family, the family head and young master's personal maids were very important. They not only had to serve their masters in their daily lives, but also take care of their master's bodily needs. If nothing went wrong, this role was usually taken on by the daughter of the housekeeper.

The Faulen Family obviously could not do away with this custom. Leylin's two personal maids were the daughters of the main housekeeper Leon. It was obvious that they had already prepared themselves mentally and were even slightly excited, but Leylin had no plans to do anything.

'I'm only thirteen. Although young masters might have become experienced in that area at this age, they can't be compared to me...' Leylin knew how to control himself.

"Claire, Clara! Has Master Anthony arrived?" Leylin watched these two sisters, and only when the flush spread down to their pale necks did he ask them teasingly.

"Ye-yes, young master!" Claire blushed as she answered, feeling slightly relieved yet also disappointed.

"I can't let my teacher wait for too long..." Leylin smiled as he left, not forgetting to tease them for a while.

“But this’ll only go on for these two years...” Smelling that sophisticated aroma, Leylin mumbled to himself.

.....

Rays of sunlight shone in through the window, brightening up the hall.

“Mentor Anthony!” Leylin respectfully bowed. While he’d already learnt all the knowledge that the scholar knew, Leylin did not act too rudely since manners were compulsory for nobles.

“Leylin, you did well!” Anthony was already an old man, his kind voice low and his eyes shining. It was obvious that he truly liked this student.

“I’ve already taught you everything in terms of etiquette and speech in the continent. Today, we shall delve into its history...” Anthony produced a thick yellow tome that looked like a dictionary and placed it on the desk.

History was a rare subject even among nobles, only a few scholars focused on it. However, Leylin differed from the rest; he was extremely interested in this subject.

“History is confusing and tasteless. Many nobles hate it. Can you tell me why you chose this?” Anthony caressed the cover of the volume, looking rather nostalgic.

“It’s because knowing history makes one wise. It’s like a mirror that allows us to know ourselves better. No matter how foolish or absurd a situation, it’s already occurred in the past. We need to prevent such things from repeating.”

“A novel idea... cough cough... that makes sense... cough cough...” Anthony’s face was flushed, but he suddenly began to cough, his body bending into a stooping position.

“If you can see that, you’re definitely my student... Of course, you have Ernest as your master and might not think much of this, but I hope you’ll take this!” Anthony’s hands trembled as he produced a white silken bundle and unwrapped it layer by layer, revealing the emblem within.

“This is the proof of my glory as a scholar, presented to me in the king’s capital by the God of Knowledge. It is now yours... Cough cough...” Anthony’s hands trembled as he placed the emblem in Leylin’s hands, “I believe you will not tarnish its glory!”

“I swear on it!” Sensing that this old man’s life force was already fading, Leylin answered seriously.

While he already had a wizard for a mentor, Leylin had not abandoned his studies of culture, and Anthony taught him very seriously. It could be said that in these 8 years, the old man had already spent a lot of effort on him.

‘What a great teacher!’ Leylin judged inside, but had no plans of helping him. On one hand, he wanted to avoid revealing himself,

and on the other, the concepts in the World of Gods were different. In the eyes of believers, death was merely another beginning. With the guidance of a priest, their souls would rise with glory to the land of the gods, where they could live an eternal life.

Chapter 797 - Calendar Of The Gods

The followers of the gods would definitely be redeemed after death. That was the basis of the teachings of the gods. For this reason, the teachings of the gods spread throughout the world, causing the rise of numerous zealots who were willing to give up their lives for their beliefs.

Any research relating to the soul was made taboo here, and was considered to profane the dead or the gods.

‘How foolish they are to place their hopes on someone else...’ Leylin sighed, but did not try to change this mindset. He knew very well how difficult it would be to change an ideology that had turned into a culture over tens of thousands of years.

For this reason, his master Anthony faced death in a very calm manner, and it did not interfere with his daily work.

“Perhaps some day in the future... Your name shall be carved in the church of knowledge, and if my name were to appear in the introduction, I’d have no regrets in my life...” Anthony stated his wish.

The church of knowledge had a wall of glory, where the many names of those who helped pass on knowledge and wisdom were inscribed. It was considered the greatest honour amongst scholars in the continent.

Anthony’s hope was that when others saw Leylin’s name there,

they would find his own in the introduction, where he would be mentioned as a young Leylin's teacher.

"I will work hard, master!" Leylin was speechless, but he could only answer in a vague manner.

"Good! Let us start today's class. Flip to page..." After hearing Leylin personally agreeing, Anthony's face glowed the red of fire that had just been fed oil. The tiny bit of life force he had emitted a vigorous energy.

Leylin listened to him and turned to the page, and an ancient map appeared before him. Due to the many fingers that had touched it, the lines of the map were incredibly blurred.

The black lines of charcoal drew the outline of a broken continent, with many little islands like stars surrounding it. The edges of the ocean were full of darkness, marked out with symbols of danger and the unknown.

"The history of our prime material plane is the history of great discovery. From the beginning, where there were written accounts of the redbud flowers up till today, the continent has evolved to the state that you see right now..." Anthony spoke unhurriedly, "The rise and fall of many nations resulted in many dangers to the continent. You'll find the changes to the borders of these nations on the next page... Now, I'll need you to mark out where we are on the map!"

"This..." Leylin watched Mentor Anthony speechlessly while he

kept rolling his eyes inside.

“Our Faulen Territory is in the territorial waters of the southeast part of the Dambrath Kingdom. It was a newly developing land that was found and occupied after the kingdom’s third sailing expedition...” Leylin pointed to a corner in the northeast on the map, where there were the vague words of ‘Dambrath’.

Due to the the scale, the entire Dambrath Kingdom was just a grain in the vast ocean. While this was what Leylin said verbally, his eyes were beginning to blaze with excitement and fire.

The World of Gods was vast beyond words, and there were even kingdoms established by the beastfolk and elves. Similar to the Magus World, there were things like the underground, where many dark races resided.

On the surface of the continent were hundreds of kingdoms and dukedom, and an inexhaustible number of villages.

Humans, beastfolk, elves, dwarves, pygmies, goblins, jackalfolk, death spirits... all sorts of races and gods of varying types showed the legends that had happened on the continent.

There were hot-blooded adventures, secret conspiracies, many races, various cultures and even wars and peace between gods!

Every dimensional being, whether devils, demons or anything else, were all watching this area with lustful eyes, hoping to gain a

portion of it despite the watchful eyes of the gods.

“This is... the beginning of the legends...” Leylin’s heart blazed. He was already itching to begin wandering around the continent.

Of course, this desire was quickly suppressed by the cautiousness that lay in his genes.

With his might as a rank 5 wizard, he might be considered an elite in adventuring groups in this dangerous continent, but there were far too many existences that could take his life.

“Alright! Let us take a look at the Lionheart Nation at the middle of the map. On the calendar year 37628 of the holy calendar, 30 years ago, Lionheart King Charlie...” Anthony began his lessons while Leylin listened attentively.

However, Leylin’s thoughts were wandering.

‘The holy calendar! That’s the calendar established by the gods. While on the surface, it began because of the birth of the gods, in reality, the first year is actually a year after the end of the ancient Final War!’

This dark history was obviously not written in historic records. This was information Leylin had gathered through his resources, as well as Ernest and Anthony accidentally letting this slip, and a conclusion that he had eventually come to.

‘The ancient Final War practically left the World of Gods in ruins, and the continent was even split into several parts. Civilisation was destroyed in the prime material plane in an instant, and they sunk into their darkest time. Many gods fell, but there were also those who were fortunate enough to gain their divine powers and rose rapidly, igniting their godfires and becoming new gods. The Goddess of the Weave Mystra is the best example! They must have established the holy calendar after the new gods created their churches!’

Leylin’s eyes were shining, “Hence, amongst the gods, given the division of the ranks of the gods, which is that between the old and new gods, the old gods must have powers that generally surpass that of the new gods...”

Evidently, if Legends in the prime material plane wanted to slaughter gods in order to obtain their divine powers, the new gods were their best choice, which also applied to Leylin.

‘On top of that, in the World of Gods, it’s already been 37,000 years since the ancient Final War?’ Leylin stroked his chin, “Looks like time flows differently in the God of Worlds as compared to the Magus World...” After the class was over and he had sent Mentor Anthony away, Leylin returned to his room.

“Young Master! Young Master! You have received a letter from Miss Isabel!” At this moment, Claire jogged over, holding a pink letter in her hands. She was breathing raggedly, her chest was bouncing, and even her little face had flushed pink and filled with beads of sweat.

“Thanks for your trouble!” Leylin touched her hand, causing the maid to flush pink bashfully and run off.

“Hehe...” Having teased her successfully, Leylin chuckled in satisfaction as he sat back on the couch, tearing open the pink letter in his hands.

“To my beloved cousin, Leylin Faulen,

Dearest Leylin, are you doing well? Do you still need to have your diaper changed? It’s been about five years since I left the Faulen Island, but I still can’t get used to the darkness and dampness of this city, especially the moss on the ground that practically extends all the way to my room...”

On the letter was a little girl’s immature handwriting. She began with banter, but that then turned into longing and complaints.

“Has it been five years?” Leylin sighed, recalling the time he’d been with Isabel. While she liked to bully him, she obviously felt protective of him.

However, she had her own family as well, and when Leylin was eight, they had come to get her. While leaving, Isabel had bawled. Leylin still remembered the feeling of her grabbing his hand tightly.

‘Based on Father’s arrangements, I will enter the Grain Goddess’ church and become an apprentice priest. I’ve heard that rules are

very strict there, and I hope I'll still get the chance to communicate with you through letters... Isabel.'

"Becoming a priest?" Leylin nodded. In noble families, besides the first son needing to take over the feudal status, the rest of the children seldom received money and were even chased out of their homes.

If the second son was intelligent, they would study management and become the housekeepers of some noble family. The rest might become knights or enter churches.

The daughters would take on the great responsibility of getting married to other families. It was very common for there to be old husbands and young wives, or old wives with young husbands.

For Isabel, being able to study as a priest meant that she would have power of her own, as well as support from the church. Even if she would need to marry someone in the future, this was not half bad.

But... At the thought of the shrewish cousin of his who would need to bemoan the state of the heavens and fate of the people, carrying the name of the gods by her lips all day long, Leylin had the urge to laugh.

After reading the letter, Leylin went to the side in his home.

There was a small-scaled smelting room. On the laboratory table

with a metal surface were numerous valuable glass apparatus.

Just purchasing these items had led to the earnings of the Faulen Family diminishing for a few months.

Besides, Leylin was still starting out with the miniature versions. The real stuff was with his mentor, Ernest.

With such terrifying rates of expenditure, it was understandable that many magicians came from noble families.

Besides the lucky, only nobles would be able to bear the terrifying cost of the materials for casting spells and experiments.

Chapter 798 - Wither

A pungent herbal odour wafted through a dimly lit room, mixing with the strong smell of incense. The two scents mixed to leave one light-headed.

An old scholar lay on a bed with an exquisite brocade silk quilt draped over him, on the last leg of his life. The atmosphere was heavy, and light sniffs sounded out on occasion before they were suppressed.

Leylin was clad in black ceremonial attire as he stood amongst the guests, expressionless as he watched the old man on the bed. There was no sign of the inexperience on his face from before, and instead he seemed more mature, like a handsome young man.

It was obviously Anthony on the bed. This scholar was a normal human after all, and his life force had been diminishing for a long time. Being able to hold on to till date was already something that greatly surprised Leylin.

On top of his role as a student about to send his master off, Leylin had a more important matter to attend to.

At this moment, Anthony's body twitched and his throat moved. There was a slight flush on his face, and it was obvious that death was near.

"Priest! Get the priest!" His wife shrieked, and the children around her burst into tears.

The crowd split into two, revealing the sorrowful face on Bishop Tapris. “The gods will watch over you from the divine realm.”

“Thank you! Thank you, Lord Bishop!” Anthony’s wife wept. As a bishop of the god of knowledge, Tapris evidently had a high status on Faulen Island, and being able to have him attend meant Anthony was given face. While Leylin suspected this had to do with his powerful family, it was still a good thing, no?

Tapris waved his arms, showering him in holy light and stabilising Anthony’s condition. Afterwards, the scholar began his last prayer. It might instead be called a narration of his memories. “My life... began at the island of Sicily.... ”

“Leylin, my student, I hope to see the day you succeed. Even in the divine realm, I’ll be rooting for you!”

“I understand, master!” Leylin quickly hastened forward, the A.I. Chip’s detective abilities being raised to the maximum.

Tapris was moved by Anthony’s mention of Leylin, something he’d done even after reciting his will. It showed how well Anthony thought of his student; his own investment hadn’t been wasted.

“I... I see the glamour of the gods...” Anthony struggled for the last time, raising his palm. The light in his eyes dimmed, and his arms powerlessly fell to the side of the bed.

“Nooo...” “Anthony...” “My dearest Anthony...” Many cries began to sound in the room.

Tapris' face grew even more pious as he began Anthony's eulogy, “He was a learned scholar and a good samaritan, one who was willing to help others. As a follower of the god of knowledge, Anthony Blunton used his entire life to pass on the teachings of the gods. The gates to the divine realm shall open for him in death...”

‘It's here!’ A trace of emotion flickered in Leylin's eyes. Through his powerful senses, he saw huge, shining golden gates. The gates opened to a bright holy light, within which Anthony's soul rose from his body on its own. After taking another peek at the world of the living, he threw himself inside...

‘The divine realm, situated in a plane above the prime material plane...’ Leylin sighed inside.

‘Normal followers' souls must first enter the soil and, after being evaluated by the God of Death, advance into the divine realms of the various gods. However, Anthony's soul bypassed that procedure. Is this a privilege from the bishop?’ Leylin wondered.

After the souls of followers reached the divine realms, they would in theory become petitioners, henceforth breaking away from mortality. As long as the god and their divine realm were not destroyed, they would basically exist together with the god.

To a certain extent, this was a sort immortality, but they could not be bothered by external forces.

‘It’s rumoured that high-ranked petitioners can undergo a transition in terms of their souls, becoming something like a holy spirit... Every such one is a precious asset of the god, but their numbers are...’ Based on Leylin’s thoughts, these holy spirits were souls that could not die nor be extinguished, very similar to materialised souls.

This meant that, in theory, every holy spirit was comparable to the truesoul of a Breaking Dawn Magus.

‘While the formation of holy spirits relies entirely on external forces, there is the benefit of living a stress-free immortal life while depending on the gods. Over time, the defences of the gods’ divine realms must have grown extremely terrifying...’

With a limitless number of believers, holy spirits, and the power of being the authority in that realm, gods were basically invincible in their own divine realms. Even the more powerful deities couldn’t easily dispose of the weaker ones if they were in their own realms, and they would have to pay a terrible price.

As for those Magi who had accidentally intruded into a divine realm... the result was obvious.

‘Evidently, master Anthony’s soul has a ways to go to meet the requirements to become a holy spirit. The mighty god of knowledge, Oghma, would obviously not make an exception for him... But with the bishop paving the path for him, he’d probably be in a better situation than many petitioners.’

After the divine lights retracted and the guiding force disappeared, Leylin's tense body relaxed. Bishop Tapris approached him then as well, having completed the ceremony, "Leylin!"

"Lord Bishop!" Leylin bowed to him respectfully. After all, he was a follower of the god of knowledge even if in name.

"Anthony was a pious follower. He will definitely be treated well in His kingdom, there's no need to worry..." Tapris consoled him, and seemed to have more to say.

Leylin and Tapris left the room, heading to a garden. Those people around had voluntarily left this area to them. "If I don't remember wrong, you've already held your coming of age ceremony. You're now a true man!" Bishop Tapris shifted the topic to Leylin.

"Yes, it was conducted last month..." Leylin answered modestly. Based on the customs of this world, boys would be considered adults once they hit 15, and could marry and have children.

"I was by your side when you were born... At that time, you were a little guy, still in your infancy. You've gotten so big in the blink of an eye..." Bishop Tapris laughed gently, as if reminiscing. As a rank 10 priest, the years did not leave marks on his face. In reality, he was much older than Anthony.

"But... I rarely see you attending celebrations at the church.

Baron Jonas might be busy with work, but Lady Sarah is a very devout follower..." Tapris' voice showed a hint of disapproval.

"My apologies, lord bishop! I often conduct experiments with master Ernest and I must lose track of time..." Leylin quickly apologised.

A look of helplessness appeared on Bishop Tapris' face. Wizards in general had the least piety in them. Many of them were just general followers, and he'd long since expected this. In reality, while the entire Faulen family might be followers of the god of knowledge, they had never completely lost themselves in the teachings of the god.

In many areas on the continent, the worldly authority that nobles had were perpetually in conflict with gods' authority. Even Baron Jonas had brought in a new god, Ilmater the Crying God, while the church of knowledge already existed. He planned to build a church of wealth, allowing other gods to spread faith in them amongst the followers.

This was the instinct of a noble, but Tapris obviously couldn't accept it. His plan was to pull in the next generation head of the Faulen Family.

It was a pity that wizard Leylin was just like his father. While he never forgot to donate and make sacrifices to the church, he rarely took part in zealous religious ceremonies. On top of that, he was a wizard and had help from his mentor... Tapris' expression grew darker.

“My apologies for my rude actions, Bishop Tapris! Please allow me to donate ten gold coins to the church to repent for my sins. On top of that, please inform me the next time there are celebrations and gatherings!” When it came to matters of faith, Leylin had long since planned to treat them with less importance. However, since Tapris had brought it up, he had no choice but to do this.

Anyway, he already had plans to go to the church’s celebrations every once in a while, pretending to be a follower.

“Good! There will be a holy baptism seven days later. It is a day in remembrance of the god of knowledge’s feat in reforming the demon, Angmar. The church will hold a grand celebration, so I hope to see you there...”

“It would be my honour to. I’ll definitely go!” Since this was a personal invite from Tapris, Leylin agreed straightforwardly.

“Good!” Tapris nodded, and was then asked away by someone who had been waiting for him beside them. Besides Anthony’s funeral, there were many matters he had to attend to.

After the Lord Bishop left, Leylin remained in the garden, watching the white rose behind the wooden railing while deep in thought. ‘He wants me to go there personally? What is that supposed to be? A warning?’

In reality, with his status as a noble the power of the church was not as immense as one would expect it to be. If Tapris dared

overstep his boundaries, he would definitely be jointly resisted by the entirety of the nobility in the Dambrath Kingdom.

Chapter 799 - Sudden Change

The battle for authority between gods and royalty had always been a problem. As the next leader of a low-grade noble family, Leylin was considered royalty. Tapris could not do anything to him, at least not out in the open, else the royalty would declare war on him. Even the pope of the god of knowledge would only choose to sacrifice Tapris and pacify the royals.

‘Besides... it’s not like Oghma is the only god on the continent. There are still many new churches that are crying out, trying to gain more followers. Of course, this is only what might happen in the worst-case scenario. Things probably won’t get that bad...’ Since he could now predict Tapris’ future actions and the worst consequences, Leylin felt at ease as he returned to the manor.

He first met with his master Ernest, and mentioned Tapris’ demand. He thought nothing of it and answered with a grunt, and then sent Leylin out. It seemed as if he was preparing to immerse himself in a very important experiment, and his mind was wandering while he was speaking to Leylin.

‘Perhaps I’m motivating master to work harder as well. A few days ago, he was saying he was about to reach the fifth level of the Weave or something like that...’ Leylin’s rapid progress must have been a huge motivation for Ernest, who had been stuck at rank 9 for a while now.

In reality, he was actually far from truly reaching the fifth level of the Weave. Leylin cleverly hid a portion of his own strength as well, else Ernest would probably want to commit suicide from the

humiliation.

Half-reclining on the sofa in the room, Leylin waved his arms and got Claire to come over and massage his head while he communicated with the A.I. Chip.

‘A.I. Chip, what’s the recent progress on the analysis of the Weave?’ he commanded with his eyes shut.

[Beep! Progress on analysis on the Weave: Rank 0 Weave 100%. Rank 1 Weave 41.22%. Rank 2 Weave 2.3%.]

After seeing these numbers, Leylin sighed noiselessly.

‘Two years have already passed, but there hasn’t been progress in the two layers after rank 0. The analysis of rank 2 has completely halted...’ Though Leylin knew that this was due to his command to maintain stealth, he still felt dejected by it.

‘But analysis of the rank 0 Weave has finally reached 100%! What kind of surprises will it give me?’ Thinking this, Leylin instructed, ‘Give me the information on the rank 0 Weave.’

In that instant, Leylin felt like his line of sight was drowned out by words of laws. All of them held the power of laws, and Leylin felt like he was losing himself within.

[Beep! Analysis of rank 0 Weave complete. Obtained all rank 0 spell models!]

The A.I. Chip intoned loyally while opening up a subdirectory. Within it were rank 0 spells of varying types, all arranged in an orderly fashion.

Resistance, Acid Splash, Caltrops, Detect Poison, Detect Magic, Daze, Dancing Lights, Flare, Light, Ray of Frost, Electric Jolt, Sonic Snap, Ghost Sound, Silent Portal, Disrupt Undead, Touch of Fatigue, Mage Hand, Arcane Mark, Prestidigitation...

A whole array of rank 0 spell models of varying types that included spells Ernest may or may not have taught him before were displayed on the A.I. Chip.

“Based on what master said, wizards can be separated into varying factions. There is abjuration, conjuration, enchantment, transmutation, divination, evocation and necromancy, which comes up to a total of eight schools. There are also spells which everyone can use... A wizard can choose to train in two to three spell schools before one’s energy is completely exhausted. Master Ernest, for instance, is versed in evocation and transmutation spells, and he can’t even use the spells of other schools at all...” Leylin muttered, “But now, I’ve grasped control of all the rank 0 spells of the eight great schools as well as those that can be used by all wizards...”

[Beep! Host has obtained all rank 0 spell models. Removing restriction on rank 0 spells. Host has obtained authority to cast all rank 0 spells without any restriction! Exempted from effects of forgetting spells!]

Having conquered one layer of the Weave, the benefits that Leylin obtained were terrifying. While he could not match up to the controller of the Weave, Mystra, having these benefits made it simple and very convenient for him.

This means that besides being proficient in all rank 0 spells, I won't need to prepare rank 0 spells the day before and can use them on the day itself..." Leylin was rather excited. The flexibility this allowed was enough for many wizards' eyes to go green in envy.

"Furthermore, not needing materials when casting spells and not forgetting spells..." Leylin's eyes brightened. Many rank 0 spells required magic materials to cast, something that wizards usually spent the most of their money on. Forgetting spells was also what had many wizards fuming with rage. After casting a spell, wizards would completely forget the original spell model and would have to relearn and memorise it.

From Leylin's point of view, the controller of the Weave had drawn all their spirit and soul strength and slowly exploit them. The gods who were at the top of the Weave were practically vampires.

However, with these effects, Leylin could now do away with the

limitations of the rank 0 spells.

“Since I’ve only analysed the first layer of the Weave, this only works for rank 0 spells... But wizards have always been wise about what spells to cast. Even a rank 0 spell can turn the tables if used correctly...” While he would only have these effects when it came to rank 0 spells, that was already enough for Leylin to be elated.

After completely analysing the rank 0 Weave, Leylin could even steal other wizards’ spell slots and get them to cast the spell in their memories for him. It was a pity that Leylin was not the Goddess of the Weave. While he could make things convenient for himself, it was best not to go too far.

If he did so, the wizards who noticed something was off would definitely investigate and report it to the gods. It was much too easy to be discovered, which was why Leylin dared not do this.

“At the last part, once the A.I. Chip completely analyses the Weave, I might be able to challenge the Goddess of the Weave herself...” Leylin’s eyes flashed. Meanwhile, white rays of light flickered at his fingertips.

“Ah...” Claire, who was massaging Leylin, let out a shriek.

“What, have you never seen the power of spells before?” Leylin watched her teasingly. Before the coming of age ceremony, his two personal maids had fully committed themselves to their duties and helped their young master become a true man. Of course, this was only in terms of his body.

“N-No...” Claire’s eyes were filled with envy. The power of magic obviously left her intoxicated. Due to the harshness of the Weave of this world, wizards cherished their spell slots like they did their eyes, planning their spells everyday. Nobody would be like a spendthrift like Leylin, playing with magic even if it was only rank 0 magic.

“There’s something more fun!” Leylin watched Claire, a teasing look on his face, “Mage Hand!”

The sounds of girl’s screams and coquettish laughter transmitted from the room, causing the maids who passed by to turn red...

Sudden, hurried footsteps destroyed this beautiful scene.

“Young master, young master, something’s happened!” Clara, the other sister, ran in. She’d even forgotten the courtesy of knocking. She was met with the sight of her sister all flushed, and her young master, who was in a state of undress.

Though it wasn’t as if she’d never seen this, Clara still turned red. “My-My apologies...”

“There’s no need to bow. Tell me what happened!” Leylin stood up leisurely. He knew that for Clara to become so frantic, it must be something very serious. In comparison, his entertainment obviously came second, and Claire focused on not herself, but arranging Leylin’s clothes.

“Miss Isabel has already reached the manor. Madam Sarah has requested you to go over quickly!” Clara calmed her ragged breathing and finally managed to present the information in its entirety.

“Cousin Isabel?” Leylin was confused, “Wasn’t she apprenticing as a priestess for the Goddess of Agriculture? She can’t leave for three years, so why’s she suddenly here at the Faulen lands? She’s obviously not here on a vacation...”

Hurriedly pulling on a coat, Leylin went to the other side of the manor. For safety during their training and experiments, he and Ernest stayed far away from the couple. He headed to outside the drawing room and saw his housekeeper, Leon, standing outside resolutely while looking sorrowful and strong.

This housekeeper was also Claire and Clara’s father.

“What happened? Is this about Isabel’s family?” Leylin approached him and asked.

“Miss Isabel is inside. Please persuade her! I’ll let Madam tell you what happened.” Housekeeper Leon bowed low.

‘What is this? I have a bad feeling...’ Leylin had an ominous feeling that there was trouble incoming, but he still walked into the drawing room while bracing himself.

“Mother! And... Cousin Isabel!”

After greeting his mother, Leylin glanced towards the other person in the room. However, she had changed so much that he could not believe his own eyes.

Chapter 800 - Request And Preparation

Isabel stood in the drawing room, and she still had the long golden hair and blue eyes that Leylin was familiar with. However, her pretty face was stern and icy, and her sharp gaze held an aura of danger.

She wore tight-fitting soft leather armour and had a black scabbard for a longsword at her waist, her slender legs forming a beautiful arc. Leylin sensed an iciness and despair in her temperament, as well as the flames of revenge hidden deep within. There was also evil.

“Long time no see, cousin Leylin! I’m so glad you’re still doing well!” Isabel drawled in a hoarse voice. Her icy gaze seemed to melt a little while watching Leylin, becoming more welcoming.

“Aunt, I’ll be off now!” Isabel bade Sarah farewell, while the rims of Sara’s eyes turned red.

“What happened?” After Isabel left, Leylin’s expression turned dark.

“Ahh... my pitiful little sister...” Madam Sarah began to weep, and Leylin could only stay by her side.

Through the inarticulate descriptions from his mother, Leylin somewhat guessed the situation. Cousin Isabel’s family had been struck by a disaster months ago. Her family had been massacred in cold blood, and there were traces of demons and devils left behind

at the scene, which meant it might have something to do with an evil deity's ceremony.

Practically no one survived other than Isabel, and that was because she'd been at the church of the Goddess of Agriculture.

While Isabel's father was not a true noble, he did have a temporary status as a baron. While this status would only last for his life, these actions immediately resulted in anger from the church and royalty, and the town hall even announced that they would find the murderer.

There was another issue. Her family had always been a liaison between the Faulen Family and the Dambrath Kingdom on the continent. The consequences of this act was that the Faulen Family would lose all means of contact and news from the continent. Needless to say, there were also many troublesome matters which needed settling. Whatever it was, having a devil involved made things complicated. Leylin's father in this world had already set sail after he had gotten this information, planning to go to the continent and solve the problems.

"You have to console your cousin Isabel properly. She only has us left, and I heard that she even had to deal with an attempted assassination just recently! Oh, my poor child..." Madam Sarah wept, while Leylin nodded seriously.

Cousin Isabel just now obviously lacked the temperament that a priest should have. Evidently, the revenge she wanted to exact, or perhaps the series of shocks she had endured after the incident had caused her to walk the path of blood and vengeance. Who knew,

she might even be involved in some ceremony or sacrifice to the gods.

“Hm? This timing... does it mean Bishop Tapris already knows about this?” Leylin came to a sudden realisation. With the communication between churches, it was very possible that he had received the news before Leylin had, which made his recent invitation very interesting.

“A storm is coming...” Leylin walked out of the drawing room. As he watched the overcast skies, his expression became as gloomy as the weather.

‘Something seems off...’ Leylin touched his chin, ‘Her family can almost be seen a branch of our Faulen family in the Dambrath Kingdom. This act against them seems to be aimed at us...’

‘Are the up-and-coming Faulen lands now being coveted by the nobles? Or is this an effect from us eliminating a few pirate crews sometime ago?’ A multitude of possibilities arose in front of Leylin. When he regained his senses, he was already standing in front of Ernest’s room.

“Is it Leylin? I still have important experiments to finish...” Ernest’s annoyed voice could be heard from within the room.

“I’m sorry, master, but I feel like we need to have a serious talk,” Leylin’s smile had no effect on him.

“Fine, but only for half an hour!” The door was pulled open, revealing Ernest’s haggard face. His hair was messy, and there were dark circles under his eyes.

One could see filthy clothes and all sorts of junk everywhere upon entering the room. There was practically no place that was clean save for the laboratory.

Leylin flung a grey shirt that had been tossed onto the sofa away and sat down. Ernest seemed to think of something at this point and wiped his face, watching his prodigious student.

“Leylin! You seem to be have met with some trouble... does it have to do with the church of knowledge you mentioned in the morning? It shouldn’t trouble you this much; is it something else?” Ernest was rather concerned when it came to this student of his, someone who had a bright future ahead of him.

“Yes. It’s a huge problem...” Leylin laughed bitterly and began to narrate the situation.

“So you want me to act and maintain the safety of the manor?” Ernest’s brows fluttered, as if he had seen through Leylin’s plans. It had to be said that this was perhaps the best choice.

“No, no! I actually want to ask master...” Leylin shook his head instead and requested something else, causing Ernest to watch his student in wide-eyed shock.

A moment later, a gigantic flying bird soared from the manor, with was a figure seated atop it.

“My student really knows how to order his teacher about...” This figure was evidently Ernest, though he was now hastening his journey and cursing along the way.

“The strength of Father’s guards and a rank 9 magician should be enough to take care of the dangers and challenges...” Leylin muttered as he stood by the window, watching the bird shrink into a tiny black dot as it flew away.

If he was the one who had orchestrated the elimination of Isabel’s family, causing Baron Faulen to lose his connection to the mainland, it would only be the first step. Next he would create traps and hinder the baron who was heading towards the continent,

The Faulen family was a noble family that was new and still developing. Once Baron Jonas died, there would only be a widowed mother and an orphaned son left behind. He didn’t have any support either, and was the easiest to deal with.

Hence, protecting the baron and his men was the key in this situation. And the only high-ranked power the Faulen Family could rely on right now was the rank 9 wizard Ernest.

“The meagre benefits of our island and port are far from being sufficient for those great nobles. The power that the other party holds shouldn’t be too powerful. Hopefully, with master Ernest’s

strength coupled with that of the family, we should be able to successfully take care of this matter...” Leylin’s eyes flashed.

Of course, while he focused mostly on Baron Jonas, it wasn’t as if he prepared nothing for the Faulen Family. Initially, he had planned to get Ernest to handle everything. In the worst case scenario, Leylin and his mother themselves would be safe. Perhaps this was something Baron Jonas realised as well, which would be the reason he hadn’t invited that old friend of his on the journey. However, Leylin had spoiled his plans.

“With master Ernest, there’s no need to worry about the baron, but the defences of the manor are diminished by a great degree...” Leylin sighed, “I’ll have to make up for it myself...”

Leylin had always been training his abilities as a wizard on the sly, but he’d never had the chance to use them in real battles. Of course, with his experience prior to this reincarnation, this wasn’t a huge issue. He rather anticipated practicing on a few dumb bandits and the like.

“Alright, now to see what master left for me...” Leylin returned to his room and fiddled with a few artifacts on the table. Ernest was no fool, and he’d obviously made preparations for his student’s safety by leaving behind a few protective artifacts.

“Hm, let me see...” Leylin’s eyes were filled with curiosity as he tidied up the artifacts on the table. Ernest had only left three artifacts behind. There was a black ring and two unknown scrolls with some magic patterns on them, emitting a mysterious luster.

“Appraisal!” Leylin tapped on them, and several streaks of white light burst out, returning with information about them.

“A magic ring with a protective shield that displaces attacks, as well as two rank 4 spell scrolls. Mm... One’s a Stone Skin spell while the other is an offensive Blizzard spell...”

Given the types of the spells, Ernest had evidently made them himself. They were the best quality artifacts he could make given his rank, and on top of that there was the additional costs from the high rate of failure.

Leylin put on the ring and played around with the scrolls in his hands. In many cases, rank 4 magic scrolls could even turn the tides of battle from defeat to victory, and Leylin was very aware of what they were worth. Though many of the materials to make the scrolls had been supplied by the Faulen Family, Leylin still felt his heart warm.

“These things give me some more security... I might need to modify the plan...” Leylin muttered to himself as he returned to his room, sending the sisters away.

“A.I. Chip, show me my current stats!” Leylin commanded.

[Leylin Farlier. Age: 15. Race: Human, Rank 6 Wizard. Strength: 1.6. Agility: 1. Vitality: 1.5. Spirit: 6. Condition: Healthy. Innate Talents: Sturdy, Erudite. Spell Slots: Rank 2

Spell slot (2), Rank 1 Spell slot (3), Rank 0 Spell slot (???)]

The A.I. Chip loyally intoned.